

Battle Through the Heavens

(斗破苍穹)

Chapter

1400-1499

Tian Can Tu Dou

(天蚕土豆)

Story Description:

In a land where no magic is present. A land where the strong makes the rules and weak has to obey. A land filled with alluring treasures and beauty yet also filled with unforeseen danger. Xiao Yan, who has shown talents none had seen in decades, suddenly three years ago lost everything, his powers, his reputation, and his promise to his mother. What sorcery has caused him to lose all of his powers? And why has his fiancée suddenly shown up?

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 1400: Obtaining the Ancient Map

A thick dust spread across the sky. The surrounding mountains vanished in the blink of an eye[a][b]. The area within a ten-thousand-foot-radius turned into flat land. Even a large rock did not exist!

The enormous Heaven Swallowing Python shook in the distant sky. It quickly turned into an enchanting figure. With a wave of her sleeve, a wild wind blew and suppressed the sand and dust permeating over air around her.

As the sand and dust fell, a black-clothed skinny figure appeared within Cai Lin's and the Little Fairy Doctor's sight. Both ladies heaved a sigh of relief within their hearts when they saw that Xiao Yan was fine.

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan wiped the cold sweat off his forehead. This was the first time that he had unleashed an Angry Buddha Lotus Flame created from five types of flames. Its might had exceeded his expectations. Of course, its exhaustion was also quite frightening. Even with his current strength, his body still felt empty after unleashing this fire lotus.

Xiao Yan let out a long sigh from his mouth. He lifted his head, and his eyes swept over the spot where Ren He Zi had been located earlier. Currently, that spot was completely empty. There was no sign of anyone present. Ren He Zi's aura had disappeared with his figure. Nothing was left, and he seemed to vanish from this world...

Killing an elite six change peak Dou Zun with just one strike—

This was the might of the merger of four types of Heavenly Flames and a fake Heavenly Flame!

One could imagine just how frightening Xiao Yan's strength would be if he could truly merge five types of Heavenly Flames. It was likely that even a true elite Ban Sheng would be turned into nothing by that one strike.

"Are you alright?"

Cai Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor quickly appeared beside Xiao Yan.

They hurriedly inquired when they saw his somewhat pale face.

“I’m fine...” Xiao Yan took out a medicinal pill and stuffed it into his mouth. He shook his head. The exhaustion of an Angry Buddha Lotus Flame soared each time a flame was added. Hence, even though his strength had rose, he still felt it was difficult to use this fire lotus.

The frightening activity that was created by Xiao Yan was naturally sensed by Yao Lao’s opponents in the distance. That terrifying extermination strength from earlier caused even Yao Lao to feel a palpitation in his heart. The strength that was formed from the merger of Heavenly Flames was really too terrifying. However, the only one in the world who could perfectly control Heavenly Flames, which naturally resisted each other, was Xiao Yan since he practiced the “Flame Mantra” and also possessed an extremely powerful Spiritual Strength.

“Third brother?”

Tian He Zi and his brother were stunned by this unexpected situation. They looked around the massive plains below as their bodies involuntarily shuddered. Their eyes were incomparably frightened as they looked at the black-clothed young man in the sky. Even they were unable to create such a frightening destructive force, yet this brat, who seemed to be a peak eight star Dou Zun, was able to achieve such a force?

“This brat is too mysterious...” Di He Zi swallowed a mouthful of saliva as he muttered to himself.

“Where is third brother?” The corner of Tian He Zi’s mouth twitched. He quickly recovered and hurriedly swept his eyes around, but he was shocked to discover that he was unable to sense Ren He Zi’s aura.

“It seems that he has been blasted apart by this brat until nothing remained...” Di He Zi’s voice was filled with disbelief. He had never expected Ren He Zi, whose strength had reached a six change peak Dou Zun, to end up meeting such a fate because of this brat.

A shock surged into Tian He Zi’s eyes when he heard this. Even if he used all his strength, it was impossible to destroy Ren He Zi until nothing remained. That brat...

“Let’s quickly leave!”

A dense fear finally surged into Tian He Zi’s heart at this moment. His eyes were afraid as they looked at Xiao Yan in the distance. If Xiao Yan were to throw another one of those damn things over, he was not confident that he could survive such a frightening explosion. He lost the courage to continue battling, and with a low cry, he turned around and fled.

Di He Zi nodded when he heard Tian He Zi’s words. Remaining behind at this moment was suicidal.

“Will you be able to leave?”

However, an elderly laughter suddenly resounded across the sky when those two were planning to escape amid this chaos. Soon after, a life-like giant flame hand was once again formed in the sky. After which, it shuttled through air within lightning-like speed as it grabbed at Tian He Zi and his brother.

“Yao Chen, you should not go overboard!”

Tian He Zi viciously let out a screech when he saw Yao Lao attacking again. At the same time, both he and Di He Zi hurriedly turned around. Powerful Dou Qi erupted from their palms and ruthlessly collided with the enormous flame palm.

“It doesn’t matter if the both of you die!”

Yao Lao coldly laughed. His attack became even more vicious. With a wave of his sleeve, his large flame hand forcefully shattered all their Dou Skills and ruthlessly slammed into their bodies.

“Bang!”

Tian He Zi and his brother were like cannonballs as they ruthlessly flew after suffering such a heavy attack. They forcefully landed on the ground and formed two thousand-foot-wide pits.

“Grug!”

Tian He Zi’s and his brother’s faces were ghastly while they stayed in the

large pits. A dense blood trace hung on the corner of their mouths. Their clothes had been shattered at this moment. Their eyes became extremely vicious as they stared at Yao Lao's group in the sky, but they did not charge forward. Their bodies moved as they endured their serious injuries and separated, fleeing in two different directions.

Yao Lao slammed his foot down after seeing the two flee. His body seemed to teleport as he appeared in front of Di He Zi. He grabbed with his large hand and space itself sealed around Di He Zi's body.

"The old me will drag you along even if I die!"

Di He Zi's eyes were blood red and ferocious as they stared at Yao Lao even if his body could not move. The Dou Qi in his body became chaotic. This fellow was planning on self-destructing at this moment.

Yao Lao was cold and indifferent as he stared at Di He Zi. His palm was as swift as lightning as it smashed into Di He Zi's chest. A destructive force surged into Di He Zi's body like floodwater, and an instant later, it destroyed all of his life force!

The chaotic Dou Qi within Di He Zi's body swiftly disappeared at this instant and the life within his eyes quickly vanished. He slowly lowered his head. This old ghost, whose immoral reputation was once renowned across the Central Plains, had finally died today...

Yao Lao took Di He Zi's Storage Ring after killing him. He tossed it toward Xiao Yan's group. After which, his eyes were indifferent as they followed the direction Tian He Zi had fled. He informed Xiao Yan's group in a low voice, "Check if the ancient map is inside. I will chase that fellow!"

Yao Lao's figure vanished the moment his words sounded. His aura chased after Tian He Zi with great speed.

Xiao Yan caught the Storage Ring after watching Yao Lao's figure disappeared. He spread his other hand and another Storage Ring was revealed. It naturally belonged to Ren He Zi[c][d].

Di He Zi and Ren He Zi were currently dead, and the Spiritual Imprints

on their Storage Rings were extremely vulnerable. Xiao Yan swept over the Spiritual Imprints, and they were removed. After which, his Spiritual Strength examined the rings, and his brows were knit.

“It’s not in them?” Cai Lin asked after seeing Xiao Yan’s knit brows.

“Aye, perhaps it is with Tian He Zi. He is, after all, the big brother.” Xiao Yan shook his head. He immediately clenched his hand, and a flickering golden scroll suddenly appeared in his hand.

“What is this?” Cao Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor were startled when they saw this somewhat familiar scroll.[e][f] “The ‘King Kong Glass Body’ that had been auctioned at the trade fair. It is unexpected that Di He Zi had gotten his hands on it. It has really benefitted us...” Xiao Yan held the scroll and involuntarily laughed. This ‘King Kong Glass Body’ was a Tian class low level Dou Skill. Earlier, Xiao Yan had been interested in it, but he had ultimately not bid for it. He even felt a little regretful afterwards. Unexpectedly, this thing was delivered into his hands.”

“We did not spend any money, but we ended up obtaining a lot of benefits.” The Little Fairy Doctor covered her mouth and softly laughed.

“These three people had used women as meat cauldrons to train. They deserve such a fate...” Cai Lin indifferently remarked.

Xiao Yan nodded. These three fellows had done all sorts of evil things in their lives and had ruined an unknown number of ladies. It was retribution for them to end up with such a fate.

“I wonder how things are on teacher’s side...” Xiao Yan lifted his head. His eyes looked in the direction where Yao Lao had disappeared as he wondered.

“Relax, given Yao Lao’s strength, Tian He Zi will not be able to pull off any tricks.” the Little Fairy Doctor replied.

Xiao Yan nodded. He was just about to speak when the rushing sound of wind was transmitted from the horizon, and a familiar figure hurried over with lightning-like speed. The familiar figure appeared in front of Xiao Yan and the two ladies within a couple of flashes. That figure was Yao Lao,

who had chased after Tian He Zi earlier.

“Ha ha, it is really enjoyable this time around...”

Yao Lao loudly laughed. He could not resist the joy within his heart the moment he appeared. These three He demon ghosts had been enemies with him since a long ago. He had gotten rid of a blotch in his heart by being able to finish them off.

“Teacher?” Xiao Yan smiled and asked.

“Yes...” Yao Lao knew what Xiao Yan was thinking. He immediately smiled and extended his hand as an ancient map fragment appeared in it. It clearly looked like the final map fragment!

Xiao Yan heaved a sigh of relief when he saw the ancient map fragment. His hands trembled as he took this ancient map fragment. He had searched for all the map fragments for over a decade in order to gather them all. It was really the case of the heavens not letting those who truly put in effort down. He had gathered all of the map fragments.

“Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame... you will ultimately be mine!”

An extreme excitement surged into Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked at the ancient map fragment in his hand.

[a]Mountains are a lush green in a desert? I swear this author forgets where they are

[b]Agreed. we can remove the lush green.

[c]I have no idea how a Storage Ring can survive an explosion that can kill Ren He Zi but well... I guess it is really really well made.

[d]Has to be really well-made. I’ve been trying to figure out why Xiao Yan has been ignoring his opponent’s storage rings for so long. It’s like the author forgets about them

[e]They ask what it is even though they find the scroll familiar?

[f]I think this might be a filler to increase the word count.

Chapter 1401: Ancient Map Mystery

Yao Lao smiled when he saw Xiao Yan's joyous expression. He naturally understood just how much effort Xiao Yan had put in to search for these map fragments.

"Let's go, the activity we created has been too much. It will likely attract the notice of some experts. Although we might not be afraid of them, we will end up attracting some unnecessary trouble if others learned we have the complete ancient map in our hands." Yao Lao's eyes swept around him before he spoke.

"Aye."

Xiao Yan nodded when he heard this and forcefully suppressed the anxious emotions in his heart. He was aware that unnecessary trouble would not be all they would face if word of this were to spread. It would still be alright if it was only a map fragment, but they possessed the complete ancient map in their hands, causing its temptation to soar. Everyone knew that one would be able to obtain information related to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame with this map. Regardless of how strong the Falling Star Pavilion was, it would end up in extremely great trouble because of this demon flame.

"Let's go."

Yao Lao did not remain any longer after speaking. With a wave of his hand, he rushed into the distance, and within a couple of flashes, he had vanished across the horizon. Xiao Yan and the two ladies quickly followed behind him.

The area gradually became quiet after Xiao Yan's group disappeared into the distance. This kind of silence continued for over ten minutes before it was suddenly broken by the rushing sound of wind. Over a dozen figures rushed over from the distance. After which, they remained in the midair. Their eyes were stunned when they saw the mountain range had turned into flat land.

"What a frightening destructive force... I wonder who exchanged blows

in this place. They actually destroyed this mountain range until nothing remained.”

Numerous extremely shocked voices could be heard in the sky. A moment later, a sharp-eyed person finally caught sight of a corpse on the ground. Some people quickly rushed down, and an exclamation spread across the land soon after.

“It is one of the three He demon ghosts, Di He Zi? This old ghost had a peak Dou Zun strength. Who could kill him?”

“The three He demon ghosts are usually extremely close. Now that Di He Zi has died, the conditions of the other two probably isn’t any better...”

“Hiss... these three fellows have committed all sorts of evil deeds and deserve this fate, but I wonder which expert possesses such skill. The three of them can fight with an elite Ban Sheng if they joined hands...”

Xiao Yan’s group had already disappeared into the distance while these people were feeling extremely shocked because of Di He Zi’s corpse...

The rushing sound of wind appeared five thousand kilometers away from the location of the big battle earlier. A couple of figures appeared on the top of a mountain. They were surprisingly Xiao Yan’s group.

“No one will be able to chase us here. I have already removed our auras along the way. Even an elite Dou Sheng would have difficulty chasing us.” Yao Lao landed and laughed.

Xiao Yan grinned and nodded. Their gains this time around were really too plentiful. These three old ghosts might have done all sorts of evil things, but they did possess a rich stash. Xiao Yan’s group had ended up benefiting this time around.

“Try that ancient map. I am very curious to witness what happens when all of the fragments have been gathered.” Yao Lao waved his hand. The space around them suddenly became distorted. With the sealing of this space, they would be able to react in time should anything unexpected occur.

Xiao Yan nodded after hearing Yao Lao’s words. His finger rubbed his

Storage Ring and a few ancient map fragments flew out. They remained suspended in front of him.

An excitement once again surged into Xiao Yan's eyes as he examined these ancient map fragments, which appeared extremely old. He involuntarily rubbed his hands together before he carefully began to put the map fragments together according to the lines.

The speed at which Xiao Yan put them together was extremely slow. As time flowed, a complete ancient map gradually appeared in front of Xiao Yan's group.

Xiao Yan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart after the final map fragment was reformed. His heated eyes studied the ancient map before he became slightly startled. The complete ancient map did indeed reveal a map of some land, but the lines on it were quite ordinary. There was no exact target or route. At a glance, it was like a picture that had randomly been drawn.

"This..."

Xiao Yan's face was startled as he looked at the lines on the map. His heart gradually sank. Could it be that the ancient map, which he had searched for so many years, contained no information?

"Do not be anxious. This ancient map is extremely old. It is impossible for it to be used to intentionally fool someone... it definitely is a mystery." Yao Lao appeared much calmer as he voiced his thoughts.

"Hu..." Xiao Yan let out a long breath. He tried his best to calm himself as his eyes slowly sweep over the ancient map in an attempt to find something different. However, there was nothing suspicious about other than an extremely demonic fire lotus.

"Try dripping a drop of blood on it." Yao Lao thought for a moment and came up with a suggestion.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment after hearing his words. He nodded and cut his middle finger. A drop of blood landed on a corner of the ancient map before slowly seeping into it. However, there was no reaction

after everyone waited for a moment. There was only a drop of blood on the map.

Yao Lao softly sighed when he saw nothing happen. He shook his head and fell silent

Xiao Yan was startled as he continued to examine the ancient map. There was a disappointment that could not be hidden in his eyes. Cai Lin by the side also shook her head and felt it was inappropriate to say anything. She was aware of just how much effort Xiao Yan had put in for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. They had obtained this complete map after much difficulty, but now found that it did not contain any information. This was naturally quite a big blow to him.

Silence reigned between the few of them, causing the atmosphere to fill with pressure and become heavy. The joy from having been victorious earlier had completely scattered.

This silence continued for a long time before Xiao Yan finally sighed. He glanced at the ancient map in front of him and shook his head. "Since it is useless, what is the point of keeping it."

A cluster of Heavenly Flames suddenly rose in Xiao Yan's palm after his words sounded. This flame swept over the ancient map.

Xiao Yan's sudden act shocked Yao Lao. Yao Lao was just about to stop Xiao Yan when his eyes suddenly shrank. He questioned, "Why can this ancient map not be burned?"

Xiao Yan and the two ladies hurriedly shifted their eyes to the cluster of flames when they heard Yao Lao's voice. They saw that this ancient map, which appeared as though it would break if it was pulled, did not wilt no matter how Xiao Yan's Heavenly Flame burned it. Moreover, it did not show any signs of being incinerated.

"Increase the strength of the flame!"

Yao Lao's eyes focused on the unaffected ancient map. He suddenly commanded in a deep voice. Xiao Yan's Heavenly Flame was formed from the merger of four Heavenly Flames. Its strength could burn mountains

and boil seas, yet it was unable to burn an ancient map. There was definitely something amiss!

Xiao Yan was startled when he heard command, but he hurriedly urged his Heavenly Flame on.

“Hu hu...”

The flame fiercely burned. Its high temperature caused the space around them to distort, yet no matter how Xiao Yan strengthened the flame, the ancient map did not show any signs of turning into ashes. However, as the intensity of the flame increased, the lines on the map had slowly become brighter. They appeared as though they were intending to break free from the map.

Joy was revealed in everyone’s eyes when they saw the lines. Xiao Yan continued to strengthen the flame without any urging and the Heavenly Flame in his body was forced to its limit!

As the flame burned with increasing intensity, the lines on the ancient map became brighter. At a certain moment, the ancient map suddenly shook. Many lines leaped from the ancient map and turned into ancient characters that floated in the air in front of everyone.

Two moons appear at once to fill the sky.

Nine planets form at grand array on high.

The all engulfing tide gives birth.

Demonic flame descends again to earth.

Yao Lao slowly read these ancient characters as a shock gradually surged over his face.

“What does this mean?” Xiao Yan frowned. He didn’t understand the meaning of the characters.

Yao Lao softly exhaled. He said, “Two moons appearing together and nine stars aligning is referring to a special natural phenomenon. However, this occurrence only appears once every thousand years. A world tide appearing refers to the unusual phenomenon that will be created because

of this scene... you should also understand the final sentence. The day when the world tide appears is the day that the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame appears in the world...”

Xiao Yan was stunned. He immediately asked, “It will only appear once in a thousand years? Does that not mean that we will not have a chance...”

“If we count the years, nine hundred ninety-seven years have passed since the last world tide. In other words... there are only three years left...” Yao Lao shook his head and sighed. He said, “It’s just as well. The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is too powerful. Forget about you, even I would not be able to subdue it. If one forcefully tried to subdue it, one would suffer from a backlash... these three years will give you sufficient time to increase your strength.”

“In these three years, you must reach the Dou Sheng class. Otherwise, you will only be able to watch the demon flame appear...”

“Ugh, I have worked hard for many years to only obtain this information...” Xiao Yan bitterly laughed. According to what the characters read, the demon flame will appear in the world when the correct time arrived. At that time, everyone would have the chance to subdue it. What was the point of finding the ancient map?

Yao Lao spread his hands. If one thought about it this way, it was indeed not worthwhile.

“Ugh...”

Xiao Yan helplessly sighed. He glanced at the ancient map that remained in the flame. He extended his hand into the flame to retrieve it, but the moment he made contact with the ancient map, the demon lotus image on it suddenly moved. The demonic lotus appeared as though it was alive as it turned into a glow that shot into the spot between Xiao Yan’s brows!

This sudden change caused the expression of Yao Lao drastically to change!

Chapter 1402: Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint

This unexpected change had occurred too suddenly. Even though Yao Lao was close to Xiao Yan, he was unable to react in time. Hence, he only came to a sudden realization after the light had shot between Xiao Yan's brows. His expression drastically changed.

Cai Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor reacted after Yao Lao. Their pretty faces turned pale because of their shock. This ancient map was too mysterious. No one knew whether that thing was good or bad.

Being the main character involved in the sudden change, Xiao Yan was startled when the unusual light shot between his brows, but he immediately recovered. His eyes were shut as he controlled his Spiritual Strength and wildly scanned the spot between his brows. As he scanned it, he quickly discovered that there was a cluster of fist-sized light suspended beneath his brows...

Xiao Yan was extremely certain that this light cluster was not something that belonged to him. Moreover, he had never sensed the existence of this thing in the past. Clearly, this thing was the mysterious object that had just shot from the ancient map into his brows.

Xiao Yan's spirit stared at the white light cluster, but it simply floated there and did not do anything else. However, it was this kind of quietness that caused Xiao Yan to feel a chill within his heart. The unknown was always frightening, especially when it came to such a terrifying object. Additionally, this thing had appeared in his mind.

"Bastard!"

Xiao Yan ruthlessly cursed in his heart and inhaled a couple of deep breaths as he tried his best to recover his calmness. Only once he had recovered did he maneuver his Spiritual Strength to slowly approach the light cluster.

The light cluster did not react when Xiao Yan approached. Xiao Yan's

Spiritual Strength came closer. His Spiritual Strength quietly gathered together as it prepared to launch a fatal attack on this mysterious thing.

Xiao Yan came closer. Just when he was about to use his Spiritual Strength to encircle it, a white light suddenly shot out of the light cluster. It was like a lightning as it shot into Xiao Yan's soul!

Xiao Yan's heart was startled when he sensed this unexpected change, but he did not panic. He swiftly maneuvered all of his Spiritual Strength and formed an extremely powerful shield in front of him. Nevertheless, this weak-looking white glow penetrated through his spiritual defenses without being hindered. It shot into his soul in front of his shocked eyes.

Xiao Yan's body suddenly stilled when the white light shot into his soul. A painful expression surfaced on his face.

Yao Lao's heart immediately sank when he saw the pain on Xiao Yan's face. His large hand pressed on Xiao Yan's head with lightning-like speed, and his Spiritual Strength was preparing to forcefully charge into Xiao Yan's body.

"Hu..."

However, Xiao Yan suddenly opened his eyes and began to pant when Yao Lao's Spiritual Strength was about to enter his body.

"What happened?" Yao Lao hurriedly halted his actions and asked a question when he saw Xiao Yan open his eyes.

"I don't know..." Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air and shook his head. After which, he pointed at the spot between his brows and said, "It is here. No matter how I try, I am unable to touch it even a little, but it simply remains there without any signs of moving."

"How old were you when we first met?" Yao Lao stared at Xiao Yan before suddenly asking.

"Ugh? Fifteen." Xiao Yan was startled. He glanced at Yao Lao with some surprise. Clearly, he did not understand Yao Lao's intentions.

Yao Lao sighed in relief only after hearing Xiao Yan's reply. He bitterly

laughed, "I was afraid that someone had possessed your body. Some ancient experts might be physically dead, but their spirits are left behind. Moreover, if a spirit is powerful enough, it will be able to devour another person's soul and occupy that body."

Xiao Yan widened his mouth. He could only bitterly smile and shake his head.

"What is that thing?" Yao Lao's expression was a little grave as he asked.

Xiao Yan rubbed his brow. A moment later, he said, "I am also unsure. Upon contact with it, I was only able to receive some information. There were four words in that information."

"What are they?" Yao Lao asked.

"Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint!" Xiao Yan spoke each word with a pause.

"Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint?" Yao Lao was slightly startled. He immediately pondered the words as he sat alone on a rock to the side. It appeared as though he had some impression of this name.

Xiao Yan, Cai Lin, and the Little Fairy Doctor exchanged glances when they saw Yao Lao sit down. They quietly waited without making a sound.

This wait continued for around ten minutes or so before Yao Lao finally shook his head. His eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan as he softly said, "If I have guessed correctly, this Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint should be a top expert ten thousand years ago. Moreover, he was once the owner of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame!"

"The owner of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame?" Xiao Yan and the two girls were startled. This Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint was actually that powerful. He was able to become the owner of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame? No wonder he would be given such a title.

"This Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint was an extremely well-known person ten thousand years ago. I have read a little about him in some ancient books. It is rumored that this person was known as the expert closest to a Dou Di in that era..." Yao Lao slowly explained.

“An expert closest to a Dou Di...” Xiao Yan clenched his hand without realizing it. It was unexpected that this Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint reached such a level... his title was really extraordinary.

“Could that thing under my brows be left by the Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint? Xiao Yan asked.

“It is likely the case... this ancient map is likely something that the Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint left behind.” Yao Lao nodded. He looked at Xiao Yan’s somewhat uncertain expression and bitterly laughed, “I also really don’t understand what has happened. However, based on the record that I have read in the ancient books, this Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint might be a little heretical, but he can be considered quite upright. It is likely that he will not use some overly shameless methods. That thing under your brow will likely not pose much of a threat to you.”

Xiao Yan involuntarily rolled his eyes. This reasoning was a little too forced, but he did not have another answer at this moment. All he could do was hope for the best and pray that this thing would not bring him any trouble.

“I think that this thing hidden within the ancient map will be related to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Ha ha, this might be the benefit of collecting the ancient map...” Yao Lao laughed. At this moment, all he could do was comfort Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. Since the situation had developed like this, it was pointless for him to be dispirited. All he could do now was to believe that the situation was just as Yao Lao had described. This thing was a benefit from completing the ancient map. However, the only thing that caused Xiao Yan to relax was that he did not sense any danger from the cluster of light.

His spirit had reached such strength that he would ultimately feel something if he faced any danger. However, Xiao Yan did not sense anything from the mysterious light cluster that caused him to feel a danger.

“Let’s just quietly wait and observe this thing.”

Yao Lao patted Xiao Yan's shoulder. His expression was a little serious as he said, "Now, you should be thinking of how you can raise your strength to the Dou Sheng class within these three years!"

"I need not say anything more regarding the strength of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Honestly speaking, if the current me met the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, there would only be one fate that awaited me. I would turn into its fire slave..."

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth slightly twitched. He naturally understood what a fire slave was. It was the slave of a flame. The slave's mind was controlled by a Heavenly Flame, but only some extremely powerful Heavenly Flames possessed such an ability. Even the Three Thousand Burning Flame did not possess such an ability. Based on Xiao Yan's guess, it was likely that only those Heavenly Flames ranked in the top three could make a fire slave.

"In the past, I was worried about how you would handle the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame if you were to find it. Fortunately, there is a little more time than I expected..." Yao Lao smiled. He continued, "You are currently at the peak of an eight star Dou Zun. There is still an incredible distance to a true Dou Sheng. Even if your training speed is fast, it will be extremely difficult to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years."

"If you do not reach the Dou Sheng class, I will not allow you to go even if the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame really appears because you are only going to attempt suicide."

Xiao Yan bitterly smiled. He had not expected Yao Lao to be this afraid of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.

"In that case, the only solution is to get Xiao Yan to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years, right?" Cai Lin opened her mouth and asked.

"Aye." Yao Lao slightly nodded. His eyes landed on Xiao Yan as he said, "The chances of success are extremely low. Fortunately, you seem to be quite lucky..."

Xiao Yan was startled. He suddenly recovered. "Teacher is saying... the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?"

“Aye.” Yao Lao nodded. He smiled and said, “Unless you are able to obtain the Bodhisattva Heart, it is basically impossible for you to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years...”

“Bodhisattva Heart...”

Xiao Yan smacked his mouth. He bitterly laughed, “This will not be easy either. The location of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is within the Ancient Wasteland Region. It is a forbidden ground for humans. Moreover, the Ancient Region is huge. How can it be so easy to find the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?”

“If it was easy, would you even have the chance to go?” Yao Lao smiled and chided him. He said, “You possess a Bodhisattva Seed in your hand. Although its purity is quite low, it should enable you to sense the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. This is your advantage, and this is your only path if you really wish to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Hence, you must obtain this Bodhisattva Heart!”

Xiao Yan sighed. He could only nod his head. It seemed that he needed to head to the Ancient Wasteland Region this time around. If he relied on his normal training speed, he would not be able to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years.

“Let’s go. We will return to the Falling Star Pavilion and properly plan. If the news is real, the Central Plains will become bedlam because of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. At that time, the Ancient Wasteland Region will really become lively...” Yao Lao stood up and faintly said, “Whether you will be able to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years, will rely on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.”

Chapter 1403: Practicing the King Kong Glass Body

Xiao Yan's group did not continue to remain after making up their minds. They immediately moved and hurried back to the Falling Star Pavilion. After returning to the pavilion, the group rested for two days. Information related to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree began to sweep across the Central Plains with a frightening storm-like speed during these two days.

With the simple name, Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, the entire Central Plains had undoubtedly turned into a mess at this moment. Even the old demons who lived in seclusion had appeared because of this earth-shaking news.

Although the Ancient Wasteland Region was quite dangerous, the danger merely existed because there was insufficient allure. This time around, the allure of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was something that no one could resist. Hence, this so-called forbidden ground no longer deterred anyone. The Dou Sheng class represented the peak level across the continent. A countless number of people had fought their entire lives in order to reach this legendary level. As long as there was even the slightest thing that could raise the chances of them reaching that level, everyone would pounce over without any hesitation.

Even if they were moths pouncing into a flame, none of them would hesitate even a little!

Clearly, the appearance of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree stirred a great storm across the Central Plains!

While various factions throughout the Central Plains were experiencing a great commotion, Xiao Yan, who had rested for two days, gradually recovered. However, he did not leave. Instead, he found a secluded chamber and undertook a retreat.

After having heard Yao Lao's words, Xiao Yan's heart had honestly

began to view the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame seriously. He was clearly aware that Yao Lao would not lie to him, and Yao Lao's experience was far from what he could compare with. Since Yao Lao had spoken such words, Yao Lao would definitely not allow him to touch the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame unless he reached the Dou Sheng class. In that case, he could only start to concentrate on his next aim—the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree that was about to appear!

If he wished to reach the Dou Sheng class within three years, he needed to borrow the strength of the Bodhisattva Heart. Otherwise, it was impossible to advance in time.

Time was something that Xiao Yan was aware of after thinking about training in the Heavenly Tomb back then. The energy in that place was a couple of times denser than in the outside world. Xiao Yan might have trained three years within the Heavenly Tomb, but if he had not obtained the inheritance of his ancestor, Xiao Xuan, it probably would have been impossible to reach his current level and one would find it more difficult to train during the later stages of the Dou Zun class. He was currently only at the peak of an eight star Dou Zun. There was still the ninth star and the peak of the ninth star above him. After reaching the peak, he would still need to experience the nine changes in order to breakthrough to the Dou Sheng class!

With this many steps, it was impossible for an ordinary person to finish the training within thirty years, much less in a mere three years.

Even though Xiao Yan possessed an extremely great talent and had the aid of many medicinal pills, it was impossible for him to reduce this amount of time by ten times or more!

Hence, he needed to take this opportunity to enter the Ancient Wasteland Region and obtain the Bodhisattva Heart.

Only with the Bodhisattva Heart would his strength soar within three years and reach the Dou Sheng class. Otherwise, when the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame appeared in three years time, he could only be an observer that watched this Heavenly Flame become someone else's

property.

Xiao Yan was unable to endure such a thing. Hence, he had to obtain the Bodhisattva Heart!

Moreover, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had clearly stirred the attention of many factions within the Central Plains. It was not as easy to successfully obtain the Bodhisattva Heart from the hands of these countless individuals. There would also be some like Tian He Zi or stronger old demons among them. Hence, Xiao Yan must try his best to increase his strength!

The fastest way to increase one's strength was undoubtedly to practice a high class Dou Skill. It was Xiao Yan's intention to practice the 'King Kong Glass Body,' which he had just obtained, during this retreat.

This thing was a Tian class Dou Skill and definitely possessed an extraordinary strength. If he could successfully practice it, he would be more confident during this trip to the Wasteland Region.

The scent of sandalwood lingered within the quiet room. Xiao Yan sat on a stone bed. He clenched his hand and a dark-golden scroll appeared in it. He lifted the scroll, and he saw a couple of ancient words on the side.

"King Kong Glass Body!"

Xiao Yan gently exhaled and placed the scroll on his forehead. This Tian class Dou Skill was not as troublesome as the Great Heaven Creation Palm. One could just use one's Spiritual Strength to obtain it. The reason that it was so troublesome last time was because that was the elite Dou Sheng's intention.

The scroll touched Xiao Yan's brow while a thought passed through his heart and a golden light shot out of the scroll. An enormous amount of information surged into Xiao Yan's mind like floodwater.

"The King Kong Glass Body, Tian class low level Dou Skill turns one's body into metal that nothing can pierce or destroy. When one fully masters this Dou Skill, one's body turns into King Kong. Their body becomes ninety-nine feet in size, extremely strong, and a dazzling golden

light appears. One's fist will shatter the sky while one's feet will crack the land!"

After reading the large golden words that reverberated around his head, Xiao Yan was able to sense just how domineering this Dou Skill was. This was a Dou Skill that used Dou Qi to strengthen one's physical body. Upon studying this Dou Skill's method, he involuntarily let out a sigh of admiration. It was indeed a powerful Dou Skill that could only be created by an elite Dou Sheng.

The current Xiao Yan could be considered to have extremely picky eyes. The Dou Skills that he had practiced included some Tian class Dou Skills, so his practice of this skill was quite smooth. It was said that all techniques would be clear after one mastered one technique. The various Dou Skills might have different training methods, but all of them ultimately shared the same root. Once one mastered this point, it was not difficult to learn other Dou Skills with the exception of some unique ones.

In order to practice this 'King Kong Glass Body,' one needed to merge one's Dou Qi with one's bones, blood, and flesh using a unique method. The Dou Skill was harsh on one's physical body. Fortunately, Xiao Yan's physical body had undergone many refinements by various natural treasures. Although he did not dare to call his body undefeatable, it was at least able to withstand the harsh requirement needed to practice the 'King Kong Glass Body.'

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan exhaled through his mouth. He slowly shut his eyes and began trying to practice this so-called 'King Kong Glass Body' according to the method recorded on the scroll.

"Crack crack!"

Soon after Xiao Yan shut his eyes, a golden light shot out of his body before it suddenly swelled a little. There was even a faint bone-cracking sound that appeared.

This growth became faster as the golden light became denser. Within less than half a minute, Xiao Yan's body had become twice its size. At a

glance, he appeared like a small giant. Moreover, his originally pale skin had been dyed a dark-golden color.

Xiao Yan's body swelled to twice its size before it ceased becoming stronger. The golden light gradually dimmed and his body swiftly shrank. Within the blink of an eye, it had returned to its previous state.

“Grug!”

Xiao Yan suddenly opened his eyes after his body shrank back to its original size. A mouthful of bright-red blood was spat out, dying the ground red.

The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched after spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood. His expression became quite ugly. This damn scroll did not mention that practicing this 'King Kong Glass Body' requires one to endure an intense pain... imagine a person's body suddenly swelling a couple of times its size, just what would the body feel? Its skin would tear, its muscles would break, its bones would shatter...

“No wonder there's such a harsh requirement for one's physical body. If it was someone with a weaker constitution, the first swell from earlier would have caused their body to burst apart...” Xiao Yan shook his head in a speechless manner. He quietly sighed. Regardless of how much pain he felt, he needed to practice it. It was impossible not to pay a price if one wished to obtain great strength...

If Xiao Yan was able to endure this kind of intense pain, he would get used to such a transformation with his constitution. At that time, he would be able to truly unleash the might of the King Kong Glass Body, but he needed to continue swelling his body, allowing his skin, muscles, and bones to get used to this kind of intense pain...

“Ugh, practicing this Dou Skill is a kind of torture...”

Xiao Yan miserably sighed in his heart. He once again shut his eyes as a golden light shot out. His body swelled once again before shrinking. After which, it swelled and shrank again as fresh blood was spat time and time again. It was as though blood was free as he continued to spit it out of his mouth. Fortunately, the fresh blood that was spat out diminished with the

flow of time...

Half a month passed while Xiao Yan was undertaking a retreat...

During this half a month, the Central Plains had descended into chaos. Countless factions had already dispatched their people to head near the Ancient Wasteland Region, but the main forces did not move because they were waiting for the accuracy of the information to be confirmed...

Once the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree truly appeared, it would create an unusual phenomenon. At that moment, the entire Central Plains would be able to sense the change. Only when they truly sensed this kind of phenomenon would these factions, which were ready to move, truly become excited!

Another five days slowly passed with this restlessness...

When the first ray of morning light shot to the land on the sixth day, a clear aura suddenly began to sweep from the north-eastern sky across the Central Plains. It was like a wave that suddenly swept over the sky and scattered into the distance...

Anyone who inhaled this clear air would have a similar image appear deep within their minds...

It was that of an ancient towering tree. An intelligent aura spread from this ancient tree!

This was the legendary Bodhisattva Ancient Tree!

A commotion had finally broken out across the Central Plains at this moment!

Chapter 1404: Wasteland Town

There were a cluster of quiet rooms deep within the Falling Star Pavilion. All of these rooms were built for the Elders of the Falling Star Pavilion. Only Elders had the qualification to train in these rooms since the energy there was the densest within the star realm.

Many Elders would gather in this place on an ordinary day to spar and train. It was naturally no different at this moment. Many elderly figures were standing around the empty ground outside of these quiet rooms as they chatted merrily.

“Bang!”

This kind of peaceful atmosphere did not last for long before it was suddenly broken by an intense explosion. Immediately, many stunned gazes shot over. They landed on a quiet room that was a short distance away as it suddenly blasted apart. There was a golden light vaguely flickering from it.

“This is...”

Many Elders were stunned upon seeing this light.

“Bang!”

Another loud sound appeared as the tough room was forcefully blasted apart. After which, a seventy-foot-tall yellow-golden giant stood up from the quiet room in front of many stunned eyes. Its steps shook the mountain as it walked out of the ruins of the room. After which, it explosively roared at the sky. The frightening sound immediately became a real substance that swept apart like a storm. That powerful sonic wave spread to every corner of the star realm. Those Elders who were near it were forced back by over a dozen steps before their bodies were stabilized.

“What is that thing?”

Most of the Elders’ expressions changed when they sensed the frightening strength of the yellow-golden giant. They could sense an extremely dangerous aura from it. It was as though that big fellow only

needed to throw a punch to smash them into mincemeat.

This feeling caused the eyes of many Elders to involuntarily twitch. The weakest among them was barely a Dou Zun while the strongest were eight or nine star Dou Zuns. However, even these people felt an extreme danger when looking at this yellow-golden giant.

Fortunately, these Elders did possess the quality that an expert ought to have. They swiftly scattered after feeling an initial shock and vaguely formed a circle around the yellow-golden giant. They would attack and kill it if it displayed any unusual activity.

“Ha ha, is this the King Kong Glass Body... it does have some unique aspects.”

While many Elders were solemnly watching the giant, a couple of figures had rushed over from the distance. They stopped in the air. They were Yao Lao, Cai Lin, and the Little Fairy Doctor, who had hurried over after hearing the commotion.

Those Elders hurriedly bowed and greeted Yao Lao the moment he appeared. An Elder involuntarily asked, “Pavilion chief, who is this?”

“Ha ha, Xiao Yan...” Yao Lao smiled and replied.

The Elders were immediately startled upon hearing this. They were stunned as they glanced back at the golden giant. None of them would have imagined that this thing was something that Xiao Yan had transformed into.

“Ha ha...”

The golden giant let out a mighty laugh in front of everyone’s stunned eyes. A golden light immediately shot out and the enormous body began to quickly shrink. Within a short dozen plus seconds, the giant morphed into a skinny figure.

“Cough...”

Xiao Yan did not cough out blood after returning to his original form, but he still let out a couple of intense coughs. It was clearly the result of

the intense pain from his body's transformation.

“Unfortunately, the King Kong Glass body that I have practiced is only seventy feet tall or so. There is still a gap with the ninety-nine-foot peak...” Xiao Yan shook his head and spoke in a somewhat regretful manner.

“You should not be unsatisfied. If your physical body had not undergone the refinement of various natural treasures and medicinal liquids, you would not have reached this level even if you had been given half a year...” Yao Lao laughed.

Xiao Yan grinned. He was aware that the rate of his progress was already considered very good. The reason he was only able to reach seventy feet or so was because he was limited by the strength of his body. If he obtained some more natural treasures that could refine his physical body, he might be able to leap all the way to the ninety-nine-foot peak. At that time, Xiao Yan was confident that he would be able to blast apart an ordinary peak Dou Zun class expert with a punch.

“After this period of training, my aura has also grown a little. The Ancient Wasteland Region might be extremely dangerous, but there are also many natural treasures that can not be found in the outside world. If I am lucky enough during this trip, I might be able to reach a nine star Dou Zun and successfully master the King Kong Glass Body before finding the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree” Xiao Yan mused to himself. The current him needed to constantly strengthen himself.

“The information has been confirmed. The appearance of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is indeed true...” Yao Lao looked at Xiao Yan before slowly speaking.

“Oh?” Xiao Yan's heart involuntarily pounded when he heard this news. He tilted his head. It was likely that the other factions had also started moving.

“This time around, you will lead some people to head to the Ancient Wasteland Region first. You possess the spatial jade token that I gave you. Break it if you meet with any trouble that you cannot resolve. I will hurry over immediately...” Yao Lao said. “The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree's allure

is too great. It is likely that even those ancient clans will intervene. Hence, it will be quite difficult to successfully obtain the Bodhisattva Heart.”

Xiao Yan nodded. He was already mentally prepared for this and was unsurprised.

“I will need to remain in the Falling Star Pavilion to guard it. Therefore, you will have to rely on yourself during the journey ahead. Break the token once you enter the deepest part of the ancient region. After all, with your strength, that place will likely be quite dangerous.” Yao Lao patted Xiao Yan’s shoulder and softly sighed, “This trip is far too important to you. Do your best...”

“When should we leave?” Xiao Yan softly asked.

“As soon as possible. You have been in a retreat for half a month. Many factions have already entered the Ancient Wasteland Region during this period of time...” Yao Lao replied.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. After which, he slowly declared, “Then we will get moving now...”

Xiao Yan had always did things with great speed. He would not stop even for a moment after making up his mind. He immediately moved and flew to the north-east. This time around, he brought four people with him. The people were Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, Qing Lin and an Elder, whose strength had reached the peak of the Dou Zun class. Tian Huo zun-zhe was currently undertaking a retreat and had to be left behind.

Cai Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor’s fighting strength had reached the equivalent of an eight star Dou Zun. They would be able to fight against an expert at the peak of the Dou Zun class if they joined hands. Due to being in possession of the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils, Qing Lin was also in control of an extremely powerful fighting force. Additionally, she possessed the mysterious strength of controlling snake-shaped Magical Beast, so she was quite important for this trip to the wasteland.

Although this group was not large, it was quite powerful. With so many of them joining hands, things would not be difficult unless they meet an overly frightening opponent.

The Ancient Wasteland Region was located in the north-eastern part of the Central Plains. It was quite far from the Falling Star Pavilion. Even though Xiao Yan's group traveled at their fastest and shuttled through a couple of wormholes along the way, it took six days before they reached the borders of the north-eastern part of the Central Plains...

During this journey, Xiao Yan's group came across human traffic from all directions heading the same way as them. The destination of these people was the Ancient Wasteland Region. This discovery caused Xiao Yan to softly sigh in his heart. It was unexpected that the temptation of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was this frightening. That place was known as a forbidden ground to humans in the past.,,

The Wasteland Town was the last human town closest to the Ancient Wasteland Region. Usually not many people lived in the town, and due to the Ancient Wasteland Region's ferocious reputation, seldom anyone traveled here. Hence, the town remained deserted all year round, but it was different today. The appearance of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had attracted a countless number of people. This deserted town had turned lively in an instant. Noise could be vaguely heard from a couple of kilometers away.

The first stop of Xiao Yan's group was this small town known as Wasteland Town. They had come later than others and naturally needed to obtain some information related to the Ancient Wasteland Region. Otherwise, their fates would likely be miserable if they simply charged in blindly.

Hence, Xiao Yan settled the Little Fairy Doctor's group down after reaching the Wasteland Town before heading out to gather information. He only reunited with Cai Lin's group two hours later.

"How is it?"

Cai Lin involuntarily asked after seeing Xiao Yan's expression when they reunited.

"Ugh..." Xiao Yan softly sighed. His finger rubbed his forehead as he said, "According to the information that I have gathered, the group that

entered the Ancient Wasteland Region earlier have all died. There were even some Dou Zun class experts among them...”

The expression of Cai Lin’s group changed upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. All dead? Was this Ancient Wasteland Region actually this dangerous?

“What should we do?” The Little Fairy Doctor knit her brows and asked.

“Some experts will enter tomorrow. We will follow behind that large group. Since this Ancient Wasteland Region is called the forbidden ground of humans, it is definitely not a nice place. We will follow behind those people and observe the situation...” Xiao Yan’s finger gently knocked against the table. This Ancient Wasteland Region was definitely mysterious. One needed to remain calm at all times in order to truly enter the deepest region. Any carelessness might result in the complete annihilation of a group!

This price was something that he could not afford. Hence, he had to be cautious with everything he did!

[a]original size: eighty feet. But author use seventy feet below

[b]10 feet smaller than what was stated earlier. Final: Seventy Feet.

Chapter 1405: Entering the Ancient Wasteland Region

A densely packed group of people gathered outside of Wasteland Town the next day. Noise mingled together and turned into a loud tide that spread into the distance.

Xiao Yan's group stood at the back. They studied the thousand plus people gathered in front and involuntarily shook their heads in a speechless manner. It was the first time that they had seen experts gather in such a scale.

A short distance in front of this enormous group was an original forest that was filled with an ancient aura. Thousand-foot-tall trees stood like numerous giants. The trees blotted out the sun. Even the light from the sky had difficulty lighting up the forest. At a glance, the deepest parts of the forest were permeated with a frightening darkness. Occasionally, some ferocious beast roars were emitted from within, causing one to feel a chill within one's heart.

"These people have all been lured by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree to the point of losing their reasoning..." Xiao Yan shook his head. The Ancient Wasteland Region was called the forbidden grounds of humans. Even an elite Dou Zun would likely die after entering it. However, many of those gathered here only had the strength of Dou Zongs or even Dou Huangs. If these people entered the ancient region, any trouble they met would kill them. They would turn into fertilizer for the towering trees.

"However, this Ancient Wasteland Region is indeed quite terrifying..." The Little Fairy Doctor softly stated. Everyone felt tiny beneath the giant trees. One felt an insignificance when viewing an extremely long number of years that stretched back to ancient times. This region was known as the oldest place on the continent.

Xiao Yan nodded. He withdrew his scanning eyes. There were too many people present. He was unable to find a familiar figure. After withdrawing his gaze, a commotion began to gradually spread across this enormous

crowd. It seemed that these people were planning to charge in.

“Rumble!”

Thousands of people ran, causing the land to tremble and rumble. Loud roars sounded as countless numbers of figures rushed away with a “swish” sound and anxiously charged into this quiet ancient region.

Xiao Yan could not help but shake his head as he watched the frightening activity these people created. He softly said, “We will enter after most of them have gone in. Since they wish to be the ones at the frontlines, we’ll let them do as they please...”

The Little Fairy Doctor’s trio smiled and nodded upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words.

The group sat in a quiet spot. They waited for around half an hour before Xiao Yan finally got up. He looked at the forest, which appeared chaotic due to the large number of people. Only then did he wave his hand and say, “Let’s get moving. Everyone, be careful!”

Xiao Yan’s toes pressed on the ground after his words sounded. He took the lead as he transformed into a black figure that charged toward the ancient forest with lightning-like speed. Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and the others followed close behind.

“Chi!”

The light around Xiao Yan suddenly dimmed the moment he charged into the ancient forest. Waves of the scent of rotten leaves spread in all directions.

Xiao Yan’s figure paused for a moment after entering the forest. He glanced at the many small groups a short distance away, but he did not have any intention of stopping and chatting with them. His toes pressed on a tree branch, and his figure continued to hurry forward.

Xiao Yan’s group was quite fast. Within less than ten minutes, they had already advanced over five kilometers. There was no unexpected occurrences along the way. Even though they occasionally met one or two ferocious beasts, these beasts would be attacked by everyone as a group

and be turned into mincemeat.

Although the journey was smooth, Xiao Yan ended up knitting his brow. The Ancient Wasteland Region was known as forbidden ground to humans. It was impossible for it to be this peaceful. This place might only be an edge, but things should not be this smooth...

A caution gradually rose in Xiao Yan's heart when these thoughts appeared. His forward moving speed had slightly slowed. All he did was follow the large group in front from afar. With these people as the scouts, Xiao Yan's group would have sufficient time to react even if something unexpected occurred.

Cai Lin and the others understood the thoughts in Xiao Yan's heart. Hence, they remained cautious as well.

The caution felt by Xiao Yan's group increased as they gradually traveled farther from the border of the Ancient Wasteland Region...

"Swish!"

A couple of figures flashed through the dimly lit forest and came to an abrupt halt on a huge tree.

"A poison fog has risen around here..." The Little Fairy Doctor's pretty eyes swept around her. She was extremely attuned to poison fog. Hence, she detected the poison vapor the moment it appeared.

Xiao Yan's group was slightly startled when they heard her warning. A poison in this Ancient Wasteland Region was an extremely troublesome problem. If one inhaled too much, even an elite Dou Zun would end up dying from it.

"Consume these Poison Resisting Pills. It will help resist this poison." The Little Fairy Doctor smiled. She handed a couple of scarlet medicinal pills out to Xiao Yan's group. She was indeed inferior to Xiao Yan when it came to pill refinement, but her understanding of poison was likely at a level where even ten Xiao Yan were inferior to her.

Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders. He took the medicinal pill and stuffed it in his mouth. He was just about to speak when the group in front

suddenly transmitted miserable screeches, causing some chaos.

“Looks like they have been poisoned...” Xiao Yan shook his head. The poisonous vapor in this place was quite lethal. If one’s strength was inadequate, inhaling even a little of it could be fatal. These people had tasted the terrible fate from being overconfident.

“Let’s get moving...” Xiao Yan softly spoke after watching everyone consume the Poison Resisting Pill. They increased their speed. He did not possess the heart to rescue all those unlucky individuals. Since they had come this far and couldn’t resist the greed in their hearts, they were responsible for their own fates.

With the increase in their speed, the surrounding poison fog became denser. Those miserable cries that were being transmitted also became sharper. In the end, a wild and violent Dou Qi fluctuation was emitted. It was likely from some of the poisoned experts, who had lost their sense of reasoning.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s group frowned as they shuttled through the poison fog. An extremely intense Dou Qi fluctuation was suddenly transmitted from a short distance in front of them. Xiao Yan’s brow twitched when he sensed this fluctuation. He reduced his speed, and his body appeared on the ground. He looked at a completely black corpse on the empty ground in front of him. The face of the corpse still retained fear and regret.

“An elite Dou Zun...” Xiao Yan softly sighed. This unlucky fellow was a genuine Dou Zun. It was unexpected that even an expert was unable to endure the poison.

“The poison in this place is likely a little mysterious. An elite Dou Zun is able to unleash his Dou Qi and wrap it around his body. An ordinary poison would be useless against them.” Xiao Yan revealed an expression of contemplation as he muttered.

The Little Fairy Doctor was startled when she heard this. She immediately nodded and grabbed some poisonous vapor in her hand before absorbing it into her body. Her delicate figure suddenly trembled a

moment later while her face turned quite ugly.

“What’s the matter?” Xiao Yan hurriedly asked when he saw the Little Fairy Doctor’s ugly expression.

The Little Fairy Doctor gently exhaled. She softly said, “It is indeed strange. This is not poison, but it is poisonous worms[a][b]...”

“Poisonous worms?” Xiao Yan was startled. His eyes stared at the poison fog, but he did not find any traces of poisonous worms.

“These poisonous worms are extremely tiny. They are so small that they are invisible to the naked eye... they drift within this forest. Those people have sucked in hundreds of millions of tiny poisonous worms... it is likely that these things also exist in your bodies. My body hides an extremely lethal poison. They will be poisoned to death by my poison Qi the moment they enter my body.”

“Hiss!”

Xiao Yan’s group involuntarily inhaled a breath of cold air when they heard her words. Their bodies felt completely numb.

Xiao Yan reacted quickly after feeling numb for a moment. The Heavenly Flame within his body suddenly began to circulate. It swept over every part of his body, and its high temperature seeped into his blood vessels.

“Chirp chirp!”

While Xiao Yan was circulating his Heavenly Flame, a chirping sound that caused one’s skin to turn numb suddenly rang out. It appeared as though a countless number of poisonous worms were being burned to death in an instant.

“These damn things...”

Xiao Yan’s expression was gloomy. He flicked his finger and clusters of black ashes shot out from it. They were the ashes from those poisonous worms that had entered his body.

Xiao Yan swiftly gathered a cluster of Heavenly Flames within his hand

after expelling the poisonous worms in his body. He subsequently slapped the flames into Cai Lin, Qing Lin, and the Elder called Qing Cheng. Its high temperature entered their bodies through their skin, and a chirping cry was also emitted from their bodies, causing one's heart to feel cold.

“Do not step out of a fifty-foot-radius around me. These poisonous worms can ignore the Dou Qi protecting one's body. “

Xiao Yan's eyes cautiously swept around him as he opened his mouth and exhaled. A cluster of purple-brown flames with a trace of white floated above his head as a frighteningly high temperature spread apart and coincidentally covered the area within a fifty-foot-radius around him.

The poison fog appeared to be startled when this high temperature spread. It quickly pulled away and no longer dared to permeate the fifty-foot-radius around Xiao Yan.

“Just this layer of poison fog alone will be able to block eighty percent of the people. This Ancient Wasteland Region does live up to its reputation...” Xiao Yan sighed in relief after expelling the poison fog. If not for the Little Fairy Doctor's ability to detect poisons, the amount of poison worms in their bodies would have increased. Once the number of poison worms had reached a frightening level, they would have caused their group to suffer heavy casualties and injuries.

“Hee, however, just this alone will not be able to block us!”

Xiao Yan clenched his hand. His eyes were fiery hot as he looked toward the deeper regions of the Ancient Wasteland Region. It was likely that some of those experts with ability had already charged in. Hence, he also needed to increase his speed...

He would definitely obtain the Bodhisattva Heart!

[a]It's a poison made from poisonous worms?

[b]forgot the “not”

Chapter 1406: Venturing Deeper

Miserable sharp screams continued to echo through the forest, which was saturated by a poison fog. These screams caused the forest to appear extremely sinister.

“Swish!”

The rushing sound of wind suddenly appeared within the dense poison fog. Some light from a flame vaguely cast a shadow. The surrounding poison fog seemed to be scared when the cluster of fire appeared. The poison fog withdrew on its own accord, forming a clear path.

“It seems that these poisonous worms are quite afraid of the Heavenly Flame.” The Little Fairy Doctor examined the path that had formed in front of them. She spoke with a smile.

“Most poisonous worms are Yin and chilly in nature. A Heavenly Flame is a strong Yang with a natural heat. The worms are naturally afraid of it.” Xiao Yan smiled. He turned his head and looked ahead.

“The Ancient Wasteland Region lives up to its reputation...” Xiao Yan softly sighed in his heart once again. This was only the outer region. He did not know what kind of obstructions he would meet once he headed deeper.

“The poison fog is gradually thinning. It seems that we are about to get through this region.” Cai Lin looked at their surroundings. It was a little clearer compared to earlier, causing her to make a statement.

“Aye, let’s speed up. My retreat this time has delayed us. Some of the bigger factions within the Central Plains have probably entered the middle section of the Ancient Wasteland Region.” Xiao Yan nodded. His toes pressed on the ground, and his body shot forth like an arrow being released from a bow. A couple of figures followed him with lightning-like speed.

Cai Lin’s senses were correct. The surrounding poison fog began to gradually thin as their group ventured deeper. In the end, the poison fog

completely disappeared.

Xiao Yan's group leaped onto a large rock after they charged out of the poison fog. Their eyes swept over the land in front of them, only to see a mountain stream that was thousands of feet wide. The mountain stream was extremely deep, and a poison fog lingered within it, causing one not to see its end. If one lifted one's eyes, one would see an endless mountain range behind this mountain stream. This mountain range was extremely tall, appearing like many huge dragons sleeping. An ancient and boundless aura spread from the mountains, lingering over the land.

That place was the true Ancient Wasteland Region!

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan gently exhaled as he studied the distant mountain range. His eyes were a little grave. He could vaguely sense many ferocious auras within the endless ancient mountain range. These auras caused even Xiao Yan to feel a danger.

"The ferocious beasts of this wasteland have survived isolated from the world. They have continued to propagate since ancient times and their strengths are extremely frightening. Although their intelligence cannot be compared to a Magical Beast of the same rank due to their violence, their strength is something that even Magical Beasts cannot compare with." That Falling Star Pavilion's Elder, Qing Cheng, softly sighed beside Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan nodded. He clenched his hand and a bead that contained an emerald color appeared in his palm. It was the Bodhisattva Seed that had been precipitated from the Bodhisattva Body Transformation Saliva from back then. This Ancient Wasteland Region was extremely vast. It was not easy to find the location of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Moreover, there was an endless number of ferocious beast present. With their lineup, they would likely end up with a terrible fate if they were to randomly charge in.

Xiao Yan held the Bodhisattva Seed in his hand. He shut his eyes and carefully sensed the activity within the Bodhisattva Seed. This continued for awhile before he slowly opened his eyes. He looked toward the north-

west as he softly said, "This place is likely too far from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. I am unable to detect its exact location. However, from the little information that has been transmitted from the Bodhisattva Seed, it should be in that direction."

"Let's go."

Xiao Yan returned the Bodhisattva Seed. He did not remain any longer as he pressed his toes into the large rock. His body rose like a large bird. After which, he stepped through empty air and swiftly rushed to the other side of the mountain stream. Cai Lin's group followed behind him.

This thousand-foot-gap might appear vast, but with the speed of Xiao Yan's group, they appeared on the other side in the blink of an eye. However, they had just reached the other side when a couple of beast roars suddenly rang out from the ground, and a couple of black figures carried a dense nauseating stench as they pounced toward Xiao Yan in the air with lightning-like speed.

"Be careful!"

This sudden sneak attack caused Cai Lin and the rest to feel slightly startled. They hurriedly issued a warning.

"Bang bang!"

Xiao Yan's footsteps paused. There was no change in his expression. He waved his sleeve and a frightening wind swept apart, crashing into the black shadows. A couple of completely black red-eyed leopard shaped ferocious beast fell from the sky amidst a whin[a][b]ing sound

"It seems like there are many ferocious beasts in this region. We cannot fly over. Otherwise, we will attract the attention of some who have entered and also those troublesome fierce beast." Cai Lin slightly frowned and remarked.

"Aye."

Xiao Yan nodded. The ferocious beasts in this place might not be very strong, but once they ventured in further, the beasts inside would become more difficult to deal with. Hence, he did not object and immediately

landed on the ground.

“Swoosh!”

Some rushing sounds of wind were transmitted from behind after Xiao Yan's group landed. A couple of figures quickly arrived. They remained in the air and cautiously looked at Xiao Yan's group.

Xiao Yan's eyes also glanced at the few figures. These people had all reached the Dou Zun class. However, the thing that surprised Xiao Yan was that these people were able to pass through the poison fog.

“Let's go.”

Xiao Yan did not place much focus on these people, nor did he intend to chat or travel with them. The aim of everyone in this place was the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Even if they were to cooperate, they would not be able to truly form an alliance. A group that constantly second guessed each other was not something that Xiao Yan required. He waved his hand and his toes pressed on the ground as his body gently drifted into the distance. Cai Lin and the others swiftly followed.

The few figures who had just arrived frowned when they saw Xiao Yan's group take off. However, they did not do anything. They could sense that Xiao Yan's group was stronger than them, and Xiao Yan's actions clearly indicated that he did not wish to get involved with them. Since this was the case, they could only change direction and continue their journey.

“Howl!”

A long violent beast roar, which came from within the ancient region, continuously echoed across the sky.

“Bang!”

A ferocious Dou Qi pillar suddenly shot out of the forest. After which, it ruthlessly collided with the body of a large ferocious beast. The potent poison in the pillar immediately eliminated the life force within the ferocious beast's body. Before the beast could emit a roar from its throat, its enormous body collapsed and shook the mountains.

A couple of figures slowly walked out of the forest when this huge ferocious beast fell. They were Xiao Yan's group, who had entered the Ancient Wasteland Region.

"Fortunately, these ferocious beast's ability to resist poison isn't at a level that cannot be dealt with..." The Little Fairy Doctor looked at the completely blackened body of the ferocious beast as she softly spoke.

"Let's rest for awhile and wait for Elder Qing Cheng to return from scouting." Xiao Yan looked into the distance. Even though they had chosen to avoid ferocious beasts during their journey, they weren't able to completely avoid such battles.

"The allure of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is too great. Even those ancient clans will not easily give it up, much less those other large factions. However, we have not come across those groups from the large factions..." The Little Fairy Doctor sat on the rock by the side as she said, "Based on their strength and speed, it is likely that their current progress has been much faster than ours."

Xiao Yan slightly nodded, but he was not in a hurry. If it was so easy to obtain a treasure like the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, it would really humiliate its name. Even though there were many factions involved in the search, it was not possible to approach the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree within such a short period of time.

"Swoosh!"

The rushing sound of wind was suddenly transmitted from in front of Xiao Yan while he was musing in his heart. An elderly figure swiftly appeared in front of Xiao Yan's group. This figure was Elder Qing Cheng, who had went out to scout earlier.

"Elder Qing Cheng, how is it?" Xiao Yan lifted his head and asked when he saw Elder Qing Cheng return.

"There is nothing overly dangerous in front of us, but I met a group. I quietly observed them. It seems that they are from the Profound Sky Sect." Elder Qing Cheng replied.

“A group from the Profound Sky Sect?” Xiao Yan knit his brows upon hearing this name. It was unexpected that the first faction he came across after entering the ancient region was the Profound Sky Sect, which he had developed ill feelings for. He had a major disagreement with them. A conflict would likely break out if he met them.

“I heard them talking while I was quietly observing them.”

“Oh?” Xiao Yan lifted his brow. His eyes landed on Elder Qing Cheng.

“There seems to be a group from another faction in front of them. They are planning to secretly finish off this group.” Elder Qing Cheng laughed.

“There is no need to get involved. Let them bite each other. We will head our own way...” Xiao Yan shook his head. These people really couldn’t remain peaceful. They were still thinking of how to harm others at such a time, but he had just gotten up when he suddenly asked, “Which faction is the group in front from?”

“They seem to be from the flower sect.” Elder Qing Cheng thought for a moment and replied.

“Flower Sect?”

Xiao Yan’s body suddenly stilled when he was getting up. His eyes gradually became gloomy. Since the Flower Sect was here, he wondered if Yun Yun was among them. If she was present, it would be impossible for him to stand aside and do nothing.

“These damn things..”

“Junior pavilion chief, what do you plan to do?” Elder Qing Cheng hesitated for a moment before asking when he saw Xiao Yan’s face suddenly become gloomy.

“Attack, destroy the Profound Sky Sect...”

Xiao Yan slowly stood up. His faint voice contained ice-cold murderous intent. He had not settled the score from the last time he was ambushed. Having met them this time around, he couldn’t let them go no matter what.

[a]What did they form?

[b]created from his power I guess.

Chapter 1407: Encountering Yun Yun Again

With lightning-like speed, a couple of figures rushed through the air above a mountain range permeated with an ancient aura. There was also a trace of misery vaguely present.

“Teacher, those fellows have definitely locked onto us...”

A pretty figure gently pressed against a tree branch. The figure rushed out as her pretty eyes glanced behind her. A worried expression filled those eyes. She turned her head and revealed a familiar pretty face. She was surprisingly Nalan Yanran.

It was likely that no one else other than Yun Yun would be addressed as teacher by Nalan Yanran. If one were to turn one’s head to the side, there was a woman in a white dress beside Nalan Yanran. The woman’s dress flapped with the wind as she flew. She emitted a noble appearance that was difficult to describe. Her pristine face caused the mountains to become a lot more beautiful.

Who else could this appearance belong to other than Yun Yun, who had become the chief of the Flower Sect.

“These bastards from the Profound Sky Sect actually launched a sneak attack while we were fighting with a ferocious beast, causing Elder Qing Hua to die miserably to the ferocious beast. Once we return, we need to gather the full strength of our sect to fight to the death with the Profound Sky Sect!” A somewhat pale-looking old woman behind Yun Yun furiously cried out. A trace of blood remained on the corner of her mouth. Clearly, she had experienced a big battle.

“We must not let off these bastards!” The other few Flower Sect’s Elders furiously cried out when they heard her words.

“Elders, now is not the time to talk about this. The Profound Sky Sect is chasing us. It is clear that they intend to force us all to remain here forever. How will we engage in an all out life and death battle with them if

we cannot even escape this calamity?” Yun Yun shook her head as she inquired. The current her had gotten use to her status as the chief of the Flower Sect. Her words contained a certain prestige. Moreover, she had completely refined the Dou Qi that Granny Hua had left her with Xiao Yan’s help. Her actual strength had reached the eighth star of the Dou Zun level. Hence, the Elders behind her did not dare refute her words. All they could do was sigh and nod.

Yun Yun only turned her head after hearing the Flower Sect’s Elders become quiet. However, she knit her eyebrows slightly. The few grand Elders of their Flower Sect were currently in a deep retreat. Hence, only a nine star Dou Zun Elder was present in their group, but this Elder had died from the combined attack of the Profound Sky Sect and the ferocious beast. Their party strength had declined, leading them to be chased by the Profound Sky Sect to the point of being in such a miserable state.

“Teacher, there are two nine star Dou Zun on the Profound Sky Sect’s side. Moreover, they will likely catch up soon, given their speed...” Nalan Yanran looked at Yun Yun and whispered.

Yun Yun inclined her head a little. Her hand patted Nalan Yanran’s shoulder and said, “When the time comes, teacher will fight and allow you to escape. Don’t bother about anything else. The most important thing is to escape alive.”

“What about teacher?” Nalan Yanran involuntarily cried out upon hearing Yun Yun’s orders.

“Being the sect chief of the Flower Sect, I will ultimately fight...” Yun Yun shook her head slightly. Her expression changed abruptly and her body suddenly paused. At the same time, she grabbed Nalan Yanran beside her and abruptly pulled her back.

“Bang!”

A sharp wind suddenly rushed from in front of her the moment Yun Yun pulled back. The sharp wind turned the huge tree, which the two of them had been standing on earlier, into dust.

“Tsk tsk, sect chief Yun Yun, all of you will not be able to escape. Why do

you still stubbornly resist? Moreover, it is your blessing to have our deputy sect chief covet you. At that time, you, teacher and disciple, can share a husband and become a great story.” A deafening strange laugh soon followed after the wind rushed over. This caused Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran’s expressions to turn a little ugly.

“Shameless scumbag!” Nalan Yanran grit her teeth and furiously cried out.

“This elderly-self likes this form of address...” A black figure appeared in a flash on the tree branch in front of them. The figure was extremely tall but skinny. He appeared like a bamboo black-clothed old man. He lifted his head and strangely laughed at Nalan Yanran.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

The hurried sound of rushing wind also resounded behind Yun Yun’s group the moment this old man appeared to block them. Immediately, ten plus figures quickly stepped through the air and hurried over. Finally, they appeared on an empty plot of land behind Yun Yun’s group.

“Ha ha, sect chief Yun Yun. This chief has said that all of you will not be able to escape.”

Over ten figures slowly stepped forward. The middle-aged man leading them had pale skin. He was wearing a grand purple robe while his eyes were looking at Yun Yun and Nalan Yanran a short distance away. His tongue involuntarily licked his lips. Such an exquisite teacher and disciple pair was really rare. If he were able to take them as his exclusive domain, he would likely be the envy of an unimaginable number of people, especially when the teacher was also the sect chief of the Flower Sect.

“Liu Cang, are you planning to start a big war between the Flower Sect and the Profound Sky Sect?” Yun Yun’s face was dark as she coldly cried out.

“I don’t really want to do that. Some old fellows who would not die that are in a retreat within the Flower Sect are indeed quite troublesome to deal with. Ha ha, but it doesn’t matter. I will kill the rest and imprison the both of you in my Profound Sky Sect. They will not know anything.” That

middle-aged man, who was called Liu Cang, replied with a smile.

“Hee hee, deputy chief, please hurry up and attack. Otherwise the situation might change if we delay. There are many ferocious beasts in this Ancient Wasteland Region. Suffering a loss will be inevitable if we are discovered.” A man carrying a purple fan behind Liu Cang smiled as he spoke. From his appearance, he was Yaohua Liangjun, who had attempted to kill Xiao Yan back then. It was unexpected that this fellow was so lucky. He had been able to survive despite being struck by Hei Qing’s punch.

“Ah, Yaohua is right. If deputy chief intends to strike, it is best not to tarry for too long.” A shady-looking old man beside Yaohua Liangjun sinisterly laughed.

Liu Cang faintly smiled and nodded when he heard these words. After which, he waved his hand and indifferently commanded, “In that case, let’s strike. Kill everyone other than Yun Yun and her disciple!”

“Understood!”

All the experts from the Profound Sky Sect replied upon hearing Liu Cang’s orders. Their bodies immediately moved together and surrounded everyone from the Flower Sect. Wave after wave of majestic Dou Qi slowly erupted from their bodies.

“Yanran. I will break open a path. You should quickly leave.” Yun Yun softly exhaled and spoke after seeing them be surrounded.

“Teacher...” Nalan Yanran tightly bit her lower red lip. Her hand tightly held a longsword. She inhaled a deep breath and said, “If teacher lands in their hands, there is no point in living. I would rather just die...”

“Ugh, you child...”

Yun Yun was helpless when she heard Nalan Yanran be stubborn. She was aware that Nalan Yanran was prepared to die. If things turned out badly, it was likely that this teacher and disciple pair would end up remaining in this place forever.

“Attack!”

A cold cry suddenly sounded while Yun Yun was quietly sighing in her heart. Those experts from the Profound Sky Sect around them, who were eagerly waiting, let out strange laughs. They charged toward the Flower Sect's group with lightning-like speed as powerful Dou Qi erupted.

"Bang bang!"

Those Flower Sect's Elders revealed some furiously green expressions when they were surrounded and attacked by the experts from the Profound Sky Sect. They unleashed their Dou Qi and charged forward without giving in, but their bodies were covered in injuries. Additionally, they had been fleeing during these few days. Their conditions were naturally inferior to those from the Profound Sky Sect. Hence, they fell into a disadvantage after the first exchange.

"Boom!"

Yun Yun waved her hand. A vast and might Dou Qi erupted and struck an expert from the Profound Sky Sect until he spat out blood and withdrew. Soon after another two experts attacked, causing her to have no choice but to meet them in battle.

"Hee hee, sect chief Yun Yun, it looks like you will still end up in our hands this time around. You can rest assured that I will definitely take good care of you when the time comes!" Yaohua Liangjun hurriedly dodged Yun Yun's attack while he coldly laughed.

Yun Yun's face was ice-cold. The Dou Qi within her body was stimulated to its limit. A palm wind whistled and covered her surroundings. In an instant, even the combined strength of the Profound Sky Sect's four Dou Zuns were unable to break her defenses.

"Bang!"

While Yun Yun was doing her best to fight, a muffled sound was suddenly emitted from beside her. A lovely figure flew backwards as a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out.

"Yanran!"

Yun Yun's expression drastically changed when she saw this figure. She

curled her hand and a wind surged. It wrapped around Nalan Yanran's flying body.

"Hee hee, one must not be distracted while fighting others."

Two mysterious figures suddenly flashed and appeared behind Yun Yun while she was rescuing Nalan Yanran. Powerful palm winds slammed mercilessly into Yun Yun's shoulders.

"Grug!"

The sudden attack caused Yun Yun to spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. Her body shot back and heavily collided with a large rock. Another muffled moan was emitted from her throat.

"Sect chief Yun Yun, once you have been properly taught by the deputy chief, I will bring that little lover of yours to see you..." Yaohua Liangjun revealed a lewd smile on his face. He slowly walked toward Yun Yun. His metal fan struck Yun Yun's lower abdomen in an extremely ruthless matter.

Yun Yun clenched her teeth when she saw Yaohua Liangjun attacked. She unleashed the Dou Qi from her body in order to meet him in a fight, but she was just about to act when a thunder-like wind-splitting sound was suddenly emitted from the sky and a dazzling golden light erupted.

An enormous golden figure suddenly landed in front of her. Its huge fist was abruptly swung and smashed into Yaohua Liangjun's body with lightning-like speed. Its frightening strength turned the shocked-faced Yaohua Liangjun into mincemeat with just a punch.

Shock surged onto the faces of the experts from the Profound Sky Sect by the side when they suddenly saw Yaohua Liangjun turn into mincemeat. Their eyes were horrified as they stared at the enormous golden figure. Their bodies quickly pulled back.

"The dogs from the Profound Sky Sect are still as unlikable as ever!"

The rumbling low voice from the golden human figure, which was dozens of feet tall, slowly sounded after bursting Yaohua Liangjun apart with a punch.

Liu Cang's expression gradually turned gloomy after hearing the low and deep voice of that golden human figure.

Chapter 1408: Killing The Profound Sky Sect

“Expert, may I know who you are? This is a matter between my Profound Sky Sect and the Flower Sect. Are you really intending on intervening?” Liu Cang’s eyes were dark and dense as he glared at the golden giant standing in front of Yun Yun. He inquired in a deep voice.

The Dou Qi within Liu Cang’s body was quietly circulated while he spoke. With one glance, it was obvious that this person had come with ill-intent. He needed to be careful.

That seventy-foot-tall golden human figure merely laughed at Liu Cang. The figure did not even give Liu Cang a reply. The giant’s feet ruthlessly kicked Yaohua Liangjun’s corpse in front of him. That terrifying strength caused the body of Yaohua Liangjun to ruthlessly shoot toward Liu Cang like a cannonball.

“You are seeking death!”

Liu Cang’s expression became gloomy when he saw the golden figure attack. His hand grabbed at the space in front of him. Yaohua Liangjun’s corpse emitted a ‘bang’ and exploded into clusters of bloody fogs.

“Today, this chief shall see just where you come from since you dare to intervene in the matters of my Profound Sky Sect!”

Liu Cang’s foot stomped on the ground. His ghost-like body flashed, and he appeared above the golden giant’s head. He clenched his fist and cried out in a savage voice, “Great Hell Dragon Fist!”

“Roar!”

Dou Qi immediately surged out of his body in all directions the moment Liu Cang’s cry sounded. It swiftly gathered and formed a large black dragon. The dragon seemed real. It was accompanied by a shocking momentum as it let out a roar and tore through the air, creating a frightening wind as it ruthlessly swam toward the golden giant.

That golden giant slowly raised his head when faced with Liu Cang's fierce attack. He revealed a pair of cold and indifferent golden eyes. His fist, which appeared to be made of gold, tightened. After which, a punch was thrown without any fancy actions!

A punch was thrown forward and the space in front suddenly collapsed, revealing many black cracks in space itself.

“Bang!”

The golden fist flashed over and collided with the black huge dragon. A terrifying force poured out like floodwater upon contact. A miserable cry sounded as that large black dragon was forcefully scattered. That remnant wind penetrated space and heavily struck Liu Cang, whose expression had altered.

“Bam bam!”

Liu Cang's body hurriedly withdrew upon sensing the frightening strength heading his way, but that strength was too terrifying. A low and deep air blast exploded against Liu Cang's body before the force struck.

“Boom boom!”

This sudden explosive air blasted Liu Cang until he flew backwards. He landed in a hundred-foot-large stone. A frightening remnant force instantly caused that huge rock to emit a crack sound, covering it with densely packed cracks. Finally, it turned into stone dust amid a deep sound.

“Hiss...”

Shock was immediately revealed in the eyes of the surrounding experts from the Profound Sky Sect when they saw that Liu Cang was unable to even receive one punch from the mysterious golden giant. They were clearly aware of Liu Cang's strength. Although the reason that Liu Cang could reach his current position as the deputy chief of the Profound Sky Sect was not completely based on merit, he did possess a strength that was at the peak of the Dou Zun class.[a][b] He was the strongest in their present group. None of them would have imagined that this person with

the strength of a peak Dou Zun, was unable to last even one exchange in the hands of the golden giant.

“Just who is this person? Is he actually this frightening?”

A flicker rapidly flashed through the eyes of the experts from the Profound Sky Sect. By being able to send Liu Cang, whose strength was at the peak of the Dou Zun class, flying with a punch, it meant that this person’s strength had, at the very least, reached a two change or a three change peak Dou Zun...

“Bastard! Elder Qiu and everyone else, attack together with this chief!”

Liu Cang miserably struggled to climb up from the rock dust at this moment. He rubbed off the trace of blood on the corner of his mouth and furiously roared.

That skinny bamboo-like black-robed Elder, who was the first to attack, looked different when he heard the roar. He could only clench his teeth and nod with a dark expression on his face. There were so many people on their side. If they were to attack together, this person would not be able to gain much of an upper hand even though he possessed a three change peak Dou Zun strength.

“Roar!”

The remaining experts from the Profound Sky Sect could only suppress the fear within their hearts in the face of Liu Cang’s roar. Dou Qi surged from their bodies at the same time. After which, many incredibly powerful Dou Qi attacks tore through space and explosively shot over.

Over ten elite Dou Zuns attacked together. Their might was relatively frightening and space seemed to tremble as a result.

“Be careful!”

Yun Yun’s expression changed when she saw Liu Cang’s group attacking at the same time. She hurriedly cried out.

“Hmph!”

The golden giant let out a cold snort when faced with Liu Cang’s group’s

joint attack. He advanced instead of pulling back, taking a couple of steps that caused the land to tremble. A bright golden light erupted from his body. Looking from a distance, he appeared like a furious metal statue!

“Break!”

Without using any Dou Skills, every part of the golden giant contained an indestructible frightening strength. A punch was thrown and space crumbled. Many black lines continued to spread apart.

“Bang!”

The giant golden fist was thrown over, and all Dou Skills basically burst apart at this instant. A frightening storm penetrated space. Finally, it poured into the bodies of the Profound Sky Sect’s experts.

“Grug! Grug!”

With such a frightening strength, everyone other than Liu Cang and the bamboo-thin black-robed elder spat out a mouthful of fresh blood in an instant. Their bodies were like flying cannonballs that rubbed over the ground and violently flew a thousand feet away...

Liu Cang’s face finally revealed a frightened expression when he saw the experts from the Profound Sky Sect were knocked unconscious. No one knew if they were alive or dead. Despite so many people joining hands, they were unable to cause the golden demon any harm.

“Who exactly are you? We can talk things over nicely!”

Liu Cang saw the cold and indifferent golden eyes that had suddenly turned toward him. A chill was immediately felt in his heart as he hurriedly spoke.

“Bang!”

The golden giant ignored Liu Cang’s words and took a big step forward. He advanced one step after another, and an enormous shadow covered the land, looking like a descending death god.

“Flee!”

Liu Cang understood that it was impossible for the golden giant to let

him off. He sensed the murderous desire that the golden giant had thrown at him. He was decisive as his foot violently stomped on the ground. His figure rushed back with lightning-like speed.

“Bastard. Once this chief ascertains your identity, I will definitely get you to suffer a fate worse than death!” A ferocity flickered within Liu Cang’s eyes as he wildly fled. He had enjoyed many respectful eyes wherever he went since becoming the deputy sect chief of the Profound Sky Sect. When had he ever ended up in such a miserable state?

While Liu Cang continued to think vicious thoughts in his heart, a light suddenly flickered in the sky. A glaring golden light flashed in the corner of his eye, causing the skin on his head to suddenly burst apart. He abruptly raised his head as the golden giant unknowingly appeared...

“Why is he so fast?”

Disbelief flashed across Liu Cang’s heart when he saw the golden giant appear behind him. This feeling had just risen when the metal fist of the golden giant ruthlessly smashed into his back with a terrifying strength.

“Grug!”

The Dou Qi defenses on Liu Cang’s body were completely useless at this moment. A frightening strength poured into his body like floodwater. In an instant, the strength shattered his internal organs and even his bones into dust.

“Grug!”

A mouthful of fresh blood that contained some shattered internal organs was spat out of Liu Cang’s mouth. The ferocious and vicious expression from earlier still remained on his face, but life was quickly fading from his eyes. Even after he died, he could not understand why this mysterious golden giant would kill them in such a crazy fashion the moment it appeared. He had merely been chasing Yun Yun’s group...

That golden giant suddenly landed in front of Yun Yun and the Flower Sect Elders’ shocked gazes after Liu Cang was killed with just a punch. After which, those cold and indifferent golden eyes looked to the northern

sky. That bamboo-like black-robed person had fled in that direction.

“Swish!”

The sound of rushing wind suddenly appeared when the golden giant was looking at that patch of sky. A black figure soon shot over and smashed into the ground. It was that Profound Sky Sect’s Elder who had fled earlier.

Another few black figures rushed over in a flash behind this figure. They appeared on the empty ground.

“You... you are Queen Medusa?”

Yun Yun looked at the group of people who had appeared. Her eyes suddenly focused on an extremely cool and beautiful woman. A shock immediately surfaced on her face as she cried out in disbelief.

“Sect chief of the Misty Cloud Sect, Yun Yun?”

Cai Lin’s brows were slightly knit when she saw Yun Yun. Her pretty eyes shifted to that golden giant and a soft snort was emitted from her nostrils. No wonder this fellow had hurried over in such an anxious and furious manner the moment he had heard that the Flower Sect was in trouble. It was because Yun Yun was present.

Yun Yun was slightly startled when she saw Cai Lin look over. She seemed to have suddenly recalled something. Her startled eyes landed on the golden giant as she muttered, “Xiao Yan?”

Nalan Yanran’s lovely figure by the side slightly froze when she heard Yun Yun’s voice. She lifted her head in a greatly stunned manner. She did not believe that this person, who had relied on his own strength to eliminate the group from the Profound Sky Sect, would be Xiao Yan.

A golden light burst out from that golden giant in front of the many pairs of eyes. Its body quickly shrank. Within a short moment, it had turned into a skinny figure.

“Ha ha, are you alright?”

The skinny figure turned around, and a familiar face appeared in front of

Yun Yun's and Nalan Yanran's astounded eyes.

[a]So he didn't reach his position based on merit?

[b]More like he is a little lacking in strength for his position

Chapter 1409: Ancient Heaven Demon Python

Yun Yun was stunned as she stared at that familiar face. A long while later, she finally recovered and bitterly laughed, "It is really you..."

Xiao Yan grinned. He took out a jade bottle from his Storage Ring and handed it to Yun Yun. Yun Yun understood his intention and took a pill from within it to consume. After which, she handed the jade bottle to Nalan Yanran and got her to distribute the medicinal pills inside to the other elders.

"Why are all of you here?" Yun Yun's expression was a little better after consuming the medicinal pill. Her pretty eyes swept over Cai Lin and Xiao Yan. She shifted her eyes away while asking in a seemingly random manner.

"We are coincidentally entering the Ancient Wasteland Region when we met the members of the Profound Sky Sect. After that, we sensed your group..." Xiao Yan smiled and replied.

"Oh..."

Yun Yun slightly nodded. Her pretty eyes roamed for awhile before they finally paused on Cai Lin. She said, "It is unexpected that I am able to meet you here..."

When Yun Yun was still in the Jia Ma Empire back then, she had received Gu He's invitation to head to the Vast Tager Desert to snatch the Green Lotus Core Flame from Medusa. Subsequently, Cai Lin had appeared at the Misty Cloud Sect because of Xiao Yan. On the whole, their meetings were not pleasant ones. These two women had formed a grudge. Nevertheless, it was clear that neither of them had expected their next meeting to be in such a place.

"Aye."

Cai Lin faintly nodded. Being cold and indifferent, she did not add anything, nor did she intend on talking with Yun Yun. When Cai Lin didn't

say anything more, Yun Yun, who was somewhat proud in her bones, naturally did not offer any warm feelings because of Cai Lin's coldness. Hence, she also became quiet.

Xiao Yan was a little embarrassed when he saw this atmosphere form between the two women. He threw a glance at the Little Fairy Doctor in order to seek her help, but she only glanced at him before turning her head away. This caused him to feel a little depressed. It was unexpected that the gentle and obedient Little Fairy Doctor would abandon him at such a moment.

"Junior pavilion chief, thank you for your help this time around."

At this moment, an Elder from the Flower Sect, who had consumed a medicinal pill given by Nalan Yanran, walked forward and thanked Xiao Yan.

"Ha ha, Elder is too polite. The Falling Star Pavilion has a good relationship with the Flower Sect in the first place. Moreover, Yun Yun and I are old acquaintances. It is only right for me to intervene and help." Xiao Yan laughed. He mused for a moment and said, "Elder, may I know how long it has been since you entered this ancient region?"

"It has been nearly five days, but we have not followed an exact route. Hence, our speed is quite slow. Along the way, we even attracted a group of extremely ferocious beasts. Then, the Profound Sky Sect launched a sneak attack. Their attack resulted in Elder Qing Hua's death. Ugh..." That Elder spoke in a somewhat grieved manner.

Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and shook his head. He asked, "In that case, does Elder know about the situation regarding the other factions?"

"They should be fast approaching the Ancient Region Stage of the Ancient Wasteland Region. That is a place that has been left behind since the ancient times. A normal ferocious beast would not approach that place. Hence, it could be considered a safe region in the Ancient Wasteland Region." Yun Yun by the side suddenly replied. "However, there is still a two day's journey from our location to that place."

"Ancient Region Stage, huh..."

Xiao Yan's eyes revealed an expression of contemplation. He wished to successfully obtain the Bodhisattva Heart, but it was clearly impossible for them to reach that place with just their strengths. Any mysterious treasures would be protected by a unique beast. Even less needed to be said about this extremely rare and unique treasure known as the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The unique beast guarding it would naturally be extremely frightening. Hence, he needed to borrow the strength of the other factions in order to benefit from the chaos. Otherwise, he would not have the slightest chance.

However, the factions able to resolve these many obstructions and eventually reach the Ancient Region Stage were definitely extremely strong. Moreover, there might be some of Xiao Yan's enemies there. An example was the Hall of Souls...

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes slightly and softly said, "Why don't we travel together during the subsequent journey? Our strength will ultimately be a little stronger if our parties unite. We will be able to help each other if we meet any trouble." Regardless of how strong some of the factions in the Ancient Region Stage were, Xiao Yan needed to reach that place first. Otherwise, it would be useless to simply rely on their strength.

"Aye."

Yun Yun hesitated for a moment after hearing Xiao Yan's suggestion. The atmosphere of Xiao Yan's group caused her find it difficult to get used to. However, she could only nod her head after seeing her group of injured members. They had already met a great deal of danger in this Ancient Wasteland Region over these few days. Just their strength alone would likely find it difficult to reach the Ancient Region Stage.

"We will take the path to the east first. Although the route towards the west is a little closer, the main road at that place is occupied by an 'Ancient Heaven Demon Python,' which strength is comparable to a five change peak Dou Zun expert. We will definitely disturb it if we wish to pass..." Yun Yun said.

"Ancient Heaven Demon Python?"

Xiao Yan was startled upon hearing this. This was an extremely rare mutated-snake beast. It only surpassed the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python in terms of ferocity, but this creature was too rare. It was almost extinct in the outside world, yet it still existed in this wasteland. However, the rarity of this Ancient Heaven Demon Python was not the reason that caused Xiao Yan to be startled. Instead, it was because he recalled that the blood of an Ancient Heaven Demon Python had the effect of refining and strengthening one's physical body. The current him needed to raise his physical strength. Only by doing this would he be able to practice the King Kong Glass Body until the ninety-nine-foot peak.

He was in the Ancient Wasteland Region, and he would still have to interact with those powerful factions soon. It would not be easy to do anything if he did not possess sufficient strength as a trump card.

Moreover, Xiao Yan had remembered that he had once read from an ancient book that the Ancient Heaven Demon Python liked to build a blood pool because the blood pool would be the location where its offspring would be born. In order to enable its offspring to absorb enough energy, it would spend hundreds of years gathering natural treasures with rich energy to throw them into the blood pool. Finally, this energy is absorbed by the blood and merges with the bodies of the offspring being born.

"Did you see the Ancient Heaven Demon Python with your own eyes?" A flash appeared in Xiao Yan's eyes as he asked.

"Yes... we even exchanged blows and were nearly unable to escape." Yun Yun solemnly replied.

"So it's like this..." Xiao Yan muttered to himself. He immediately lifted his head, looked at Yun Yun, and said, "I plan to make a trip over. The Ancient Heaven Demon Python is very useful to me..."

"What?" Yun Yun's group was immediately startled when they heard that Xiao Yan was planning to head over to search for that incomparable fierce and brutal Ancient Heaven Demon Python.

"I have my own plans and will not do things without care for their

consequences...” Xiao Yan smiled and replied. “Relax, although the Ancient Heaven Demon Python is powerful, it might not be able to defeat all of us...”

Yun Yun could only helplessly shake her head when she heard Xiao Yan’s insistence. She mused for a moment before sighing, “Since you insist on it, let’s travel together. My group has so many injured members. We will be in greater danger if we separate. Coincidentally, we also know the route to take to help you quickly find the Ancient Heaven Demon Python.”

“Ha ha, in that case, I will be troubling you. Relax, I will not allow any accidents to befall your group.” Xiao Yan sighed in relief and laughed upon hearing her words.

“I really regret telling you about this.”

Yun Yun bitterly smiled and shook her head. She had originally wanted to use the incident to warn Xiao Yan. Unexpectedly, it had ended up attracting him over.

“Everyone should rest first. We will head out in half an hour.” Xiao Yan smiled. He waved his hand and informed everyone.

Everyone nodded when they heard his words. After which they sat down. Xiao Yan also sat cross-legged on a large rock. He shut his eyes and entered a resting state...

Half an hour of rest quickly passed. Xiao Yan opened his eyes and saw the faces of members of the Flower Sect were much better. Only then did he nod his head and stand up. He was just about to speak when he abruptly sensed something. His eyes looked to the sky behind him. A moment later, he waved his hand and quickly said, “Everyone, hide your auras. Someone is coming...”

The entire group was startled upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. They hurriedly withdrew into the forest, suppressing their auras and breaths to their the weakest levels in the process.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Soon after Xiao Yan’s group withdrew into the forest, wave after wave of

rushing wind suddenly resounded in the sky. Many figures flew through the sky with extremely fast speed.

“These people are really bold. Aren’t they afraid of attracting the attacks from those ferocious beasts...” The Little Fairy Doctor slightly frowned and softly commented when she saw these people dared to recklessly fly.

Xiao Yan knit his brow. His eyes stared at the light figures in the sky. With his outstanding eyesight, he clearly made out a lady in colorful clothes, leading section of this large group. This lady gave Xiao Yan a familiar feeling.

“It is Feng Qing Er from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe!”

The moment this thought appeared in his heart, Xiao Yan suddenly recalled something as some shock appeared in his eyes. He recalled that when he saw Feng Qing Er at the Dou Sheng remains back then, she merely had the strength of a Dou Zong. However, the feeling that she gave him now definitely surpassed that of an ordinary peak Dou Zun expert. Moreover, he vaguely sensed that the current Feng Qing Er gave him a somewhat different feeling than before.

This difference did not originate from her outer appearance. Instead, it came from her soul!

The Feng Qing Er of the past was unable to make Xiao Yan feel any pressure by relying on the bloodline of the Demon Phoenix tribe. However, he was able to sense a faint pressure emanating from Feng Qing Er. He had once sensed this kind of pressure from Zi Yan...

“It is the pressure from an Ancient Heaven Phoenix...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered. A moment later, he finally recovered as he gently inhaled a breath of cool air. The Ancient Heaven Phoenix had disappeared from this world. Why did this kind of pressure appear on Feng Qing Er?

“This woman has definitely met some great opportunity that has allowed her strength to soar... looks like I cannot delay any longer. This time around, I must head to where the Ancient Heaven Demon Python is and

rely on its blood pool to train the King Kong Glass Body to its peak. Moreover, I must breakthrough to the ninth star of a Dou Zun!”

Xiao Yan clenched his fist. These enemies, whose strength had soared, caused him to be filled with a kind of pressure!

Chapter 1410: Sieging the Heaven Demon Python

An extremely steep and dangerous mountain stood on one side of the main road, like a giant python. Clusters of black vapors continued to rise and covered the sky within a hundred meter radius. No ferocious beast dared to step within this territory because this place was the territory of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python!

The Ancient Heaven Demon Python was an extremely rare mutated beast. If one were to look in terms of seniority, its bloodline was considered to be relatively close to that of some ancient ancestors within the snake clan, but its murderous desire was too strong, causing its intelligence to be far inferior to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Hence, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python looked down on the Ancient Heaven Demon Python. After all, it was merely a killing machine that possessed great strength and did not possess any intelligence.

The blood of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python was good at tempering and refining one's physical body. Of course, Xiao Yan's current body was relatively strong after having been refined by various natural treasures. An ordinary treasure could no longer strengthen Xiao Yan's body anymore and even the Heaven Demon Python's blood wouldn't be able to do much. Therefore, the thing that he was targeting was not the Ancient Heaven Demon Python's blood. Instead, it was the Heaven Demon Blood Pool that it had spent hundreds of years accumulating.

This Heaven Demon Blood Pool was filled with natural treasures and a pure energy that the Ancient Heaven Demon Python had spent great effort to find over hundreds of years or longer. As time progressed, the energy gathered within it reaches an extremely terrifying level. If an ordinary person were to step into it, that person's body would burst apart because of the frightening energy. Only the descendants of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python could endure it.

Of course, nothing was absolute. Something that others could not

endure did not mean that Xiao Yan could not endure it. His body's strength was no longer weaker than some Magical Beasts after undergoing various refinements and strengthenings. Hence, the Heaven Demon Blood Pool was the perfect nourishment for him. This time around, he might not only be able to train the King Kong Glass Body until the peak, he also might use the opportunity to breakthrough to the ninth star of the Dou Zun class. At that moment, his strength would significantly soar. He would benefit if his strength increased while roaming this Ancient Wasteland Region that was filled with danger.

“The Ancient Heaven Demon Python is here...”

Yun Yun softly informed them when she arrived a short distance from the large mountain where black fog lingered.

Xiao Yan nodded with excited eyes. He did not speak much as he said in a deep voice, “Let’s go! Prepare to attack!”

Xiao Yan’s figure turned into a black shadow after his words sounded, and he swiftly rushed toward that enormous black mountain. Cai Lin, Qing Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor and the rest quickly followed behind him. The group from the Flower Sect hesitated for a moment before they followed Yun Yun and gave chase.

Xiao Yan’s group suppressed their auras until they were very weak. They quickly charged into the thick black fog that lingered around the mountain. An extremely deafening snake hiss was suddenly emitted. Soon after, the entire mountain trembled, and one could hear many sounds of whistling wind appear. A thousand-foot-long black snake tail shot out from the mountain with lightning-like speed. It ruthlessly slammed toward Xiao Yan’s group.

“Hmph!”

Seeing that the senses of this Ancient Heaven Demon Serpent were so sharp, Xiao Yan let out a cold snort and quickly took two steps forward. A bright golden light suddenly erupted from his body, and in the blink of an eye, his skinny figure suddenly swelled until he was seventy feet tall. He appeared like a shiny golden giant.

After using the King Kong Glass Body, Xiao Yan's large hands, which appeared to be made of gold, were suddenly thrown forward. Both of his fists ruthlessly collided with that enormous black serpent tail.

“Bang!”

A frightening wind raged when the two clashed before exploding. Fortunately, the people present were not mediocre individuals, so they did not suffer much damage.

A storm surged and the golden giant that Xiao Yan had transformed into was forced to take two steps back. However, that enormous black snake tail was also forced back. Its scales had been significantly damaged. After activating the King Kong Glass Body, Xiao Yan's physical body had been strengthened to a frightening level.

“Roar!”

Having suffered a slight loss, a furious earth-shaking roar quickly resonated across the sky. The roar was filled with violence. Soon after, the entire mountain began to quiver. Finally, one could hear a loud “bang” as a thousand-foot-long black python shot out of the towering mountain!

This black giant python was huge. Its entire body was covered with scales, and a dense layer of black fog lingered over these scales. The head of the giant python was relatively terrifying because it was not an ordinary snake face. At a glance, it appeared more like a ferocious giant human's face. It gave one the chills when one looked at it. No wonder this monster was called the Heaven Demon Python.

Dark clouds began to gather in the sky the moment this Ancient Heaven Demon Python appeared and a terrifying black energy agglomerated within the clouds with lightning-like speed. It was relatively powerful.

Its large red eyes, which were at least ten feet in size, appeared like two enormous red lamps hanging in the sky. They were filled with violence and murderous intent as they stared at Xiao Yan's group.

Everyone's expression involuntarily changed as they looked at the enormous being lingering in the sky. This Ancient Heaven Demon Python

was indeed not an ordinary creature...

“Attack!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared at the Heaven Demon Python as he cried out in a deep voice. This big fellow had reached the strength of a five change peak Dou Zun. He could only rely on everyone attacking together if he did not use the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame.

“Understood!”

Cai Lin nodded when she heard Xiao Yan’s cry. Her delicate figure leaped forward as she turned into a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python that was not any smaller than the Ancient Heaven Demon Python within the churning clouds. An invisible pressure spread, causing the ferocity of the Heaven Demon Python to diminish. In terms of bloodline purity, a Heaven Demon Python could not compare to this Heaven Swallowing Python, which was able to challenge the Ancient Heaven Serpent during the ancient times!

However, this Heaven Demon Python was still an unusually violent and ferocious creature. Hence, the little pressure that it sensed was unable to hinder its killing intent. Forget about the Heaven Swallowing Python—even if a genuine Ancient Heaven Serpent were to arrive, this red eyed fellow would still dare to bite it.

“Bang!”

Clouds churned in the sky. Cai Lin, who had turned into the Heaven Swallowing Python, summoned numerous enormous colorful thunderbolts. After which, they continuously struck the Heaven Demon Python.

“Puff!”

That Heaven Demon Python opened its large ferocious mouth as Cai Lin attacked. Many black lights that were filled with a stench were spat out and received all those colorful thunderbolts. Although it was a little inferior to the Heaven Swallowing Python in terms of its bloodline, its strength far surpassed Cai Lin. Hence, it held the upper hand in this fight.

Bang!

The golden giant that Xiao Yan had transformed into turned into a golden light that arrived in front of the Heaven Demon Python in a flash while it was busy unleashing its attack. A frightening storm immediately formed under his fist as it ruthlessly smashed against the Heaven Demon Python's body.

“Ao!”

This merciless punch from Xiao Yan scattered the black fog around the Heaven Demon Python. Even the black scales on its body were blasted apart.

Elder Qing Chen, Yun Yun, the Little Fairy Doctor, and the rest unleashed their attacks when Xiao Yan struck. Frightening Dou Qi whistled across the sky and landed on the body of the Heaven Demon Python from all directions. The air that was blasted apart was something that even the Heaven Demon Python could not endure.

“Chi!”

However, this Heaven Demon Python was quite ferocious. Its huge eyes were bloody red as it ignored the many air explosions on its body. It swung its huge tail and ruthlessly struck Xiao Yan, who had caused it the most harm.

“Clang!”

The enormous snake tail heavily smashed into Xiao Yan's body, emitting the clear sound of metal colliding. Sparks flew in the process.

“Hmph!”

Xiao Yan's throat emitted a muffled moan after suffering such a serious blow. He forcefully endured the frightening strength as he reached out with his hands and firmly grabbed the Heaven Demon Python's huge tail. Soon after, a purple-brown flame suddenly gushed out of his body and swiftly traveled down the Heaven Demon Python's body. It quickly incinerated the dense black fog.

“Hiss hiss!”

The sudden terrifying temperature caused the Heaven Demon Python to go crazy as its large body continued to wiggle. The surrounding tall mountains would be shattered into rock fragments if they were struck by its tail.

“It is really difficult to deal with this fellow...” Everyone’s heart involuntarily felt speechless when they saw the stubbornness of this Heaven Demon Python. If Xiao Yan and Cai Lin were not pressuring it from the sky, it was likely that the remaining people would not be able to endure the force from just a swing of its tail.

Xiao Yan held the Heaven Demon Python with all his strength as one of his fists wildly smashed into its tail. A violent force and a hot flame smashed its tail until blood flowed like a river. Although this caused the Heaven Demon Python to feel an immense amount of pain, it had also stirred its ferocious instincts. Its resistance became even more intense.

“Young master Xiao Yan, force its eyes to look at me!”

A voice was suddenly transmitted into Xiao Yan’s ears while he gradually started to feel like he wouldn’t be able to hold the struggling Heaven Demon Python. The voice caused him to brace his attention. That voice belonged to Qing Lin.

“Roar!”

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. Dou Qi from his body poured into his arms. A frightening strength suddenly surged and forcefully maneuvered the Heaven Demon Python’s body, turning it in the process!

That Heaven Demon Python became furious as Xiao Yan repeatedly pulled and pushed it. It was planning to go crazy when a five-foot-large jade-green demonic eye suddenly appeared in its sight. Three green flowers rapidly rotated within the eye as a numb feeling, originating from deep within the Heaven Demon Python’s soul, caused its body to stiffened. It slowly became gentle. The murderous intent and violence within its large blood-red eyes quickly diminished...

Chapter 1411: Heaven Demon Blood Pool

The five-foot-large jade-green demon eye was imprinted into the huge eyes of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python. Wave after wave of a mysterious demonic force was emitted from the three rotating jade-green flowers, causing the murderous intent and violence in the Heaven Demon Python's eyes to gradually fade...

Xiao Yan sighed in relief when he saw the power of the demonic eye. Qing Lin's Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils possessed an extremely powerful ability to control snake-formed Magical Beasts. However, he was uncertain whether Qing Lin's current strength would be able to control this Ancient Heaven Demon Python. After all, its strength was equivalent to a five change peak Dou Zun.

"Hiss!"

This thought had just flashed within Xiao Yan's heart when the eyes of the Heaven Demon Python, which had gradually grown dimmer, began to struggle. Its large body suddenly shook at the same time. Wave after wave of frightening black fog continued to spread from its body. It seemed to have detected Qing Lin's intention and was resisting in an uncontrolled fashion.

A ferocious beast that could train to such an extent could not be dealt with so easily regardless of how unintelligent it was.

"It is indeed not easy to deal with this beast!"

Shock rose within Xiao Yan's heart upon sensing that this Ancient Heaven Demon Python was able to rely on its own strength to resist the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils. He immediately threw a punch forward. A large cluster of Heavenly Flames surged out and swiftly lingered around the Ancient Heaven Demon Python's body, quickly vaporizing the black fog.

"Suppress it!"

Xiao Yan cried out in a deep voice when he attacked.

The Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python formed by Cai Lin in the sky suddenly curled up upon hearing Xiao Yan's cry. An invisible pressure surged out and poured onto the Ancient Heaven Demon Python. A suppression that originated from deep within its soul immediately caused the black fog on its body to retreat.

At the same time, the Little Fairy Doctor, Yun Yun, Elder Qing Cheng, and the others unleashed many large Dou Qi pillars. These were like ropes that restricted the Ancient Heaven Demon Python.

Even though the Ancient Heaven Demon Python was powerful, it was unable to struggle for a moment when faced with such a heavy pressure. Its ferocious mouth continued to emit a furious roar that caused the entire mountain to tremble.

"Qing Lin, quick!"

Xiao Yan cried out upon sensing the untamed struggle of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python.

"Aye."

Qing Lin slightly nodded. She quickly inhaled a deep breath. Both of her hands spread like a blooming lotus as she formed many complicated and mysterious seals. After the formation of these seals, an extremely deep roar was vaguely emitted from her body!

The space behind Qing Lin became distorted when this roar, which contained a pressure from ancient times, appeared. A ten-thousand-foot-long snake-shaped illusory figure formed. The body of this illusory figure emitted an extremely ancient aura, and it possessed nine snake heads. Surprisingly, it was the nine-headed Heaven Serpent that Xiao Yan had seen back then!

The wildly struggling Ancient Heaven Demon Serpent's body shook the moment that nine-headed Heaven Serpent illusory figure appeared. Both of its eyes finally revealed a dense fear. Faced with two ancient snake bloodline's ancestor pressures, even this extremely violent Heaven Demon Python trembled...

“Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils, demon eye—open!”

After summoning the nine-headed Heavenly Serpent illusory figure to completely suppress the Heaven Demon Python’s soul, three jade-green flowers suddenly quivered before they slowly bloomed. A jade-green bone-chilling demonic pupil was present at the intersection of the three flowers. It seemed to have awoken as it slowly opened...

The space in front of Qing Lin cracked the moment this eye was opened. The enormous body of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python stilled in an instant.

“Stand back!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes focused on this demonic eye. His mind immediately became absent as his heart became shocked. He hurriedly released the Heaven Demon Python and quickly pulled back. At the same time he also shouted a warning to everyone.

The others understood that Qing Lin’s demon eye did not discriminate between enemies and allies when they saw Xiao Yan retreat. They hurriedly scattered and did not dare stand close to her.

“Qing Lin’s Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils are really frightening. If I was someone from the snake tribe, I would have ended up like the Heaven Demon Python...” Xiao Yan withdrew by a great distance. The current Qing Lin was able to control a little of the nine-headed Heaven Serpent’s strength. If she completely summoned the nine-headed Heaven Serpent, she would be even more frightening. After all, the Ancient Heaven Serpent was an existence that could be compared to an Ancient Void Dragon and the Ancient Heaven Phoenix.

The demonic and unusual eye slowly rotated as a thumb-sized jade-green light ray suddenly erupted from it. This light ray left an imprint on the stiff Heaven Demon Python’s head with lightning-like speed. Immediately, a palm-sized green flower surfaced.

The remaining violence within the large eyes of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python quickly disappeared when this green flower appeared. A gentle emptiness replaced it.

“Is it successful?”

A joy flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes when he saw the Ancient Heaven Demon Serpent pause in the sky. If Qing Lin was truly able to control this big creature, the strength of their group would undoubtedly soar. The strength of a five change peak Dou Zun was still quite a powerful existence even in this Ancient Wasteland Region.

“Hu...”

Qing Lin slowly shut her eyes when the flower was formed. The enormous nine-headed Heaven Serpent’s illusory figure behind her also slowly disappeared. That ancient pressure that permeated the sky quietly paled.

“Chi!”

The enormous Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python once again transformed into an enchanting figure that hurried down. She used a surprised gaze that glanced at Qing Lin. The nine-headed Heaven Python that Qing Lin had summoned caused even her to feel afraid. This kind of abnormal existence was likely something that only those legendary Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python could content with.

“Have you controlled it?” Xiao Yan’s body swiftly transformed back to his original form as the golden light surged. He appeared beside Qing Lin and asked.

“Aye. Fortunately, we have exhausted quite a lot of its strength. Additionally, there is elder sister Cai Lin’s spiritual pressure. Otherwise, I would not have been able to subdue this fellow...” Qing Lin laughed.

“That’s good... hurry up. Let’s go and find the Heaven Demon Blood Pool.”

Xiao Yan sighed in relief. After which, he turned to the enormous mountain with a black fog permeating over it. His eyes vaguely contained some heat. His body moved, and he rushed toward the mountain. After which, Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and the rest quickly followed.

This mountain was extremely dangerous and large, but there were no

other ferocious beast living around it. They had all been expelled by this Ancient Heaven Demon Python. This had saved Xiao Yan's group some trouble, so they followed the energy ripple that was vaguely emitted from the mountain and quickly found the Heaven Demon Python's cave.

The Heaven Demon Python's cave was located in the middle of this mountain. It was a dark, cold, and moist place. White bones were piled high and some of these bones were that of humans. It was a wonder just which unlucky people had become food for this Heaven Demon Python.

The group knit their brows and wandered around these piles of bones before stopping at the end of this cave.

The end of the cave was scarlet and rocky. There was a hundred-foot-wide pool in the middle of these messy rocks. The interior of the pool was saturated with a scarlet blood. Occasionally, some bloody bubbles would rise from the blood pool. The bloody bubbles burst and an extremely dense energy spread from them...

Some beast bones were still floating in the blood pool. From the looks of it, that violent Heaven Demon Python had even thrown some ferocious beasts inside...

"Is this the Heaven Demon Blood Pool?" The Little Fairy Doctor involuntarily asked. Her skin had turned numb upon seeing this scarlet color.

"Yes, it should be this thing..."

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. He could sense that the interior of this blood pool contained an extremely dense energy. It seemed that this Heaven Demon Python had put in a great amount of effort in order to form this blood pool. Unfortunately, it had ended up benefitting Xiao Yan...

"I might delay for two to three days in this place. Qing Lin, you should summon the Ancient Heaven Demon Python to continue guarding the mountain during this period of time. Even if there are some experts passing by, they will not offend an existence like it for no reason..." Xiao Yan turned to Qing Lin as he spoke.

“Understood.” Qin Lin nodded after hearing his orders.

“Will there be any danger?” Cai Lin glanced at the scarlet blood as she frowned and asked.

“Ha ha, you can rest assured. Although the energy inside is violent, it is not at a level where it cannot be endured...” Xiao Yan shook his head as he replied.

“Since this is the case, you should be careful. Send a signal if there is an unexpected change...” Cai Lin was unable to say anything else when she saw Xiao Yan’s insistence. She issued an instruction before leading everyone to slowly withdraw.

Xiao Yan smiled when he saw everyone gradually withdraw. Only then did he turn his body. His expression was a little grave as he looked at the pool of blood in front of him. The energy inside was a lot more violent than he had expected. He wondered just what the Heaven Demon Python had thrown in.

“My constitution is strong to begin with. Additionally, there is the Dragon Phoenix Ancient Armor hiding in my body. I do not believe that I cannot do anything to this Heaven Demon Blood Pool!”

Xiao Yan stood beside the blood pool and mused for a moment. He gave a cold smile and pressed his toes on the ground. His body leaped into the blood pool without hesitation. After which, a ‘splash’ was emitted as he landed in the blood pool.

“Chi chi!”

After Xiao Yan landed inside the blood pool, the originally quiet Heaven Demon Blood Pool immediately began to boil, countless blood bubbles continued to rise. A thunder-like mysterious sound quietly appeared. It immediately spread into the distance...

Chapter 1412: Nine Star Dou Zun!

Pain!

A bone-deep intense pain!

Pain was the only thing Xiao Yan felt after leaping into the Heaven Demon Blood Pool. The interior of the pool was filled with an extremely wild and violent energy. This energy appeared to have been stirred as it struck Xiao Yan's body from all directions like countless poisonous snakes!

The Ancient Heavenly Demon Python had thrown some unknown things into this blood pool, causing it to boast some extremely strong corrosive properties. Wisps of white smoke erupted the moment the tendrils came into contact with Xiao Yan's skin, which resulted in an intense pain that drilled into one's heart.

"Hiss..."

Xiao Yan inhaled a violent cool breath in his heart because of this intense pain. His hand seal subsequently changed and his Heavenly Flame erupted from his body. It turned into a circular flame barrier that covered him.

"I do not believe that I am unable to deal with you, a mere Heaven Demon Blood Pool, since I was able to finish off your creator!"

"Sizzle sizzle!"

The wild and violent energy that had erupted immediately emitted a sizzling sound the moment the Heavenly Flame appeared. This energy was vaporized by the Heavenly Flame. The remaining energy gradually became gentle after being refined by the Heavenly Flame. It turned into unusually pure energy that seeped into Xiao Yan's body.

"Hu!"

Xiao Yan only sighed in relief after sensing that the energy had become a little more gentle. The Heavenly Flame was only able to refine the corrosive properties that could harm him. The remaining energy was

beneficial to Xiao Yan and would pour into his body after being refined.

As wave after wave of gentle pure energy continued to surge into Xiao Yan's body, he could feel these energy roaming around his skin, muscles, and bones. Each time this energy disappeared, Xiao Yan clearly sensed the strength of his body grow stronger at a slow rate.

"This place is indeed a perfect training ground!"

Joy involuntarily rose within Xiao Yan's heart when he sensed the slight change in his body. With this progress, he would be able to rely on the energy of this blood pool to train the King Kong Glass body to its peak, and he would be able to breakthrough the eighth star and advance to a ninth star Dou Zun!

The energy in this Heaven Demon Blood Pool was quite terrifying after having accumulated natural treasures that had been gathered by the Heaven Demon Python over hundreds of years, but this was only from Xiao Yan's perspective. The energy within the blood pool might be terrifying, but it was also impure. The Heaven Demon Python was a brutal creature with low intelligence and a powerful physical body. Even if its cubs were to absorb this energy, it would only allow them to evolve quickly. If any other human were to attempt to absorb it, the interior of their body would turn into a mess by this impure energy. At that time, not only would one's strength fail to advance, but one's many years of bitter training might also be ruined.

Fortunately, this kind of mottled energy did not pose too much of a problem to Xiao Yan since he possessed a Heavenly Flame. Under the frightening temperature of the Heavenly Flame, any impurities instantly disappeared.

Xiao Yan crossed his legs and sat in the blood pool as an increasing amount of energy poured into his body. He merely sat in the blood pool, waiting. Both of his eyes were tightly shut as he quietly waited for the moment of his breakthrough!

Two days passed by in the blink of an eye while Xiao Yan was quietly training.

Cai Lin, Little Fairy Doctor, Yun Yun, and the others had remained at this mountain belonging to the Heaven Demon Python during these two days. This place was considered quite safe due to there being no ferocious beasts around. The Ancient Heaven Demon Python that was under Qing Lin's control had been released. It simply entrenched itself on the mountain top and spat out a dense black fog all day long. Quite a number of experts arriving in this place during these two days, but their expressions changed and they chose to take a detour when they saw this big fellow. Everyone knew the brutality of these ferocious beasts when they went all out. Moreover, this ferocious beast was at the peak of the Dou Zun class. There would definitely be injuries and death if they fought it. Those who had come to this place seemed to be after the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Who would come and engage in an all out battle with a red-eyed ferocious beast for no reason?

By relying on the ferocity of the Heaven Demon Python, everyone lived in peace during these two days. They quietly waited for Xiao Yan to successfully exit his retreat.

The water in the blood pool deep inside the cave had already been reduced by half and the scarlet hue of the water had diminished. Over half of the energy within it had disappeared as Xiao Yan devoured it during these two days.

A figure with half his body exposed was present in the middle of the blood pool. The skin of the current Xiao Yan was a lot more rosy compared to two days ago. It seemed as though there was an endless amount of blood hidden under his skin...

At this moment, Xiao Yan's eyes were still tightly shut. His entire body did not move, appearing just like a statue. However, everyone could sense an extremely powerful energy brewing within Xiao Yan's body at this moment. This energy was like a volcano that was about to erupt. It was searching for the opportunity to breakthrough...

This opportunity was something that one needed to wait for...

The water in the Heaven Demon Blood Pool continued to reduce as

everyone waited. When the third day arrived, the water within the Heaven Demon Blood Pool was exhausted...

A countless number of dense-white bones were revealed in the Heaven Demon Blood Pool after the water was exhausted. These bones contained some strange unknown things in them. A rich bloody scent spread from them while Xiao Yan sat like a statue surrounded by these many bones. A blood-colored light was quietly circulating under his skin...

This quietness continued for around two hours before an invisible ripple suddenly swept away from Xiao Yan's body!

“Bang!”

This invisible fluctuation erupted, and in an instant, it had shattered those bones in the blood pool into dust. The ripple continued to spread, and it collided on the mountain wall. Even the entire cave trembled...

Xiao Yan's aura suddenly soared when this invisible fluctuation was emitted. This soaring was basically instantaneous. It was like a volcano erupting, appearing as fast as lightning and as ferocious as thunder!

“Bang!”

The soar in his aura merely lasted for a moment before a low muffled sound appeared from deep within Xiao Yan's soul. The Dou Qi in his body widely soared at this moment. His long hair danced as his robes fluttered. Many cracks swiftly spread from the spot he sat. They covered the blood pool basin in the blink of an eye.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's tightly shut eyes were suddenly opened when this sound from deep within his soul appeared. A blood glow lingered in his eyes.

“King Kong Glass Body!”

After this cry was emitted from Xiao Yan's throat, a golden light began to radiate from his body. His body swelled quickly under this brilliant golden light: ten feet, thirty feet, fifty feet, seventy feet, eighty feet...

Xiao Yan's body continued to rapidly swell. In the blink of an eye, his

body reached eighty feet in height. Moreover, it did not show any signs of stopping!

“Ah!”

Xiao Yan's body seemed to have met a kind of bottleneck the moment it swelled until it was eighty-nine feet tall. The swelling swiftly slowed. However, Xiao Yan was unwilling to remain at this stage. His face turned flushed as he cried out!

“Bang!”

After this cry sounded, Xiao Yan's body, which had ceased swelling, suddenly became bigger once again. It reached ninety feet!

A giant that seemed to be completely made from gold stood within the mountain. An overbearing indestructible aura surged out of its body. Finally, the giant's legs curled as it suddenly stomped on the ground!

“Bang bang bang!”

This violent stomping caused the ground to sink by over ten metres. That golden giant, which Xiao Yan had transformed into, emitted a ‘swoosh’ sound as it violently collided with the top of the mountain cave like a cannonball. It continued to charge up and formed a large tunnel with its frightening strength. Xiao Yan seemed to have penetrated the mountain. His body charged toward the mountain peak from within the mountain with lightning-like speed!

“Boom!”

Xiao Yan's speed was extremely quick. In less than half a minute, a large tunnel formed within the mountain. Eventually, his body rose, and it broke through the top of the mountain while emitting a loud sound before appearing in the sky!

“Roar!”

The gigantic body with a golden luster paused in the sky. A breath was blocked in its throat. Finally, this breath turned into an earth-shaking roar that reverberated into the distance...

Cai Lin's group had sensed something when Xiao Yan was forcefully breaking through the mountain. Hence, they rushed into the air and saw a giant golden figure tunneling through the mountain...

"His aura has soared. Has he successfully broken through to a nine star Dou Zun..." Cai Lin softly muttered when she sensed Xiao Yan's strong aura.

"Ha ha, junior pavilion chief's training speed is really something to marvel at." Elder Qing Chen softly sighed. He had spent almost all of his life in order to reach this stage, yet Xiao Yan had already reached it at his young age. Moreover, Elder Qing Chen clearly understood that he might not be a match for Xiao Yan if they were to really fight.

Those Elders from the Flower Sect also exclaimed and nodded. When they had met Xiao Yan for the first time back then, he had merely been a two star Dou Zun. It had only been less than two years, but he had already reached the ninth star. This speed caused them to feel ashamed.

Nalan Yanran's pretty eyes looked at the figure that was filled with an incomparably overbearing strength. A gloominess and self-ridicule flashed across her eyes. That man, whom she had viewed as trash back then and insisted on ending their engagement, had currently tossed her far behind him... the thing that caused her to feel depressed and helpless was that she seemed to have formed some faint feelings for this man, who would have become her husband. Even though she understood that it was only one-sided on her part...

"This is perhaps my retribution from back then," She thought in her heart.

Chapter 1413: Ancient Region Stage

A thunder-like roar turned into a sound wave and spread into the distance...

After this roar gradually disappeared, that golden figure in the sky swiftly began to shrink. The figure recovered his original form. His body moved as he turned into a golden light that rushed toward everyone while he laughed.

“Junior pavilion chief, congratulations.”

Elder Qing Cheng congratulated him with a smile when he saw the laughing Xiao Yan head over.

“It was a lucky breakthrough.”

Xiao Yan grinned and replied. He twisted his body. A feeling of being full of strength was emitted. He was much stronger compared to three days earlier. The peak of an eight star Dou Zun and the ninth star were merely a step away, but there was an enormous difference between them. Based on Xiao Yan’s estimation, if he were to completely unleash the King Kong Glass Body and the clan tattoo’s strength at the same time, his strength would be comparable to a four or five change peak Dou Zun. Moreover, if he were to include the Great Heaven Creation Palm and his other powerful Dou Skills, he would be able to fight against a six change peak Dou Zun expert

“Has anything happened during these few days?”

Xiao Yan randomly asked. He only smiled after seeing everyone shake their heads. His eyes shifted to the deepest parts of the Ancient Wasteland Region. They were narrowed slightly as he said, “We have delayed another few days. Looks like we must quicken our pace and hurry to the Ancient Region Stage. It would not be good for us to arrive late...”

“Aye.”

Cai Lin and the rest nodded. Nearly a dozen groups of people, if not more, passed by this mountain during these three days. Based on the

direction they were heading, they were clearly charging toward the Ancient Region Stage. It was likely that many experts had already gathered there.

“Let’s go. We should not delay any longer. It is best for us to leave now...” Xiao Yan also understood that they were pressed for time. He immediately waved his hand as he gave a command.

“Should we use this big fellow as a ride and hurry over? The strength of the Ancient Heaven Demon Python is considered to be one of the strongest in this Ancient Wasteland Region. We will be able to use its fierceness to charge through if we meet any other ferocious beasts along the way. It will save us some trouble.” Qing Lin pointed at the enormous Heaven Demon Python lingering in the air and laughed.

“Ha ha, this is naturally the best...”

Xiao Yan was startled. He immediately smiled and nodded. His body was the first to move as he rushed onto the large body of the Heaven Demon Python. The rushing sound of wind appeared behind him as Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and Yun Yun quickly followed.

That incomparably violent Heaven Demon Python had become extremely gentle under Qing Lin’s control. It did not resist even a little. When Qing Lin emitted a whistle, a dense black fog was quickly emitted from the Heaven Demon Python’s body. After which, it formed a black cloud that was driven by the Heaven Demon Python. It moved its body and rushed toward the deepest parts of the Ancient Wasteland Region like a thunderbolt.

The mountain where Xiao Yan’s group had been was quite far from the Ancient Region Stage. If they were to travel normally, they would require at least three days. Fortunately, they had the Heaven Demon Python as their stead this time around. This saved them a lot of trouble.

The fierceness of this big fellow was quite infamous in this Ancient Wasteland Region. An ordinary ferocious beast would not dare to appear and stop it after sensing it. Xiao Yan’s group was able to take the initiative and detour around those ferocious beasts that were comparable to the

Heaven Demon Python in terms of strength. Even if these beasts were able to detect the Heaven Demon Python, they would not purposefully pursue it because of their fear. In this way, Xiao Yan's speed had significantly increased.

Xiao Yan also came across some factions along the way, but most of them were factions that Xiao Yan had never met before. They were likely factions that usually kept a low profile. These factions usually did not show themselves, but they did possess a strong foundation. They were like the Cloud Wind Sect, which Xiao Yan had never even heard off—much less even seen. However, that faction possessed three experts at the peak of the Dou Zun class. One of them even had half a foot in the Ban Sheng class. This strength was comparable to the Elders or even grand Elders in renowned factions like the Profound Sky Sect.

Although these factions were quite strong, Xiao Yan did not intend to stop and befriend them. Currently, all of them had come with the same aim. Unless they possessed an extremely special relationship, they would ultimately end up fighting each other. That fragile relationship could easily be broken by the temptation of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

Even though there were many factions who wished to step forward and express their good will because of the stead that Xiao Yan's group rode, Xiao Yan did not give them the opportunity to do so. He asked Qing Lin to increase their speed, causing those fellows to be rebuked.

Xiao Yan's group spent two days traveling without any obstructions before they gradually approached the area of the Ancient Region Stage.

The Ancient Region Stage was rumored to be the site of a battle that happened during ancient times. Many extremely powerful experts had once died during this battle, causing the land to vaguely create a strange pressure. It was this pressure that caused this place to be the only location within the Ancient Wasteland Region where ferocious beasts did not dare to tread.

Additionally, this Ancient Region Stage was located at an intersection between the middle and deepest part of the Ancient Wasteland Region.

One could enter the deepest part of this ancient region from this stage. Therefore, many factions had chosen to come to this safe resting spot in this Ancient Wasteland Region.

The Heaven Demon Python was withdrawn when Xiao Yan's group was around five kilometers away from the Ancient Region Stage. The beast was too big and attracted too much attention. It must naturally be stored away in order to avoid some unnecessary trouble.

Xiao Yan's group flew for another ten minutes or so after approaching the Ancient Region Stage. An enormous square suddenly appeared in their line of sight.

Xiao Yan's group was stunned when they saw this square appear in the wilderness. Only after seeing the dense crowd of humans standing on the square did their hearts finally come to a sudden understanding. This place was likely the so-called Ancient Region Stage...

"Everyone, be careful."

Xiao Yan sighed in relief after seeing that so many people had gathered together. There were ferocious beasts all over this Ancient Wasteland Region. It was the first time he had seen so many people since entering the wasteland. It caused him to relax a little, but Xiao Yan understood that this feeling could not be relied on. Hence, he softly uttered words of warning.

"Aye."

Everyone nodded when they heard Xiao Yan's reminder.

They had covered the thousand plus meter distance within the blink of an eye. They slowly landed after approaching the enormous square. Their arrival also attracted some eyes, but these eyes quickly shifted away. Some groups and experts hurried to this place during this period of time. It was nothing surprising.

"The bloody scent on these people is really dense..."

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over the crowd, which had separated into small circular groups of varying sizes. There was a similar scent radiating from

all these people. All of them boasted a bloody scent. This scent was not the blood of humans. Instead, it was that of ferocious beasts.

“Don’t tell me that these fellows have formed groups to hunt those ferocious beasts?”

Xiao Yan felt some doubt in his heart, but he did not open his mouth to ask. Instead, he slowly led Cai Lin’s group to the square before heading to the middle.

Under normal circumstances, the Gu clan would likely not give up such an opportunity. The Bodhisattva Heart and Bodhisattva Seed possessed a miraculous effect on the younger generations. The people who were at the peak of the Dou Zun class. Some new elite Dou Shengs might even appear as a result...

Xiao Yan naturally did not wish to search for the Gu clan. The one he wanted to find was Xun Er... with her status in the Gu clan, she would definitely be given the chance to come and attempt to find this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

Due to the beautiful Cai Lin, the pristine Yun Yun, and the gorgeous Little Fairy Doctor, their group attracted a number of unusual gazes when they walked into the square. The group that could reach this place possessed a great strength. Moreover, there were all sorts of people present. If these people still possessed some sense of reasoning, they would not have been able to resist stepping forward to strike up a conversation. Even though this was the case, some impudent gazes still caused the faces of Cai Lin’s group to turn icy-cold.

Xiao Yan did not meet anyone he was familiar with as he walked, causing him to feel a little surprised. Upon approaching the middle of the square, he began to discover a problem. It seemed that the groups or people that were closer to the middle of the square were stronger. Those at the outer edges were the weakest. He wondered if this kind of positioning occurred naturally or it was the result of someone’s actions.

Xiao Yan knit his brows. His footsteps did not slow as he gradually arrived at the middle of the square in front of everyone’s eyes.

Only after arriving at that spot did Xiao Yan discover that there was a thousand-foot-large two-meter-tall stone stage present at the middle. There were some people on the stone stage, but their numbers were a lot less than those below. Nevertheless, the people on the stage all expressed a common trait. Their auras were all extremely powerful...

Xiao Yan was startled when he came across the stage. However, he did not give it any additional thought. His eyes swept over the stone stage as a smile immediately surfaced on his face. He finally found some familiar figures, especially when it came to a green-clothed beautiful lady seated with her eyes shut in the crowd. A gentleness flashed across his eyes...

“Let’s go and meet some familiar people...” Xiao Yan turned his head and informed everyone. After which, he stepped onto the stone stage and walked to the Gu clan area.

However, the moment Xiao Yan stepped onto the stone stage, he suddenly sensed ice-cold eyes thrown at him. At the same time, a faint icy-cold voice slowly sounded from the stone stage.

“This place is not where you should come. Get lost!”

Xiao Yan’s footsteps paused when he heard this icy-cold voice. He turned his head. As his eyes glanced over, the corner of his mouth was lifted into an arc.

“Feng Qing Er?”

Chapter 1414: Show of Strength

The icy-cold voice that suddenly sounded on the stone stage attracted some surprised gazes. The eyes of some people began to gloat when these eyes swept over Xiao Yan and Feng Qing Er...

“Xiao Yan ge-ge?”

The group from the Gu clan sitting in a corner of the stone stage also shifted their eyes over because of Feng Qing Er’s voice. That green-clothed young lady, who had been resting with her eyes shut, had opened them at this moment. Her pretty eyes locked onto the skinny young man who had stepped onto the stone stage. She was momentarily startled before some joy began to surge into her eyes.

“Ha ha, it looks like Xiao Yan has met with some trouble? It is unexpected that he has also formed a grudge with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.” A silver-robed man by the side smiled as spoke. This person was not unfamiliar. He was one of the four great generals of the Gu clan and had entered the Heavenly Tomb to train with Xiao Yan back then, Gu Hua.

Xun Er bunched her eyebrows together when she heard his words. Her bright eyes landed on the colorfully-clothed woman as she softly said, “This Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is going overboard.”

“Don’t be anxious to intervene. Xiao Yan will be able to resolve it.” Gu Qing Yang faintly laughed. With his senses, he was naturally able to tell that Xiao Yan had already become a nine star Dou Zun. Although Feng Qing Er’s aura was a little strange, Xiao Yan was able to defeat Gu Yao, who had reached the peak of an eight star Dou Zun, when he was a five star Dou Zun. Even less needed to be said now.

Xun Er nodded. Her bright eyes suddenly slide to a spot behind Xiao Yan and finally paused on Cai Lin. An unknown fluctuation rose within her eyes.

The stone stage, where many discussions had been occurring, became a lot quieter as a result. Numerous eyes gathered on Xiao Yan.

“A noisy girl, there is no need to bother.”

However, Xiao Yan merely smiled under the focus of these many pairs of eyes. He did not even turn his head to Feng Qing Er. All he did was turn his head to the group behind him and randomly utter some harsh words. After which, he lifted his foot and climbed onto the stone stage.

A furious green surged onto Feng Qing Er's face when she heard Xiao Yan's words. Both of her eyes became unusually cold. She waved her hand and a colorful pillar tore through space like lightning. It ruthlessly shot toward Xiao Yan's head.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's feet paused when he sensed Feng Qing Er's sudden attack. His left hand was extended and grabbed that colorful pillar. At the same time, a frightening flame quickly appeared. It transformed into a ferocious string of flames that rushed toward Feng Qing Er through the pillar.

“Hmph!”

Feng Qing Er's eyes turned cold upon seeing this flame. She was aware of the great strength of Xiao Yan's Heavenly Flame. She pulled her finger across the line and the pillar was cut apart. At the same time, a vast and mighty aura that was ancient and experienced suddenly surged out of her body in all directions. An earth-shaking phoenix cry vaguely appeared.

“This feeling... it is indeed that of an Ancient Heaven Phoenix...”

Xiao Yan's heart shook when he sensed Feng Qing Er's aura. This aura and feeling was somewhat similar to the Ancient Heaven Phoenix avatar that had died a countless number of years ago back in the ancient forest of the Dou Sheng remains. Although Xiao Yan was not certain why this aura had appeared, he was certain that the reason Feng Qing Er's strength had soared was definitely related to that dead Heaven Demon Phoenix.

“Xiao Yan, today, you will use your life to compensate me for the pain that I have received!”

Feng Qing Er's face was icy-cold as she glared at Xiao Yan with a great hatred. If Xiao Yan's group had not snatched the Dragon Phoenix Origin

Fruit, they would not have suffered punishment after returning. Fortunately, they were able to find a trace of Heaven Phoenix essence blood from within the Heaven Phoenix corpse that they had brought back from the ancient forest, but that essence blood was quite weak. Hence, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe experts decided to forcefully transplant the bones in order to obtain the pure Heaven Phoenix essence blood. They placed the bones with hidden Heaven Phoenix essence blood into the body of a clan member. However, this transplant would undoubtedly result in one enduring an endless amount of pain. There were a total of ten young clan members who had undergone the bone transplantation in the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, but it only succeeded for two people. One of them was Feng Qing Er.

Those eight others, who had failed, all died!

“Hmph!”

The eyes of Cai Lin and the others behind Xiao Yan turned cold when they saw Feng Qing Er attacking as she pleased. Dou Qi surged out of their bodies. After which, many pairs of eyes coldly looked at Feng Qing Er as Dou Qi gathered in their palms.

“You are Xiao Yan? Since Qing Er wishes to spar with you, you should fight with her alone. The others need not intervene. Otherwise, you will end up suffering a loss.” A faint voice was suddenly transmitted from behind Feng Qing Er when Dou Qi surged from Cai Lin’s group. Everyone looked over, only to find a white-robed man. Surprisingly, this man had rare-colored pupils, appearing extremely strange.

Over a dozen experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe were staring at Xiao Yan’s group in an unfriendly manner when man with colored-pupils spoke. Clearly, they would all attack at the first disagreement.

“The ones who will suffer a loss will perhaps be your group, right?”

A similarly calm voice was suddenly transmitted from another direction after man with the colored-eyes spoke, causing the man to be startled. His eyes glanced toward the source of the voice before frowning and

demanding, “Gu Qing Yang? Is your group also planning to interfere?”

“Ha ha, if it is a one-on-one fight, we naturally not need to intervene. However, I cannot really endure watching people bully others with numbers.” Gu Qing Yang faintly laughed. After which, his eyes slide to Xiao Yan as he nodded.

Xiao Yan returned a smile when he saw Gu Qing Yang nod, but his eyes remained on the green-clothed girl from the Gu clan. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe was not an ordinary faction. Even a faction like the Gu clan would not easily clash with them. The reason that they were willing to intervene was likely because of Xun Er.

That green-clothed lady in the crowd sweetly smiled at Xiao Yan when she felt his gaze. That short-lived flower-like smile caused many experts to give her a sideward glance.

“Ha ha, alright. Since this is the case, we’ll let you give it a try...” The colorful-eyed man stared at Gu Qing Yang for a moment. He did not expect Xiao Yan to possess such a relationship with the Gu clan, but he was extremely cunning. He smiled as he turned his head to speak to Feng Qing Er.

Feng Qing Er nodded after hearing the words of the man with colorful pupils. Her eyes coldly looked at Xiao Yan as she cried out, “Xiao Yan, do you dare to step forward and accept this challenge?”

Xiao Yan smiled. He extended his hand and stopped the group behind him. Most of the people here were unfamiliar, so Xiao Yan saw a gloating expression in their eyes. He had come to this place for the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, but this place was chaotic with all sorts of people. Many experts were also present. One needed to deter others if one wished to survive in this wasteland. Naturally, he could not step back now.

“As you wish.”

Xiao Yan slowly stepped forward. His face still contained a smile, but both of his eyes flickered with a dangerous chill. Although he was uncertain why Feng Qing Er’s strength had soared, she still lagged far behind him. Even though her strength had soared, she was only a three

change peak Dou Zun. Other nine star Dou Zuns might not be able to defeat such an expert, but this strength was nothing to Xiao Yan...

“Hmph!”

A cold smile surfaced on Feng Qing Er’s face when she saw Xiao Yan step forward. Her foot stomped on the ground as colorful silk shot out in all directions. The silk appeared like incomparably sharp blades since they were accompanied by an extremely sharp wind that covered the area within a hundred feet around Xiao Yan. He had nowhere to retreat!

“It is still the same old tricks. Your strength has soared, but you are unable to control it. You are just like a beggar who has picked up a treasure.”

Xiao Yan slowly shook his head when he saw the colorful silks cover his sight. He took one step after another forward. A dense flame suddenly surged out of his body and wrapped around him. Any silk that charged into the flame would only be able to charge five feet forward before they were turned into ashes that scattered.

Xiao Yan took one step after another toward Feng Qing Er as many people watched. His strolling steps appeared quite relaxed.

Compared to Xiao Yan’s comfortable manner, Feng Qing Er’s face was a furious green. She had not expected that she would not be able to pose a threat to Xiao Yan after her strength had soared. How could her prideful-self endure this?

“Heaven Phoenix Shadow!”

A furious cry was emitted from Feng Qing Er’s mouth. Dou Qi quickly surged out of her body and formed a thousand-foot-large Heaven Phoenix illusory figure in the sky. Wave after wave of an ancient pressure spread.

“Ao!”

The enormous Heaven Phoenix illusory figure let out a clear cry as both of its wings were flapped. It carried a frightening might that ruthlessly shot toward Xiao Yan below. That momentum caused the expressions of many experts to change.

Xiao Yan finally halted because of the enormous Heaven Phoenix illusory figure. He lifted his head and looked at the Heaven Phoenix that was swiftly being magnified. He was certain in his heart that the great increase in Feng Qing Er's strength was definitely related to that Heaven Phoenix skeleton in the ancient forest.

“Xiao Yan, die!”

The hatred on Feng Qing Er's face became even denser as she stared at the Heaven Phoenix illusory figure, which was less than a thousand feet from Xiao Yan. An icy-cold cry echoed across the square. At this moment, Xiao Yan was unable to dodge even if he wished!

“It is still the same little tricks...”

However, Xiao Yan merely grinned when he heard Feng Qing Er's cold cry. He did not show any sign of dodging. All he did was slowly shake his head. At the same time, a golden light surged from his dark-black eyes...

Chapter 1415: Meeting of Two Women

After Xiao Yan's soft laughter rang out, a bright golden light suddenly erupted over the square like a golden sun.

Most people hurriedly narrowed their eyes because of this glaring golden light. They were unable to see a human figure where the golden light had appeared. The golden light had already filled one's eyes.

Although they were unable to see anything, those people present on the square were not ordinary people. They were still able to sense the enormous Heaven Phoenix illusory figure in the sky with its extremely majestic energy. They then sensed it ruthlessly collide with the spot where Xiao Yan stood!

“Bang!”

The entire square violently shook the moment the collision occurred. A powerful energy rippled along the ground and formed a circular shape, which suddenly spread apart. Some of the experts who were closer were forced to take a couple of steps back.

The wild and violent energy spread apart as everyone forcefully opened their eyes. Dust filled their sight, and they were unable to see the exact situation.

“Arrogant brat...”

Some of the experts shook their heads when they saw this dust. This person dared to act arrogantly in the face of a full force attack by a peak Dou Zun. He was really seeking death.

“Hmph!”

Feng Qing Er looked at the spot where dust filled the air. Her tensed body relaxed slightly as a snort was emitted from her nostrils. Ever since she had met Xiao Yan, it was the first time that she had gotten him to taste such a feeling.

“Bang!”

However, Feng Qing Er's snort had just sounded when the ground where the dust remained suddenly trembled. A golden light suddenly rushed out at an extremely frightening speed. This golden light was extremely huge, but an instant later, it turned into a skinny figure. Finally, this figure appeared in front of Feng Qing Er in a ghost-like fashion in front of many stunned eyes...

"You... how is this possible?"

Shock surged across Feng Qing Er's face when she saw Xiao Yan appear in front of her with his clothes completely intact. Before she could launch another attack, a palm was rapidly magnified in her eyes.

"Bam!"

The clear sound of a slap suddenly echoed over the stone stage. Everyone saw Feng Qing Er's body fly back and rub against the ground. It only came to a slow stop about a hundred meters away. Her thin and frail yet pretty face was left with a blood-red handprint. Traces of blood hung on the corner of her mouth as some disbelief remained visible on her face.

She had been slapped so hard by Xiao Yan that she had fainted.

"Regardless of where your strength has come from, it ultimately does not belong to you. You used some unorthodox means..." Xiao Yan looked at the figure in the distance with cold eyes. His voice was calm and rippleless. Strength could only be relied upon if one obtained it from training. When Xiao Yan had obtained Xiao Xuan's inheritance back then, he had not crazily increased his own strength. Instead, he had done his best to suppress it. On the other hand, Feng Qing Er had gone all out to try and raise her strength, but this was an unorthodox method. She would never truly reach the peak.

"Hiss..."

The surrounding observers inhaled a breath of cool air when they saw Xiao Yan send Feng Qing Er flying with a palm strike. This fellow really did not know how to show mercy to a beautiful girl.

"How violent. If I was in his place, I would not be able to strike such a

beauty...”

“Tsk tsk, I would prefer to secretly beat her when there are only the two of us.”

Xiao Yan randomly swung his hand as he heard these strange laughs. His face was without expression. Feng Qing Er’s earlier attack intended on taking his life. Xiao Yan would not treat such a person as a woman any longer. Instead, she was an enemy.

Xiao Yan had never shown mercy when facing an enemy, regardless of how beautiful she was!

“Bastard!”

The group from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, along with the man with colored pupils, were stunned when they saw what happened. The members of the tribe immediately became furious when they recovered. They stood up and prepared to attack.

“Stop, Qing Er is weaker than him... carry her back.” The man with colored pupils suddenly opened his mouth when these people were about to attack. His colored pupils looked at Xiao Yan as he softly said, “You are quite strong.”

“If you wish to probe someone else’s strength in the future, you should do it yourself. You are really nothing to ask a woman to do it...” Xiao Yan glanced at this man with colored pupils as he reprimanded him

“Ha ha, I have learned my lesson... I will act personally the next time around.” That man with colored pupils seemed to smile in an unconcerned manner, but his colorful eyes flickered with a dangerous glint.

“I will await you, any time.”

A grin had also surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face. After which, he ignored that person and turned around. He led Cai Lin’s group to where the Gu clan was located.

The smile on the face of the man with colored pupils slowly disappeared

when Xiao Yan turned around. A jade pendant in his hand was quietly turned into dust before scattering from his palm.

“Hee hee, you are really ruthless. This is the first time I have seen you beat a woman...” The silver-robed Gu Hua gave Xiao Yan a thumb-ups and laughed when he saw him leading a group over.

Xiao Yan was helpless when he heard Gu Hua’s words. He cupped his hands to Gu Qing Yang and the rest. After which, his eyes looked at Xun Er in the middle.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge, you are very late this time around...” Xun Er softly laughed after seeing Xiao Yan look over. Her pretty eyes suddenly swept behind Xiao Yan as she spoke. “This must be older sister Cai Lin, right? I have frequently heard Xiao Yan ge-ge mention you.”

Cai Lin was slightly startled when she heard Xun Er’s words. She had heard Xiao Ding mention Xun Er back in the Jia Ma Empire. This person was Xiao Yan’s childhood sweetheart. If that incident hadn’t happened, the one who would have become Xiao Yan’s wife would most definitely have been her. Moreover, Cai Lin also understood that Xun Er occupied a great part of Xiao Yan’s heart. From a certain point of view, Cai Lin was a little like the third party in this relationship.

This kind of embarrassing position caused Cai Lin to feel a little uneasy, but she still nodded gently as a form of politeness.

Xiao Yan felt a little embarrassed in his heart when he heard the two women speak, but he was unable to say anything. He lead his group over and sat down.

The group that followed behind Xiao Yan was mostly women. Other than a couple of Elders from the Flower Sect, all of them possessed a lovely appearance. Hence, only at this moment did Gu Qing Yang and the rest discover that the atmosphere had become a little strange. After hearing Xun Er’s earlier words, many eyes landed on Cai Lin. They were aware of plenty of information related to Xiao Yan. Therefore, they understood who Cai Lin was after some thoughts. Their expressions quickly became a little strange. This Xiao Yan... was he really planning on

enjoying both women?

In spite of their relationship with Xiao Yan, they involuntarily felt a blotch in their hearts when they thought of this. Just what position did Xun Er possess in the Gu clan? She was the goddess in the hearts of countless clan members. Forget about Xiao Yan having successfully obtained Xun Er's heart. The fact that he was planning on enjoying two beauties was a little too good, right?

Although they these thoughts whirled around their hearts, none of them were foolish enough to give voice to these thoughts. Since Xun Er had not created a disturbance, they were unable to say much despite feeling a knot in their hearts.

Xun Er appeared quite calm while everyone was feeling embarrassed. She was gentle and polite as she greeted everyone behind Xiao Yan. However, she paused slightly when her eyes met Nalan Yanran's eyes. The last time that the two of them had met was when Nalan Yanran had come to the Xiao clan to end the engagement. At that time, Nalan Yanran was haughty and arrogant. After these years of polishment, she was no longer the same arrogant and overbearing person from back then.

Nalan Yanran's face did not reveal anything in front of Xun Er's scanning eyes. However, her heart was complicated as she recalled something. When she was about to leave after having successfully resolved the issue of ending the engagement, Xun Er, who was seated beside the window, had uttered some words to her.

"Lady Nalan, hopefully you won't regret what you have done today..."

These words, which contained some cold indifference, were spoken in a somewhat soft and ethereal voice over a decade ago, yet Nalan Yanran clearly remembered them. Moreover, the thing that caused her to feel a little downcast was that these words had come true ten years ago.

She had indeed regretted her actions, but this regret was useless.

"Xiao Yan ge-ge, you have come to the Ancient Wasteland Region because of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, right?" Xun Er's bright eyes shifted to Xiao Yan after having greeted everyone. She asked him a

question.

“Aye.”

Xiao Yan hurriedly nodded when he saw that Xun Er did not do anything. He felt an apology take shape in his heart. The guilt in his heart had become even denser the more Xun Er acted as though she was unconcerned. He understood that Xun Er was unwilling to let this matter cause a din and give him a headache.

“We will be able to enter the deepest part of the Ancient Wasteland Region if we walk further north. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is in that direction...” Xun Er’s delicate finger pointed to the north of the Ancient Region Stage as she softly said. “However, it is very difficult to reach the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree because there is a ferocious beast army guarding it fifty kilometers from here. They have surrounded the deep region. We must charge through the sea of ferocious beasts in order to enter.”

“Everyone here has given it a try during these past few days. However, everyone was blocked and forced to withdraw. The ferocious beast army is not only full of a frightening number, there are also some powerful ones among them that are very difficult to deal with.” Xun Er lifted her face. Sunlight scattered down from the sky. Her upturned nose caused her face to reveal an extremely beautiful outline. A gentle jade-like luster seeped out of her skin, appearing like a pure lotus. Such beauty was completely different than Cai Lin’s bewitching beauty.

“No wonder there is such a rich bloody scent on everyone’s bodies. They actually charged into the ferocious beast army...” Xiao Yan muttered with a sudden understanding.

“Aye, currently everyone here needs to join hands. Otherwise, none of us will be able to enter...” Xun Er parted the black hair on her forehead. Her face turned to a spot that was a short distance away. There was an additional trace of solemnness in her pretty eyes as she said, “The temporarily alliance was suggested by that person. Xiao Yan ge-ge, you should be careful of him because he is from the Hall of Souls. Moreover, he is one two people from the current Hun clan’s younger generation who

will likely be the next Hun clan chief.”

Xiao Yan’s heart shook when he heard these words. His eyes followed Xun Er’s gaze as he looked over.

Chapter 1416: Hun Yu, Beast Tide

A black-clothed man was wearing a smile on his face and chatting with an expert from an unknown faction when Xiao Yan's gaze landed on him. The man had long black hair that randomly fell behind him. It appeared quite free and unruly. His face was as pale as jade, giving one a gentle feeling. The first impression that such a person gave others was extremely good. However, when such a first impression came from someone from the Hall of Souls, Xiao Yan felt a danger originate from deep within his heart.

This black-clothed man did not say anything when the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe was finding trouble with Xiao Yan earlier nor did he add insult to injury. Hence, Xiao Yan had not noticed him. After Xun Er had pointed out his identity, the caution in Xiao Yan's heart soared. He had made a lot of contact with the Hun clan and knew that this clan was extremely mysterious and unfathomable. All of them were extraordinary. This fellow might have a friendly appearance, but it was precisely this friendliness that caused him to appear even more dangerous.

There was a good saying: a dog that bites people doesn't bark. This black-clothed man clearly belonged to this category.

Moreover, from what Xun Er had said, this fellow was one out of two people most likely to be the next clan head of the Hun clan. This proved that this person was definitely not someone that would be easy to deal with. Even someone as strong as Hun Ya from the younger generation of the Hun clan did not obtain such an evaluation.

While Xiao Yan was observing the black-clothed man, the man seemed to have sensed something. He turned his head and looked at Xiao Yan's face, only to reveal a slight smile.

Xiao Yan's eyes involuntarily narrowed when he saw the other party's smile, which seemed to represent friendly intent. After which, he turned his head and nodded at Xun Er. He softly said, "A very dangerous person."

"This person is called Hun Yu. His name is a little feminine, but he is

definitely a man... according to the information that we have received, the competition within an ancient clan like the Hun clan is extremely cruel. The fate of those who fail is usually miserable. It is rumored that this Hun Yu has never failed since he was born. All of his competitors have fallen under his feet. Additionally, this person possesses the divine bloodline of the Hun clan..." Xun Er's voice contained a rare seriousness. It seemed that this man called Hun Yu was indeed very difficult to deal with.

"Divine bloodline, huh..."

Xiao Yan's eyelids twitched. No wonder Hun Yu had never failed. Such a bloodline just proved his potential. As long as he was rational and avoided doing anything foolish, his future was limitless.

"This Hun Yu is different from the other members of the Hun clan, who desire to fight and snatch your soul the moment they open their mouth. This person appears friendly, but his very bones are dark and ruthless." Gu Qing Yang interrupted. His tone was filled with some fear.

Xiao Yan slowly nodded. His heart regarded this Hun Yu as a dangerous person. If he had the chance, Xiao Yan would kill this person at the first opportunity. Their stances were different. They were destined to be enemies. Since this was the case, it was necessary to prepare a murderous intent in his heart. The first to act was at an advantage while the last to act would suffer first. Xiao Yan understood this logic.

"Are we going to launch a full-scale assault and charge into the beast tide this time around?" Xiao Yan glanced around him. There were at least a thousand people gathered here. All of them clearly possessed a great strength. This lineup was worthy of being called terrifying.

"Yes, once the people here are properly arranged, we will once again charge into the beast tide. Otherwise, none of the factions will be able to successfully enter alone. The numbers that form the beast tide are too frightening." Xun Er nodded and replied. "At that time, our parties should gather together. It will be safer if we have more people."

Xiao Yan gently nodded when he heard her reply. He was just about to speak when a soft cry suddenly reverberated over the square. He looked to

the source of the sound. The voice was coming from that man called Hun Yu.

“Everyone, you should all be aware of our current situation. Our aim is the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in the deepest part of the Ancient Wasteland Region. Whether we end up at odds after we reach that place, is a little too distant for us to think about now because not a single faction among us will be able to charge through the beast tide alone.” Hun Yu’s clear voice spread over the stone stage. There was something convincing about it. If one did not know about this person’s identity and schemes, this Hun Yu did possess a good demeanor.

“Our only chance is to gather everyone together and form an alliance. We will act like an arrow that violently pierce through the beast tide. Only by relying on all of our strength will we be able to tear apart the beast wave. Otherwise, there is no hope to reach the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.”

“Our alliance will not have any form of seniority or ranking. Hence, no one will give orders to another. Everyone can rest assured that no one will be exploited. Only mutual support is present. Of course, anyone who doesn’t believe me can remain behind. I will not force anyone to continue, but whoever remains behind will return empty-handed.”

A silence appeared after everyone heard Hun Yu’s words. A moment later, many people began to nod their heads. No matter how one put it, there was one sentence that Hun Yu had said that was correct. None of the factions here would be able to pass through the beast tide by relying on their own strength. The only way to reach the deepest part was to join hands and charge to it together.

“Brother Hun Yu is correct. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will accompany you during this attempt.” The man with the colorful pupils opened his mouth and faintly spoke while everyone’s hearts were swaying.

“Ha ha, in that case, I will thank brother Jiu Feng...” Hun Yu smiled when he heard Jiu Feng’s words. He cupped his hands to the man with colorful pupils in the distance.

“You are right. We will not be able to gain anything by remaining here. It

is better if all of us make an attempt together.”

Many people were clearly convinced by the words from the man with colorful pupils. Quite a number of people immediately cried out. This continued to spread and an increasing number of people began to nod their heads in agreement.

“That fellow doesn’t appear to be an ordinary person.” Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the man with colorful pupils without leaving a trace. He made a comment.

“Ha ha, that person is called Jiu Feng. His reputation in the Magical Beast world is quite great, and it has already been decided that he will be the next tribal head of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. His colorful eyes are the result of the Qi Method he practices. Most of his Dou Skills train both of his eyes. They are quite rare and difficult to deal with.” Gu Qing Yang glanced at the man with colorful eyes and laughed.

Xiao Yan nodded. No wonder he appeared to possess a high status within the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. He had already been picked to be the next chief. He was indeed extraordinary.

“Since no one has any objections, let us all get moving immediately. It is around noon now and the time when the ferocious beasts are laziest...” Hun Yu smiled when he saw that the majority had agreed to join hands to charge into the beast tide. The mouth on his white jade-like face was lifted into an arc.

“Let’s also prepare to leave...” Xun Er softly said. “Everyone should be careful when we charge into the beast tide. Even though everyone has gathered together, there is less than a ten percent chance to succeed. That Hun Yu and Jiu Feng are also aware of this success rate. They are only planning on using these people’s strengths to try and penetrate deeper into the beast tide. At that time, they will be able to rely on their own strength to take advantage of the situation and break through. Most of the remaining people will become food for these ferocious beasts... these people have really underestimated the Ancient Wasteland Region.”

“We cannot charge through even with all these people?” Xiao Yan’s

heart trembled upon hearing her words. There were hundreds of elite Dou Zuns present. One could easily find a large group of expert Dou Zongs. Such a powerful lineup was unable to break through the beast tide? Just how terrifying was the beast tide?

Everyone in the square was beginning to move while Xiao Yan was feeling shocked in his heart because of the beast tide. Many figures rushed into the sky. After which, they were remained suspended in the air like a close-knit dark cloud.

“Let’s go.”

Xiao Yan did not delay any longer when he saw the main group beginning to move. He nodded at everyone before slowly rising into the air. The remaining people quickly followed, forming quite a large circle as they gathered together.

“Everyone, let’s move!”

Hun Yu glanced at Xiao Yan’s group from the sky without drawing attention. After which, he looked at the sparse human figures on the square below. He ceased paying attention to them and let out a loud laugh. After which, his figure took the lead as he charged to the northern sky. A large black mass quickly followed, accompanied by loud the rumbling sound of wind being split.

Xiao Yan’s group was also mixed in this large contingent. They did not approach the front and attempt to stand out. The faster one’s energy was exhausted, the earlier one would end up dying.

That black mass of people was like a dark cloud as it flew through the sky with lightning-like speed. The fifty kilometer distance was covered within less than ten minutes. When the large group flew over the final lush green mountain, black endless plains appeared in front of everyone’s eyes.

Xiao Yan’s gaze leaped over the large crowd and looked over the black plains. His mouth immediately inhaled a violent breath of cold air...

One could see black clouds above the endless plains as many large

ferocious beasts filled the ground. They were packed tight and appeared like a blood-colored sea that extended into the horizon. Ferocious roars filled with violence continuously resonated over the plains like thunder...

“Is this the Ancient Wasteland Region’s beast tide... how frightening.”

Xiao Yan involuntarily muttered as he exhaled a cold breath. No wonder Xun Er had said that they unlikely to make it through despite so many experts gathering together. Compared to that beast tide, their group was like a grain of sand in the ocean...

Xiao Yan’s eyes leaped over the endless beast tide and scanned the distant dark area.

“Is the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree behind the beast tide...”

Chapter 1417: Charging Against the Beast Tide

“Everyone, the beast tide is in front. Now is the best time to attack. Since I suggested we form this alliance, the most dangerous front spot will be temporarily filled by my people, but once we are exhausted, we will pull back and it will be someone else’s turn.”

While Xiao Yan was quietly shocked because of the terrifying beast tide, Hun Yu’s voice had once again appeared. Many people quietly sighed in relief when they heard that he would take the most dangerous spot.

“Would these people be so kind?”

Xiao Yan shook his head and smiled when he heard Hun Yu’s words. He understood the Hall of Souls very well. Would someone from that faction be this impartial? It was a great joke.

“Everyone, prepare to attack!”

A warm smile continued to hang on Hun Yu’s face. His eyes slowly swept over the large group before pausing on Xiao Yan and Xun Er. Subsequently, he abruptly turned his body and charged forward. Over ten black-robed figures quickly followed behind him. The many experts quickly followed behind Hun Yu’s group. Their Dou Qi slowly spread from their bodies.

Xiao Yan’s large group slowly rose into the sky. They were not too close to the front and had chosen to remain near the middle. The pressure near the middle would be less.

The black mass in the sky formed an arrow shape with Hun Yu’s group at the front. If this large contingent were to erupt, the force would undoubtedly be extremely frightening...

“Let’s go!”

Seeing that the formation had taken shape, Hun Yu at the front finally waved his hand. He took the lead to charge forward. A deafening sound

made from many sounds of rushing wind charged toward the beast tide a short distance away. Following Hun Yu, the arrow formation behind him followed with a rumbling sound. A rushing wind noise echoed across the sky.

“Roar roar!”

This large formation was discovered by many ferocious beasts when it was still ten thousand feet from the beast tide. Roars that were filled with a violence rang out like thunder. These roars spread into the distance and stirred even more roars.

“Charge!”

The ten-thousand-foot distance was covered in the blink of an eye. Frightening Dou Qi surged out of the bodies of Hun Yu’s group at the front before shooting forward. All of the ferocious beasts within a thousand feet were shattered into blood pools in an instant. At the same time, this large group ruthlessly charged into the beast tide!

“Bang bang!”

The group unleashed a shocking momentum the moment it collided with the beast tide. Waves of powerful Dou Qi spluttered out. The ferocious beasts within a thousand feet were shattered to death. The roars that the ferocious beasts had emitted before their deaths continued to reverberate across the sky.

Xiao Yan’s large group was situated near the middle of the contingent. A couple of Dou Qi pillars were occasionally swung out, killing any ferocious beasts that approached. At the same time, their eyes continued to sweep around them. The ferocious beasts in this outer part of the beast tide were not very strong, which was why they were able to push in so easily. Once they entered deeper into the beast tide, this fearless advancement would likely be stopped.

Reality was just as Xiao Yan’s group had expected. After this group had forcefully torn a large hole through the beast tide and advanced ten thousand feet, the surrounding pressure suddenly began to soar. Some of the powerful ferocious beasts were able to charge closer to the group. The

stench they gave off caused the expressions of many people to appear a little grave.

“Bang!”

Xun Er randomly tossed a Dou Qi pillar out and killed two ferocious beasts charging toward them. There was an additional solemnness on her face as she said, “It is already possible to see some Dou Zong class ferocious beasts here. If we continue to advance, we will end up meeting some Dou Zun equivalent beasts. That will be when the true battle will begin. Everyone should be careful. Do not get entangled with them. One will definitely die if one falls to this beast tide!”

Xiao Yan nodded. They were gradually advancing deeper into the beast tide. There were a countless number of ferocious beasts in front of them, to their left, to their right and even up in the sky. They could no longer retreat. All they could do was charge forward until they truly broke through the beast tide.

Using a momentary lull in fighting, Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the front of the arrow formation. At this moment, Hun Yu’s group seemed to be doing their best to attack the ferocious beasts in front. Row after row of ferocious beasts shook and fell to their hands. The group continued to venture deeper under their guidance. At this moment, many people had begun to gradually believe that Hun Yu was indeed performing his due diligence for this group. However, Xiao Yan was naturally not included with the people who thought this...

The group swiftly advanced as the ground trembled. Fresh blood and ferocious beasts’ corpses landed everywhere they passed, but the scarlet fresh blood did not frighten the beast tide. Instead, it caused the beasts to become crazier as they charged at the contingent without any fear of death...

This swift advancement continued for about twenty thousand feet before it clearly slowed. Some of the ferocious beasts were able to charge to the front of the group. After which, they exchanged blows with some experts. Although these ferocious beast would quickly turn into a pool of blood by

the combined effort of many experts, the situation had clearly become a little more difficult.

If one were to look down on these plains from the sky, one would be able to see an increasing number of ferocious beasts heading toward the group of humans after hearing the commotion. They were densely packed and appeared like an army of ants, causing one's skin to turn numb...

“Bang!”

The situation became more difficult, and in the end, even with the combined attacks of many experts, the group was no longer able to quickly kill some of the ferocious beasts. A terrible physical battle had finally begun...

While Hun Yu's group was fighting an intense battle with the beast tide at the front, everyone could clearly sense their speed greatly slow. With this reduction in speed, the ferocious beasts from the left, right and center quickly gave chase. After which, a miserable battle suddenly erupted.

“Roar!”

“Boom!”

Many different ferocious beasts with red eyes wildly charged into the group. Although most of the ferocious beasts were killed by the combined effort of some experts, some exceptionally strong ferocious beasts still managed to approach the group. Hence, the group began to experience some injuries and deaths. Sharp miserable screeches continued to spread from all around.

“Move quickly!”

The faces of most people turned pale when faced with such an enormous pressure. They hurriedly urged the entire group to push forward. At this moment, Xiao Yan's eyes once again swept to the front, but he discovered that Hun Yu and those experts from the Hall of Souls had completely vanished. The group at the front consisted of experts who were being pushed by those from the back. They were unable to retreat and could only charge forward. As these experts at the front faced various

ferocious beasts, they did their best to unleash their attacks. However, they became more exhausted by each beast they killed. When they wanted to withdraw, they suddenly discovered that many people's eyes had turned red after being surrounded by the beast tide. These people were pushing forward with all their might, and the experts at the front found that they could not pull back.

They did not have the opportunity to withdraw and their Dou Qi was exhausted. Before they could feel hopeless in their hearts, they would be ruthlessly bitten by the enormous bloody mouths of the ferocious beasts that were wildly pouncing over.

After these people were bitten to death by the ferocious beasts, another group was pushed forward. They forcefully endured before this cycle repeated itself.

There was no longer a need for anyone to urge this group at the moment. Everyone was charging forward in order to survive. Hence, there was an endless number of people being pushed to the front, becoming a sacrifice for the advancement of the group.

Hence, as the group advanced further, the number of people also began to diminish. Many people lost their sense of reasoning because of these losses. The group started to lose control. Only a small group of people were able to retain their rational mind and tried their best to maintain their speed to avoid allowing themselves to be pushed by the human flow to the front. Xiao Yan's group was one such example.

The expressions on the faces of Xiao Yan's group were filled with a seriousness as they looked at the rapidly shrinking contingent. Even some six or seven star Dou Zuns were exhausted by these continuous battles. Finally, they were tossed into the ferocious beast crowd, torn into pieces in the blink of an eye, and swallowed into the stomachs of the ferocious beasts.

"These people..."

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over the force that had shrunk ten times. He discovered Hun Yu's group at the back of the group with a gentle smile

still Hun Yu's face. However, this smile appeared exceptionally sinister among the surrounding viscous blood and corpses.

"Xiao Yan ge-ge, this force is about to be broken. We will follow if Hun Yu's group takes the lead and moves when the time comes. We will have to rely on ourselves to transverse the remaining route..." Xun Er's voice was suddenly transmitted into Xiao Yan's ears while his eyes were sweeping around.

Xiao Yan nodded and slowly exhaled. His eyes glanced behind at the ferocious beasts' and humans' corpses. These people had used all of their strength only to end up benefitting others for free. They had been used by Hun Yu without gaining anything...

"Bang!"

A completely black metal-like beast suddenly appeared at the front of the contingent. Its enormous fist ruthlessly smashed a couple of figures at the front. The frightening force smashed those people, whose Dou Qi had been exhausted, into mincemeat.

"Swoosh!"

While the people in front were being blocked by that extremely strong beast, Hun Yu's group pressed their toes on the ground. Their bodies leaped over everyone with lightning-like speed. Finally, they flashed by the enormous beast and charged forward.

"Follow them!"

Xiao Yan let out a cold snort when he saw Hun Yu finally abandon everyone. He waved his hand and his body took the lead to rush forward. Xun Er and the rest quickly followed.

Another few groups of people flew out the same time Xiao Yan's group moved. These people had already understood Hun Yu's schemes and were also intending on using the strength of the others to charge through the beast tide.

After these people rushed forward, the remaining hundreds of people were pounced upon by the ferocious beasts around them. Miserable

screams spread across ove the sky.

Chapter 1418: Breakthrough!

“Swoosh!”

Xiao Yan's group rushed through the air. Hun Yu's group was a couple thousand feet in front of them. They had not exhausted much Dou Qi with their powerful strength. While the others became crazy after being pushed into the ferocious beasts, they had rested. Thus, they were prepared to break through.

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over Hun Yu's group in front. After which, he glanced behind him. The group from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe was a short distance behind. The man with the colorful pupils, called Jiu Feng, was leading them. The many Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe experts were guarding something behind him. Xiao Yan caught sight of Feng Qing Er in this group. At this moment, she had woken up. Although a red handprint remained on her face, she, at the very least, had retained her life.

Feng Qing Er lifted her head while Xiao Yan was observing the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe's group. Her eyes clashed with Xiao Yan's eyes as she grit her silver teeth. However, she held back this time around and did not dare to express the hatred in her heart. Xiao Yan's slap earlier had woken her up.

Xiao Yan was unconcerned about Feng Qing Er. Although her strength had soared, her future achievement was limited and would not pose much of a threat.

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. After which, he looked further behind where a couple of groups were following them. These people possessed quite a great strength. From the looks of it, they understood the beast tide here relatively well. Hence, they had retained most of their strength and did not exhaust a large amount of Dou Qi when they charged in earlier.

“We are still in the beast tide. I wonder if there will be even stronger ferocious beast near the back...” Xiao Yan lifted his head. The scarlet-red

beasts seemed to have become sparser near the distant horizon. That place was likely the end of the beast tide. However, no one knew if there would be some extremely-difficult-to-deal-with ferocious beasts there. Although many ferocious beasts had appeared during this journey, the strongest one that Xiao Yan had met was only equivalent to a five star Dou Zun. He had not met any stronger ones.

“Roar!”

Many furious roars filled with violence once again rang out while Xiao Yan was in deep thought. He then vaguely sensed an additional pressure form around them.

“Have those people behind been finished off...”

Xiao Yan was quiet. There had been dozens of elite Dou Zuns in that group. However, these numbers were not worth mentioning to this beast tide. Even though their resistance was extremely intense, it futile—death was only a matter of time. The thing that caused Xiao Yan’s heart to sink a little was that even with so many people, they were only able to endure for a short period of time...

“Everyone, be careful. Maintain the formation from earlier. Brother Qing Yang, the both of us will open a path up front!”

Xiao Yan gently exhaled. He leaped forward and appeared at the front of the group. He issued orders in a deep voice. Once those ferocious beasts’ attention shifted away from those people behind, the pressure they would face would abruptly soar. Hence, they needed to begin to increase their advancement speed.

“Understood.”

Gu Qing Yang also understood their current situation. He nodded and moved, appearing beside Xiao Yan as he did. The remaining people formed a triangular shape. The weakest were placed in the middle. The remaining people would take turns to fight. This tactic would enable them to sustain their advancement for a prolonged period of time.

“The beast tide has arrived. Charge!”

Xiao Yan's eyes swept around. All he saw was scarlet eyes, and all he heard was a heavy panting. A cold cry appeared as his speed suddenly increased. A hot Heavenly Flame surged out of his body and turned into a thousand-foot-large fire dragon that gave off a dragon roar. The fire dragon's large tail was violently swung while its body forcefully killed hundreds of ferocious beasts with earth-shaking steps.

“Sea Flipping Seal!”

Gu Qing Yang unleashed hundreds of handprints when Xiao Yan attacked. His handprints whistled out and cleared the surrounding beasts.

At the same time, Xun Er, Cai Lin, Yun Yun, the Little Fairy Doctor and the rest behind attacked. Vast and mighty Dou Qi spread apart as the ferocious beasts within a hundred meter radius were completely eliminated.

Their speed was not reduced while they attacked. Within the blink of an eye, they had charged a thousand feet forward. Their strength could be considered quite powerful. If they joined hands, they would be able to successfully charge across the plains if they did not meet any overly powerful ferocious beasts, but unleashing this Heavenly Flame form was extremely exhausting.

However, this exhaustion did not pose much of a problem to Xiao Yan, who possessed many Dou Qi recovery medicinal pills.

“Those fellows are really quick.”

Xiao Yan looked at Hun Yu while he maintained his speed. Hun Yu's group had finally unleashed their true strength at this moment. Not a single ferocious beast could charge into a thousand-foot-radius of them. Frightening Dou Qi saturated the air around them like a chaotic wave, wildly killing any ferocious beasts that charged at them.

“How much longer?”

Xiao Yan controlled the fire dragon above his head. It whistled out and cleared away the ferocious beasts in front of his group. His mouth let out an inquiry in a deep voice at the same time. Although they could endure

on, this continuous exhaustion was clearly not a solution.

“We have already reached the deepest parts of the beast tide. Based on this speed, we will be able to successfully breakthrough in half an hour. Of course, the precondition is that we do not meet any troublesome beasts. Even we have never charged this far before until. All we can do is to rely on the information obtained from the clan and make a guess.” Xun Er quickly replied.

“Half an hour...”

Xiao Yan knit his brow when he heard how much longer it would take. The difficulty of charging through this beast tide was indeed extraordinary. If those people from earlier had not gone all out to charge forward, Xiao Yan’s group would have found it even more difficult to charge through this beast tide.

“Increase our speed... do not allow the beast tide to completely stop us.”

Xiao Yan softly cried out. The strength of his attacks suddenly soared. At the same time, their speed suddenly increased.

The people behind formed a tacit understanding as Xiao Yan’s increased speed. They quickly followed and continued to clear the surroundings of the beast tide.

This group of theirs was smaller than even an ant in this endless beast tide. Nevertheless, the strength that erupted from them was extremely powerful despite their small numbers, and the people here truly cooperated with each other. None of them were full of doubt like the people from earlier. Their advancement speed was not the least bit slower than the large contingent from earlier.

A couple of groups were like small boats flowing against the current of an enormous beast tide. They swayed about and could overturn at any moment, but they ultimately remained afloat and charged through the growing strength of the beast tide with a constant speed, quickly reaching the end.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's palm blasted apart the head of a ferocious beast that had charged to within fifty feet from the group. After which, he once again acted with lightning-like speed as he forced back the ferocious beast on Gu Qing Yang's left. Xun Er intervened and quickly killed it.

"Thanks."

Gu Qing Yan forced back a couple of ferocious beast with a strike of his palm. He quickly uttered words of thanks without turning his head. Some perspiration had formed on his forehead. Such a prolonged period of exhaustion was an extreme burden to him, and as he progressed deeper, the strength of the surrounding ferocious beasts had increased. By now, even if Xiao Yan, Gu Qing Yang, and the rest attacked, they would need to attack a couple of times before they would be able to kill a ferocious beast. Their advancement speed had significantly slowed.

"If this continues, we will not be able to endure on even with the support of medicinal pills." Xiao Yan exhaled as he made a statement.

"Hun Yu's group has disappeared..." Xun Er's pretty eyes swept over the area in front of them as she suddenly said.

"They have already charge out!" Gu Qing Yang was surprised as he exclaimed.

"Oh?" Surprise flashed within Xiao Yan's eyes when he heard this news. A joy quickly appeared on his face. "We are reaching the end of the beast tide!"

"Quick, increase our speed!"

Xiao Yan waved his hand. His mind was braced as his sluggish attacks became ferocious once again. A couple of handprints of flames were shot out, shaking a couple of huge nine star Dou Zun beasts until they were forced to pull back. His body took the opportunity to rush forward. Xun Er and the rest quickly followed behind him.

Xiao Yan's group suddenly became faster upon learning that they were about to break free from the beast tide. The Dou Qi within their bodies completely erupted and forced aside the ferocious beasts that were

pouncing over...

“Bang!”

Dou Qi erupted from Xiao Yan’s body and formed a fire dragon that ruthlessly smashed into a thousand-foot-large ferocious beast body in front of him. That powerful force blasted its body until a bloody fog formed. The large beast’s body collapsed on the ground because of the great pain. Xiao Yan’s group took this opportunity to fly through the air beyond it.

Xiao Yan’s body landed on the ground after flying out. Dou Qi began to circulate within his body as a reflexive action, but he was stunned to find that no ferocious beasts had pounced over. Only then did he lift his head and sweep his eyes around. He discovered that his surroundings was completely empty. After turning his head, he saw a countless number of ferocious beasts were wildly roaring at them with scarlet eyes a hundred feet away, but they did not dare to charge over for some unknown reason...

“Have we charged out?”

Xiao Yan’s group was startled when they saw the roaring beasts that did not dare approach. They heaved a sigh of relief within their hearts.

Xiao Yan turned after sighing in relief. He looked ahead to see an enormous lush green ancient tree standing alone within this spacious plain ten thousand feet away. A clear air spread from above the ancient tree. It would occasionally transform into various shapes, appearing mysterious and unfathomable.

“Is this the legendary Bodhisattva Ancient Tree...”

Xiao Yan’s heart began to pound as he looked at the ancient tree standing in the distance. An extremely old aura surrounded it.

Chapter 1419: Five Ban Shengs!

“Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?”

Xun Er and the rest discovered the ancient tree in the distance while Xiao Yan was feeling stunned. Many exclamations were emitted from their mouths with some shock. This thing, which only existed in legends, was something that even they, from the ancient clans, had only been able to see in some ancient books.

“What a large tree...”

The Little Fairy Doctor muttered. Even though they were extremely far from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, they were still able to sense just how enormous it was. Tree shadows spread and covered the ground, giving it the appearance of an ancient monster that stood between the sky and the earth. An extremely old and experienced feeling radiated from it.

“The members of the Hun clan are likely already there. We should hurry up.”

Xiao Yan suppressed the fiery heat within his heart. He waved his hand and took the lead to rush toward the ancient tree in the distance. Xun Er and the rest behind him could not be bothered with resting as they quickly followed.

Some commotion was once again transmitted from the beast tide behind after Xiao Yan’s group moved. A couple of groups charged out in a miserable manner before they landed in this empty area.

“That is the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?”

These people were still staggering on the ground when they saw the ancient tree that stood between the sky and the earth. A red color suddenly surged into their eyes. This color was reinforced when they saw Xiao Yan’s group hurrying over. They were unable to remain still. Even the usually calm Jiu Feng frowned. He could not be bothered with resting as he commanded in a deep voice, “Follow them!”

“Understood!”

The experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe clenched their teeth and nodded when they heard his order. Their bodies rushed forward and they hurriedly chased after Xiao Yan's group.

"These people..."

Xiao Yan coldly laughed in his heart when he heard the sound of rushing wind transmitted from behind. He did not reduce his speed as he lifted his head and looked at the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, which was growing larger in his eyes. A faint fear and respect rose from within his heart. No one would be able to remain calm in front of this divine being that had existed for an unknown amount of time.

Xiao Yan's group was extremely quick. The tens of thousands of feet of distance was covered within a short few minutes. When Xiao Yan's group was about a thousand feet away from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, a group of people suddenly appeared in their line of sight.

"Hun Yu?"

Xiao Yan's group was startled when they saw this group. These people had remained here and waited for the others?

"Be careful..."

Xiao Yan softly warned. His speed gradually slowed. After which, he slowly landed a short distance behind Hun Yu. His eyes swept over the group. Subsequently, he lifted his eyes and looked at the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree a short distance away.

Being this close to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was undoubtedly shocking. It looked like a towering pillar that supported the sky. Its trunk radiated an ancient aura. The branches of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree were huge and could cover half of a city. Wave after wave of rich fresh air spread from the ancient tree. This caused the sky to occasionally form many mysterious phenomena.

Sunlight was currently scattering down from the sky. It landed on the ancient tree and gave it a somewhat crystal clear appearance. A powerful life force that shocked Xiao Yan's group spread over... [a][b] Xiao Yan's

eyes stared intensely at the indescribable Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The clear air caused one to feel carefree and untroubled, but he vaguely felt an uneasiness for no reason.

This uneasiness originated from Xiao Yan's powerful soul. He wasn't able to detect any immediate danger since the uneasiness that he sensed was extremely obscure. One would not be able to sense it if one did not carefully feel for it.

"A natural treasure like the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree can be ranked top three across the Dou Qi continent. It would be impossible if it did not radiate any danger. Additionally, if this ancient tree has really survived for a countless number of years, it should have already formed its own consciousness..." Xiao Yan revealed an expression of contemplation. If this Bodhisattva formed a conscious and trained, it would undoubtedly be one of the most terrifying creatures within the Dou Qi continent. The people here would likely be no match for it.

"Swoosh!"

The sound of rushing wind followed close behind while Xiao Yan's group was pondering some thoughts. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the other few groups hurried over. Finally, they looked at Xiao Yan's and Hun Yu's group before slowly landing.

"Hey, it was extremely difficult to come here. Why has everyone stopped?" Jiu Feng slowly walked forward and faintly laughed.

Xiao Yan glanced at Jiu Feng but did not speak. On the other hand, Hun Yu, who was in front of them, turned around. His original frown was relaxed as he laughed, "Ha ha, everyone is finally here. Since everyone's aim is the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, I naturally waited for everyone."

Everyone present smiled when they heard his words. Those who were able to arrive were extraordinary people. They had already seen through Hun Yu. This person might appear friendly on the surface, but his very bones were filled with a ruthlessness. Those who believed his words had remained in the beast tide. They had been turned into shattered meat before being devoured into the ferocious beasts' stomachs.

Hun Yu was indifferent when he saw everyone's superficial smiles. A smile still appeared on his face. He pointed to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree behind him and said, "This is our aim. Although we have broken through the beast tide, the most difficult thing to deal with is still the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.."

"Oh?" Everyone's heart shook when they heard his words. Their eyes paused on Hun Yu's face.

"There is a record on a scroll within our Hun clan that an ancestor had once come to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. However, contact with him was eventually lost. By the time the experts from my clan had received news, both he and the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had completely disappeared..." Hun Yu laughed. "Although I do not know what happened to that ancestor, he most likely died. It is likely that he fell to the hands of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree..."

"Additionally, the strength of this ancestor was a Ban Sheng."

"Ban Sheng?"

The expressions of Xiao Yan's group changed. Even a Ban Sheng expert had gone missing because of this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?

"Therefore, everyone should not underestimate this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree... the most dangerous thing during this trip will be that." Hun Yu slowly explained.

"The reason that you are waiting here is because you do not wish to head there alone, right?" Gu Qing Yang glanced at Hun Yun and remarked.

Hun Yu smiled but did not deny Gu Qing Yang's words. He rotated his body and slowly walked toward the enormous Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Since everyone had arrived, they would all get to see the mysteries of this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Hun Yu was not afraid that the others would not follow because he understood the allure of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

"Be careful."

Xiao Yan's eyes swept over Hun Yu's back and the distant Bodhisattva

Ancient Tree. He softly uttered those words before lifting his leg to follow. Regardless of whether Hun Yu was speaking the truth, it was impossible for them to give up so easily after spending so much to reach this place.

Everyone nodded. After which, they followed Xiao Yan. Dou Qi quietly began to circulate around his body.

Jiu Feng and the other few groups behind Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment before choosing to follow. Their thoughts were the same as Xiao Yan's. They had spent so much effort to arrive.

Gaps formed between the various groups as they traveled across the spacious grassy plains. They adopted a similar pace as they slowly headed toward the towering tree.

"Young master Xiao Yan, something is not quite right with the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. That clear air, which seems to be filled with life, hides a somewhat dark and chilly miasma. It's filled with many negative emotions similar to those of humans..." Qing Lin suddenly spoke with a grave face as the group walked closer to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

Xiao Yan's footsteps momentarily paused when he heard her words. His eyes narrowed. He was naturally unable to sense such a thing, but Qing Lin possessed the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils. Hence, Xiao Yan did not doubt her words, and he was able to vaguely sense the uneasy feeling from earlier become more prominent as he approached the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

While the caution within Xiao Yan's heart soared, Hun Yu's group at the front suddenly halted. They stood quite close to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The towering, vast, lush, and green tree covered the sky above them. Only after getting this close, did Xiao Yan's group gradually feel an extremely obscure chill slowly seep into their bones.

Xiao Yan lifted his head. His eyes focused on the enormous Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Its tree branches were a thousand feet in size with a bright cluster near the center. This light cluster looked like a ten-foot-large energy heart. A powerful heartbeat was vaguely emitted from the light cluster.

“Bodhisattva Heart!”

Many eyes gathered on the light cluster that was hidden by the body of the enormous tree. Their hearts violently pounded at this moment.

“Crash!”

After the words “Bodhisattva Heart” were emitted from the mouths of some people, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, which had been standing quietly within this grassland, suddenly emitted a crashing sound. Everyone watched as the tree branches twined together before being lowered. These tree branches slowly split apart upon making contact with the ground, and five expressionless figures slowly stepped away from them.

The very space around them began to fluctuate after these five figures stepped forward. A frightening pressure suddenly spread from them!

“Elite Ban Shengs...”

The faces of everyone present became ugly when they sensed this pressure because they had discovered that these five figures were actually all elite Ban Shengs!

[a]What is being carved out?

[b]Mistake

Chapter 1420: Killing Ban Sheng Puppets

Everyone felt their skin become slightly numb when they saw the five figures appear in front of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. They would not have imagined that there were Ban Sheng class experts hidden within this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree!

“Five elite Ban Sheng—there is no life in them...”

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath. He suppressed the shock in his heart. His eyes suddenly swept over the five figures before twitching.

“Nor are their souls present... they are merely puppets.” Xun Er softly came to a conclusion. Her face was filled with a seriousness.

Puppet... one need not use one's head to know that these elite Ban Shengs had been turned into puppets by this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Everyone began to feel as though they were covered in a cold sweat when they thought of what happened. Turning an elite Ban Sheng into a puppet, who across the continent possessed the frightening strength to do this?

Once one reached the Ban Sheng class, one would be an existence close to the peak of the world. Ban Shengs were a relatively powerful force even in the ancient clans, but experts of such a level had been captured and turned into puppets. This scene undoubtedly caused everyone present to feel a chill in their hearts.

Hun Yu's expression had become relatively ugly because of these puppets, especially after his eyes landed on a skinny black-robed elite Ban Sheng. The shock in his eyes had suddenly reached as dense as it could get. “Isn't this our missing Ban Sheng ancestor? The one said to have disappeared with the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in the old texts of the clan?”

The faces of everyone involuntarily twitched upon hearing Hun Yu's exclamation. Their eyes looked at the black-robed Ban Sheng. At this moment, his face was hollow, and his eyes did not contain the slightest ripple. The figure's skin vaguely showed signs of cracking from being too dry. The puppet did not display any reaction to Hun Yu's voice.

“What should we do now?”

Gu Qing Yang’s face was grave. Five elite Ban Shengs was a lineup that could only be described with the word horrifying. Even if all of them here were to combine their strength, they would probably still be no match for this lineup, despite their numerical superiority...

Xiao Yan frowned. His eyes glanced at the light cluster being emitted from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The Bodhisattva Heart was in front of him. He really did not possess the decisiveness to give it up so easily.

“We should be able to hold against an elite Ban Sheng if our group join hands.” Xiao Yan’s eyes glanced at the lineup beside him. Xun Er and Gu Qing Yang were all experts at the peak of the Dou Zun class. Xun Er was on the eighth change while Gu Qing Yang was on the sixth change. Adding Xiao Yan, whose strength was comparable to a sixth or seventh change expert, as well as Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, Yun Yun, Qing Cheng, Gu Hua, Gu Li, and the rest should be able to fight against an elite Ban Sheng. However, there was more than just one elite Ban Sheng here. There were five of them!

“Everyone, is there anyone who wishes to give up now and leave? From the looks of it, as long as we do not advance further, these Ban Sheng puppets will not attack. In other words, we still have a chance to retreat now if we wish to.” Xiao Yan mused for a moment before turning his head to inquire in a faint voice.

Everyone present knit their brows upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. Finally, they shook their heads.

“Since no one wishes to withdraw, we can only try and engage in an all out fight. Our side has seven groups. My group will block one elite Ban Sheng. The other four will be distributed among the rest of you. What do you say?”

Among the groups that had arrived, there was the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe besides Xiao Yan’s group. Xiao Yan had never met the other four groups before, but it was likely that they belonged to some other factions within the Central Plains. Their lineup

might not be comparable to Xiao Yan, Hun Ya, or Jiu Feng, but they could not be underestimated. Each of their groups had at least two experts who had reached the peak of the Dou Zun class.

“We can block one of them.” Hun Yu glanced at Xiao Yan, but he did not cause any trouble at this moment. He understood that if someone really chose to withdraw, the remaining people would definitely not be able to fight with the five elite Ban Shengs.

“Leave one of them to us.” Jiu Feng hesitated for a moment before taking one. These experts might be frightening, but they were only puppets and could not compare to a genuine Ban Sheng. They should be able to fight these puppets by relying on their large numbers.

“The remaining two Ban Shengs will be left to the other four groups. What do you say?” Xiao Yan’s eyes jumped between the remaining four groups. The strength of any single one of these groups might not be comparable to Xiao Yan’s, but it should be possible for two groups to deal with one Ban Sheng puppet alone.

“Aye.” The people in the four groups looked at each other after hearing Xiao Yan’s words. After which, they looked at the spot where the Bodhisattva Heart was before violently nodding. They were willing to risk it because of the temptation of the Bodhisattva Heart.

“Since no one has any objections... let’s attack!”

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled. His expression became extremely grave. This was the first time he would be fighting an elite Ban Sheng. Although the fighting strength of this puppet was not comparable to a genuine Ban Sheng, it was still ultimately an expert who could be considered a “Sheng” no matter how one put it. Anything that was even the least bit related to this word could be considered extremely powerful.

Xiao Yan slowly took three steps forward after his final word sounded. Dou Qi whistled from within his body in all directions.[a][b] “Bang!”

Those five unmoving statue-like puppets’ empty eyes suddenly landed on Xiao Yan when he took a third step forward. Their hollow eyes remained watching him as one of them stepped forward with a stiff and

unusual gait. It appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a flash. That figure did not speak as a frightening palm shattered space and slammed toward Xiao Yan with lightning-like speed.

Xiao Yan stomped his foot on the ground as the Ban Sheng puppet ferociously attacked. An enormous lava pillar shot out of the ground and violently collided with the puppet. However, the lava pillar, which was strong enough to force an ordinary nine star Dou Zun back and cough out blood, only caused that Ban Sheng's puppet to tremble. The ferocious palm wind continued to slam toward Xiao Yan without any changes.

“Bang bang bang!”

Over a dozen extremely powerful Dou Qi pillars suddenly whistled from behind Xiao Yan when the Ban Sheng puppet's attack was about to strike him. All of them struck the puppet. With the combined attacks of so many people, even an expert who had reached the top of the ninth change of the peak Dou Zun class would not dare to forcefully receive them all, yet this Ban Sheng puppet received the attacks even though its palm attack was shattered.

“Attack!”

While Xiao Yan's group was beginning to exchange blows with a Ban Sheng puppet, Hun Yu's group did not delay any longer. They let out a cold cry. Many figures rushed out at the same time and surrounded the Ban Sheng puppet from the Hun clan.

“Ancestor, we will help relieve you of your pain...”

Hun Yu looked at the hollow-faced puppet and spoke in a faint voice. After which, he charged forward. There were over ten extremely powerful Hall of Souls experts swiftly following behind him. Majestic Dou Qi began to pester that Ban Sheng puppet.

Jiu Feng's group and the others also began to act after Xiao Yan's and Hun Yu's group did. They unleashed the Dou Qi within their bodies to the limit. After which, they wildly charged forward and encircled the remaining three Ban Sheng puppets in separate areas. In an instant, frightening Dou Qi spread over this spacious plains. The Dou Qi was like

sharp wind that devastated the surroundings.

Although they had an advantage in numbers, not one of them was a genuine Ban Sheng. Hence, this would undoubtedly be an extremely miserable battle!

“Bang!”

Gu Hua and Gu Xing rushed down from the air as Dou Qi erupted from both of their palms in all directions. Their Dou Qi violently smashed into the back of that Ban Sheng puppet, but their incomparably ferocious attack appeared like a rock sinking in the ocean when it landed on the Ban Sheng puppet. Their bodies shook while a terrifying force followed their arms and surged into them.

“Grug!”

With the reflection of such a frightening force, the defenses on both Gu Hua and Gu Xing were instantly destroyed. Their bodies flew back before they were hurriedly received by a couple of Flower Sect Elders. Both parties had already exchanged blows for twenty minutes since they had begun to fight. On Xiao Yan’s side, the Flower Sect Elders would momentarily lose their fighting strength if they came into contact with some of the forceful wind from the puppet. Fortunately, Xiao Yan, Gu Qing Yang, Xun Er, and the other main pillars of strength were powerful. Hence, they were able to firmly restrain this Ban Sheng puppet.

“Attack its head!”

Xiao Yan cried out loud. The puppet was without life. Other than bursting apart its head, it was basically impossible to stop a puppet.

“King Kong Glass Body!”

“Octane Blast!”

A golden glow suddenly surged from Xiao Yan’s body when his cry sounded. His body suddenly swelled at this moment. His fist, which seemed to be made of metal, took advantage of when the Ban Sheng puppet’s attention was attracted by Gu Qing Yang. He swung his fist into the puppet’s head with lightning-like speed!

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s fist, which contained a frightening strength, ruthlessly smashed into the puppet’s head. A powerful force shook the Ban Sheng puppet’s head until some cracks formed, but no fresh blood flowed from those cracks. Clearly, these puppets’ bodies had dried after a countless number of years of weathering...

The Ban Sheng puppet suddenly turned when the punch hit its head. Its stiff arm was slammed into Xiao Yan’s shoulder like a bolt of lightning.

“Clang!”

Xiao Yan’s body staggered over a dozen steps back after being struck by the Ban Sheng puppet. Part of his shoulder had even been dented in. However, it was fortunate that his body had become extremely hard after activating the King Kong Glass Body. There was also the existence of the Insect Emperor Cloth and the Dragon Phoenix Ancient Armor protecting him. These factors helped him to not split out blood and fly backwards.

“Continue attacking its head! Destroy it!”

“Great Silent Destruction Finger!”

Xun Er and Gu Qing Yang attacked at the same time. Gu Qing Yang’s face was solemn as his hand seals rapidly changed. Two enormous energy fingers that carried an annihilation aura suddenly broke through the sky and furiously pressed down on the Ban Sheng puppet’s head with lightning-like speed.

“Great Silent Destruction Finger!”

Behind Xun Er and Gu Qing Yang, Gu Hua and Gu Xing also unleashed this extremely powerful Tian class Dou Skill with pale faces. Two somewhat dim energy fingers quickly appeared.

“Bang!”

Colorful thunderbolts seemed to have gathered in the sky at this moment before striking the Ban Sheng puppet. The thunderbolt attack was from Cai Lin.

Everyone seemed to have attacked at the same time as if they had made a tacit agreement. Many frightening attacks simultaneously landed on the Ban Sheng puppet's head. The body of that Ban Sheng puppet suddenly trembled as so many frightening attacks accumulated. The head of the puppet, where many crack lines had appeared because of Xiao Yan's attack earlier, emitted a bang and suddenly disappeared...

[a]Does the story ever mention him taking his first step forward?

[b]My mistake

Chapter 1421: Entering the Ancient Tree

“Bang!”

After being struck by so many frightening and vicious attacks, the head of the Ban Sheng puppet with its many cracks immediately burst apart. Pale flesh and bones erupted from it...

“Crack crack.”

After its head exploded, the Ban Sheng puppet slowly stiffened with its hand in the air before an unusual ripple spread from its broken neck. The unusual ripple then turned into nothing as it quickly disappeared. With the disappearance of this energy, the body of the Ban Sheng puppet suddenly became older at a rate visible to the naked eye. Finally, it transformed into dust that scattered.

“Hu.”

A golden light surged as Xiao Yan's body quickly shrank. He returned to his original size in the blink of an eye. He wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead and glanced at the situation to his side. With the exception of Xiao Yan and Xun Er, everyone else had sustained some injuries. Even someone as strong as Gu Qing Yang had been injured by a palm strike while he had been exchanging blows with the Ban Sheng puppet. It was fortunate that his Dou Qi was powerful; otherwise, he would have sustained a serious injury.

“This thing was too difficult to deal with...”

Xiao Yan flicked his finger. Numerous medicinal pills shot out of his Storage Ring. They were stopped in front of everyone before entering their mouths.

“Everyone, please rest for awhile. I will stand guard.” Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice.

No one objected to Xiao Yan's words. All of them swallowed the medicinal pills and quickly sat down. They made full use of this time to quickly enter their training states. They needed to ensure that their Dou

Qi was maintained at peak condition in this place that was filled with danger. Only then would they be able to retain their little lives.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge, do we need to intervene?” Xun Er walked to Xiao Yan’s side. Her pretty eyes looked at the other battlegrounds as she softly asked.

Those other battlegrounds were not proceeding very smoothly. Even Hall of Souls expert from Hun Yu’s group had his heart shattered by the Ban Sheng puppet. He ended up dying, but the strength of that group was still quite high. Thus, they were firmly able to suppress the Ban Sheng puppet. From the looks of it, victory was only a matter of time. The group from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe had also suffered some injuries and deaths, but they were not serious and were still within the acceptable region. They had also managed to slow that Ban Sheng puppet...

Compared to them, the last two battles appeared a little too miserable and intense. The four groups had begun an all out struggle in the face of death. Although their strengths were quite impressive, there was no cooperation between them. Hence, a couple of Dou Zun experts had died in the hands of the Ban Sheng puppets. Those four groups had suffered the most serious casualties.

“It is not necessary. All we need to do is take care of ourselves...” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered as he shook his head. It was not the time to show kindness. All of these people were competitors. After they finished off these Ban Sheng puppets, these people might secretly attack those who had been their allies earlier. Hence, it was best not to be a busybody. If any accidents were to occur and a Ban Sheng puppet went out of control, it would be too troublesome to deal with the fallout. Xiao Yan had gained an understanding of these so-called Ban Sheng puppets. Although these puppets were called Ban Sheng, their true fighting strength was far inferior than a genuine Ban Sheng. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for Xiao Yan’s group to kill it without suffering any casualties.

Xun Er nodded. She also understood his logic. If they were to intervene and lend a hand now, these people might end up launching a sneak attack later on. It was not the time to be merciful.

“Is that the legendary Bodhisattva Heart...” Xiao Yan once again glanced at the battlegrounds around him. After which, his eyes shifted to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Circular light rays spread from the body of the tree a thousand feet from the ground. The light was filled with an extremely shocking life force.

“This Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is even stranger than I had expected. These Ban Sheng puppets were definitely genuine Ban Shengs when they were alive, but even they had ended up becoming puppets. Even they were not able to deal with this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.” Xiao Yan’s eyes stared at the light as these thoughts flew across his heart. These Ban Sheng puppets were not the things that would give one a headache. Instead, the most troublesome thing was the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree itself because no one knew what kind of unusual tricks it hid.

“Looks like we must be even more careful this time around. Otherwise, we won’t obtain the treasure and we might end up losing our lives...”

“Bang!”

A deep and muffled sound was suddenly emitted from the distance while thoughts were lingering in Xiao Yan’s heart. When he turned around, he coincidentally saw the expressionless Hun Yu shatter the head of his ancestor with a punch.

Hun Yu deeply exhaled when his punch shattered the head of the Ban Sheng puppet. After which, he lifted his head. His eyes looked at Xiao Yan as a warm and friendly smile quickly surfaced on his originally expressionless face, causing Xiao Yan to coldly smile. Was this person performing a face-changing act?

After Hun Yu’s group finished off the puppet, he quickly made his group sit down and recover their Dou Qi. Clearly, they were also exhausted from the big battle earlier.

Around ten minutes after Hun Yu’s group was victorious, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s battle was finally concluded. After killing around three Heaven Demon Phoenix experts, the Ban Sheng puppet’s head burst apart after it let an opportunity appear.

“Damn thing!”

Jiu Feng’s expression was gloomy as he ruthlessly kicked the corpse of the puppet away. They had sacrificed three powerful Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe Elders in order to finish this thing off. This price could not be considered small.

Jiu Feng inhaled a deep breath of air and suppressed the fury in his heart. He once again calmed down as he waved his hand and told his group to sit on the ground. He swallowed a medicinal pill and quickly began to recover his Dou Qi.

The three groups had finished off their Ban Sheng puppets before the rest, but none of them went to aid the remaining two battles. Instead, they chose to simply observe with cold eyes by the side. Clearly, none of them treated the others as true allies.

“Ah!”

An elite Dou Zun was forcefully torn into two as everyone coldly watched from the side. Blood scattered down and drenched the Ban Sheng puppet. At the same time, fifteen experts, whose eyes had turned a little red, unleashed a powerful wind at almost the same time, and those winds ruthlessly struck the head of the Ban Sheng puppet.

“Bang!”

Against such a number of attacks, the body of the Ban Sheng puppet shook as its head burst apart. The ripple from the blast struck the dozen plus experts nearby and caused the blood to churn within their bodies. A mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily spat out...

They had truly suffered a bloody loss in order to kill this Ban Sheng puppet.

After this battle ended, the last battle continued for a couple more minutes before the final Ban Sheng puppet was eventually killed. The people fighting the last puppet used a method of risking their lives to make an attack, sacrificing five people in the process...

The last group of people lay weakly on the ground after the Ban Sheng

puppet's head had been blasted apart. They did not even wish to move a finger.

Once the final Ban Sheng puppet was turned into dust, Xiao Yan's group, which had rested for a period of time, slowly opened their eyes. Their auras had nearly fully recovered with the aid of the medicinal pill.

Xiao Yan's eyes shifted to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree after seeing that everyone in his group had finished recuperating. A moment later, he said, "The subsequent situations will definitely be many times more dangerous. Therefore, I suggest those whose strength has not reached the sixth star of the Dou Zun class remain here and cease advancing further..."

Everyone hesitated after hearing Xiao Yan's suggestion. They soon nodded since Ban Sheng puppets had appeared. No one could know if there were other even more dangerous trials ahead. If one's strength did not reach the mark, one would be seeking death by heading in.

"Sect chief, in that case, we will accompany Yanran and remain here. You should accompany the junior pavilion chief..." The few Flower Sect Elders looked at each other and spoke. Although they were aware that they were not blessed enough to enjoy the benefits of the ancient tree, they still wished for the Flower Sect to gain something. Currently, Yun Yun was quite strong and she had some sort of relationship with Xiao Yan. If she encountered a wonderful opportunity, she would gain endless benefits.

"This... in that case, you should be careful." Yun Yun hesitated for a moment before nodding. She did not have any hope to snatch for a treasure. However, she would feel a little worried in her heart if she allowed Xiao Yan's group to continue on even though she was aware that Xiao Yan was stronger than her.

Xiao Yan nodded. After which, his eyes landed on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree's large body. The true Bodhisattva Heart was definitely hidden inside!

"Let's go."

Xiao Yan softly exhaled. The pores on his body tensed up at this

moment. He waved his hand gently and took the lead to stand up. After which, he slowly walked to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Behind him, Xun Er's group, which had been waiting solemnly, followed him with grave and cautious faces.

“We should also get moving...”

Hun Yu's and Jiu Feng's group could not remain still after seeing Xiao Yan's group start to approach the tree. They could not bother to rest as they waved their hands and led their people to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

The few fragmented groups further behind also clenched their teeth upon seeing people approach the tree. They forcefully climbed up from the ground. They had already paid a great price in order to come to this far. They were unwilling to simply return empty-handed.

The many people hastened their steps because of the temptation of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. As they approached the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, everyone's heart once again became anxious. No one knew just what tricks the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree contained. It was this unknown that caused one to feel terrified...

“Sha sha.”

The soft sound of feet slowly pressing against the ground was heard as everyone gradually reached the bottom of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. They stood below before lifting their heads. Only then did they realize just how enormous this ancient tree, which had survived for an unknown number of years, was.

“Chi!”

The moment everyone reached the bottom of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, a bright light suddenly erupted from the body of the tree a thousand feet above the ground. It turned into a bright pillar that wrapped around Xiao Yan's group.

This sudden scene caused everyone's heart to jump. They were just about to unleash their Dou Qi when they were shocked to discover that

the Dou Qi within their bodies had disappeared...

“Swoosh!”

The light pillar quickly shrank while everyone was feeling shocked. It emitted a ‘swoosh’ sound as it pulled back into the tree with lightning-like speed. The group of people, who had reached the bottom of the tree earlier, had vanished at the same time. Xiao Yan’s group was naturally included among those who had disappeared ...

Nalan Yanran continued to stare at the spot where the group had strangely disappeared from. Her face immediately turned pale.

Chapter 1422: Illusion

A white glow filled Xiao Yan's vision as he stood in a world of white light. There was not a single person beside him. Without knowing why, his memories vaguely became a little chaotic.

"What happened?"

Xiao Yan frowned and muttered to himself. A moment later, he suddenly lifted his head. There was a circular light ring a short distance from him. He hesitated for a moment before walking to the light ring. After which, he stepped into it.

Although Xiao Yan had only taken an instant to step into the light ring, it felt as though decades had passed. While he was feeling lost, his body suddenly shook. Lush green grassy plains replaced the white world in front of his eyes.

"This is... Wasteland Ancient Region?"

Xiao Yan muttered in a lost manner as he stared at this enormous grassland. This place left him with a feeling familiarity even with his chaotic memory.

Xiao Yan's body stood in the air. His eyes looked around him and noticed that the plain was empty. The entire area was permeated with a lonely aura. It appeared as though he was the only one who existed...

"Roar!"

However, an earth-shaking roar echoed around Xiao Yan while his eyes were roaming the land. A blood-colored beast tide galloped over the horizon like a scarlet-red line. Within a couple of blinks, it had appeared within a thousand feet of him. A stench pounced toward him.

Xiao Yan knit his brow as he glanced over these ferocious beasts coming from all directions. He lifted his hand and an indescribably frightening energy created a destructive fluctuation. Following this fluctuation, all the ferocious beasts that entered a thousand-foot-radius of the fluctuation turned into dust at this moment, regardless of how strong they were...

Xiao Yan was a little absent-minded as he watched over half the beast tide disappear. He immediately looked at his hand in surprise. Such a strength was so great that it could not be described. It was as though this world could collapse beneath his will if he so desired...

“This is... the strength of a Dou Sheng?”

Xiao Yan muttered to himself. A wild joy surged into his eyes. He had pursued such strength for many years. Was he finally in possession of it?

“Roar!”

While Xiao Yan was immersed in this strength that could destroy the world with a lift of his hand, another roar that was filled with violence rang out. Countless of ferocious beasts stared at him with wide scarlet eyes as they charged at him.

“Hee hee...”

Xiao Yan strangely laughed at the attack of the beast tide. His hand ruthlessly pressed down and a hundred-thousand-foot-long handprint immediately formed in the grassy plains. A terrifying ripple spread over the ground toward his surroundings in a circular form. Nothing in the beast tide could let out a miserable cry. The moment they touched this fluctuation, they turned into dust...

An unimaginable number of ferocious beasts on the grassy plains below were completely annihilated as the palm fell. This kind of strength... caused one to feel a fear that originated from within one's heart.

An unusual emotion surfaced from deep within Xiao Yan's heart as he watched the hundred-thousand-foot-long handprint appear on the ground. It caused him to involuntarily laugh at the sky. His laughter was like thunder that rumbled across the land. He had finally obtained such strength...

“Hall of Souls, Hun clan, I intend to completely destroy all of you!”

A powerful murderous desire suddenly rose within Xiao Yan's heart as his loud laughter reverberated. The sky behind him suddenly became distorted and a group of human figures was spat out in a miserable

manner.

“Hun Yu?”

Xiao Yan was slightly startled as he looked at the group that had just appeared in the sky. He spat out the name of a man in his thoughts. A red glow flashed across his eyes as his hand ruthlessly grabbed at that group.

“Quick run!”

Hun Yu’s expression changed upon seeing Xiao Yan. He hurriedly turned around and fled, but his body had just turned when he discovered that the space around them had been completely sealed. Before the Dou Qi within his body could even surge, space itself seemed to have collapsed. A “bang” sounded as the space around them turned into a black hole, forcefully grinding Hun Yu’s group into bloody flesh...

“This strength is enough for me to take revenge...”

Xiao Yan randomly tossed the bloody flesh aside. A cold smile surfaced on his face. He turned around, stepped through empty space, and hurried out of the Ancient Wasteland Region. Any ferocious beasts that appeared within ten thousand feet of him was quickly pressed into a bloody and blurry ball of flesh by the pressure that spread across the sky.

A ray of light flashed across the azure sky. Many low and deep explosions sounded wherever this light passed. Blood flowed like a river...

The speed of this ray of light was extremely fast. Within less than ten minutes, it had crossed the spacious Ancient Wasteland Region and appeared on its border. Blood flowed like a river during this journey and the blood-red color in Xiao Yan’s eyes had become denser. However, he did not appear to have sensed the change. Instead, the smile on his face became stranger...

“Swoosh!”

A ray of light flashed and appeared on a mountain at the edge of the Ancient Wasteland Region. Xiao Yan’s body appeared. At this moment, both of his eyes were a blood-red. A dense killing desire caused Xiao Yan’s expression to become a little distorted. He looked at a town in the

distance. It was the Wasteland Town. An expression of loss once again appeared on his distorted face when he saw this town. He seemed to vaguely detect that something was amiss, but he could tell what was wrong because of the chaotic memories in his mind.

“Buzz!”

After being at momentary loss, Xiao Yan once again lifted his foot and attempted to fly into the distance. However, he had just lifted his foot when a slight buzzing sound was emitted from his Storage Ring and a cool air surged out of it. This air moved along Xiao Yan’s arm and entered his head.

Xiao Yan’s body violently trembled when this clear cool air entered him. The chaotic memories in his mind and some unknown extra thing immediately disappeared. The bloody redness in Xiao Yan’s eyes also began to disappear with these things...

The moment the final tendril of blood-red disappeared, Xiao Yan’s expression became gloomy. He slowly lifted his head and looked at the empty space in front of him. He said, “It is indeed worthy of being the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree since it is able to create such a real illusion. Moreover, those who are in it cannot detect it...”

“Although this strength is powerful and is something that I have sought my whole life, it is unfortunately an illusion.”

Xiao Yan gently lifted a fist and opened it apart. A jade-green bead quietly lay in his hand. It was the Bodhisattva Seed that Xiao Yan had obtained back then. If not for this seed’s aid in expelling that obscure thing in his mind, he would have continued to sink into this life-like illusion. He finally understood why those Ban Sheng puppets existed. Those people had also been immersed in an illusion created by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree and ended up losing their souls, turning into a walking corpse...

The moment Xiao Yan revealed the Bodhisattva Seed, the entire sky began to distort. Finally, the scene emitted a ‘bang’ and burst apart like a shattered mirror.

Xiao Yan was absent-minded when this place burst apart. His eyesight blurred. By the time he recovered, he discovered that he was in a space that was filled with a jade-green color. An ancient tree over a hundred feet tall was stood as though it had existed since ancient times. This tree was an emerald-green, appearing as though it had been carved from top quality emerald. It emitted a shocking life force.

This tree was the same as that ten-thousand-foot-tall Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in the outside world, but it appeared to have shrunk a countless number of times.

Xiao Yan's eyes were gloomy as he looked at this small Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in front of him. That illusion, which had trapped him earlier, had definitely been created by this thing!

The emerald-green Bodhisattva Ancient Tree suddenly trembled as Xiao Yan observed it. Many light clusters flew out of it and stopped in front of Xiao Yan. These light clusters changed and various scenes were emitted from them. Xiao Yan's eyes swept over them and his expression quickly changed. The people inside were Xun Er, Hun Yu, Jiu Feng, and the others who had entered the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree with him earlier. At this moment, all of them were trapped in their own illusion.

“What exactly are you planning to do?”

Xiao Yan furiously cried out. A Heavenly Flame quickly surged out of his body. This Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was too stange. That life-like illusion could not be differentiated between real or fake. From the looks of those Ban Sheng puppets earlier, Xiao Yan's group was clearly not the first to have suffered this fate.

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree shook once again when it heard Xiao Yan's furious cry. A light cluster appeared. There was a hundred-thousand-foot-tall Bodhisattva Ancient Tree within the light cluster, but Xiao Yan's eyes did not focus on the ancient tree. Instead, they focused on the spot in front of the tree where a black-clothed human was standing in the air. An aura that seemed to reign supreme spread from the body of this person. Under this aura, even the hundred-thousand-foot-tall

Bodhisattva Ancient Tree appeared quite small...

“Dou... Dou Di...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes contained a dense shock. He stared intently at the black-clothed back. Although it was only an image, its aura still caused Xiao Yan’s soul to tremble. This kind of feeling... who else could possess it other than an elite Dou Di, which merely existed in ancient legends?

Chapter 1423: Negative Emotions of a Dou Di

The black figure in the light cluster stood in front of the hundred-thousand-foot-tall Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, Suddenly, this figure began to attack the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree retaliated by slowly emitting wave after wave of monstrous energy. This entire sky crumbled because of this frightening exchange...

Xiao Yan was startled as he watched the battle within the light cluster. He found it hard to believe that the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had once battled with an elite Dou Di...

The figure within the cluster of light began to speed up before halting. Then the black figure was ruthlessly struck by a destructive force that erupted from outside the area visible within the cluster of light. The black figure's body and the entire area around it was blasted into smithereens...

"Hiss..."

Xiao Yan's heart violently pounded as he looked at that black figure, who had been blasted until nothing remained. That sudden attack from earlier had been unleashed by an elite Dou Di, who was not weaker than the black-clothed Dou Di. With the combined effort of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree and another mysterious Dou Di, that black-clothed Dou Di was completely destroyed...

"Two Dou Di..."

The corner of Xiao Yan's eyes involuntarily twitched. He was able to witness two of these experts who only existed in legends. Although they were merely images, the aura from an ultimate expert caused Xiao Yan's soul to tremble.

The image in the light cluster did not halt with the fall of the black-clothed Dou Di. Traces of black air suddenly appeared. The air quickly charged into the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree the moment it appeared. With the entry of this air flow, the refreshing aura that radiated from the

Bodhisattva Ancient Tree gained an obscure chill.

Xiao Yan was startled as he watched the aura change. He fell deep into thought. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree after the black aura entered it seemed to give off the same feeling as the the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree he saw in the Wasteland Ancient Region.

“Puff!”

The light slowly became dim before it agglomerated into an invisible matter that charged into Xiao Yan’s head with lightning-like speed. Finally, this light turned into unusual information that disseminated apart.

Xiao Yan shut his eyes and digested this unusual information flow. It was a long while later before he slowly opened his eyes as a sense of comprehension appeared in them. He had gained much knowledge from this information.

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in front of him had existed for an unknown period of time, but one thing was certain, it had existed since prehistoric times. The thing that caused Xiao Yan to be surprised was that despite countless years of existence, it did not evolve and form its own intelligence. Perhaps it was because it had existed for too long, resulting in an incomplete intelligence. Regardless of the reason, this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was not entirely intelligent. It could only function with the basic abilities of a spiritual object, like protecting itself or retaliating...

The images that came from the cluster of light earlier were from an extremely distant era. There had once been a seriously injured elite Dou Di who had attempted to forcefully remove the tree spirit of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree to heal his injuries, but he ended up dying to his opponent and the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Of course, that black-clothed Dou Di, who had been killed, had clearly caused the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree to suffer a ton of damage. One could understand the damage the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree suffered by comparing the hundred-thousand-foot-tall in the light cluster to its ten-thousand-foot-tall size...

Even though the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had paid a heavy price, it did not completely eliminate the black-clothed Dou Di as one would imagine

because some of Dou Di's negative emotions gathered together and invaded the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree the moment he was about to be killed...

These so-called negative emotions gradually merged with the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree over a countless number of years, vaguely causing the simple spirit of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree to begin to tilt to the dark and chilly side. In other words, over a long period of time, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was gradually eroded by the Dou Di's negative emotions until it started to become a little evil. That illusion had been formed because of this evil. There had been an unknown number of experts who had lost themselves in the illusion over a countless number of years. If the familiar aura of Xiao Yan's Bodhisattva Seed had not been emitted to wake the spirit that was deep within the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, Xiao Yan would not have reached this place.

If one were to describe the current Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in a simple way, it would be best to say that the tree's body possessed two separate spirits. One originally belonged to it while the other was created from the negative emotions of that black-clothed Dou Di. The spirit created from the Dou Di tilted to evil...

"You wish to ask me to aid you in expelling that evil spirit?" Xiao Yan looked at the ancient emerald tree across from as he inquired with a thought.

"Hua!"

The ancient tree quickly began to sway when it heard Xiao Yan's words, appearing as though it was nodding.

Xiao Yan was a little speechless when he saw it sway. He replied, "You really think too highly of me. Those emotions have been left behind by an elite Dou Di. I am unable to remove them..."

Xiao Yan was indeed speaking the truth. The negative emotions of an elite Dou Di had even managed to shift something as strong as the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree onto the path of evil. What could his strength, which had just reached the ninth star of the Dou Zun class, do? He might

end up bringing trouble to himself if he carelessly lured those damn negative emotions his way. He would certainly die if that happened...

“Hua hua...”

A light cluster once again appeared soon after Xiao Yan’s words sounded. A wisp of flame surfaced in the cluster of light and then a Bodhisattva Seed materialized. The flame refined the Bodhisattva Seed and a refreshing aura appeared. This aura finally entered the body of the Ancient Tree. Following the entrance of this refreshing aura, the dark chill that spread through the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree became a little fainter.

“Use the Bodhisattva Seed to expel those negative emotions?” Xiao Yan was startled. He glanced at the Bodhisattva Seed in his hand and asked out of uncertainty. “Just this one impure Bodhisattva Ancient Seed can help you?”

“Hua...”

The ancient tree shook and numerous green lights drifted out of its body. They stopped in front of Xiao Yan. The light gradually weakened, and Xiao Yan was flabbergasted because he had discovered that these light spots were all Bodhisattva Seeds. Moreover, from the crystal luster they emitted, they were clearly many times more pure than the Bodhisattva Seed in his hand...

“One, two, three... twenty-four.”

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the green light spots. The corner of his mouth involuntarily twitched. Although the Bodhisattva Seed was not as frightening as the Bodhisattva Heart, it was still able to increase one’s chances of successfully advancing to the Dou Sheng class. Forget about the extremely high quality Bodhisattva Seeds, even the impure Bodhisattva Seed in his hand would be able to tempt a countless number of experts.

However, over twenty of these Bodhisattva Seeds, which were terribly rare in the outside world, had suddenly appeared in front of Xiao Yan at this moment. Even he felt the impulse to grab them and flee.

Fortunately, Xiao Yan still retained his rational thoughts. Although this

Bodhisattva Ancient Tree did not possess a complete spirit, all it took was only a little of its instinctive ability to easily kill him a hundred times over. That life-like illusion from earlier allowed Xiao Yan to understand just how frightening the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was. It was fortunate that it did not possess a complete spirit. Otherwise, the number of experts on the Dou Qi continent who could fight it did not exceed five...

“Using Bodhisattva Seeds to expel the negative emotions. This is really too wasteful...” Xiao Yan looked at the Bodhisattva Seed suspended in front of him. Although these did not belong him, he still felt an incomparable heartache when he was asked to use his Heavenly Flame to refine them.

“Hua hua...”

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree swayed once again while Xiao Yan was feeling his heart ache. It seemed to be urging him on.

Xiao Yan let out a bitter laugh upon seeing it sway. All he could do was nod. He spread his palm and a cluster of purple-brown flames with a faint whiteness curled and rose. He randomly picked up a Bodhisattva Seed with his hand and threw it into the flame.

The interior of the Bodhisattva Seed contained an extremely powerful energy. Even with the aid of the Heavenly Flame, it was still quite difficult to refine it.

The refinement lasted for around an hour. Only then did the Bodhisattva Seed turn into a crystal clear liquid. Another half an hour passed and the cluster of liquid transformed into a wisp of refreshing air that contained an emerald-green color...

This wisp of refreshing air seeped out of the flame before entering the jade-like body of the ancient tree. As this wisp of refreshing air poured into the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, its body started to tremble. Soon after, an extremely faint black vapor quietly seeped out. It eventually turned into nothing and disappeared...

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan sighed in relief upon seeing the black vapor. He quickly sat down. The difficulty involved in refining the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had far exceeded his expectations. Even with his current ability, it was impossible for the Dou Qi within his body to continue the refinement process...

“I can’t continue. I must rest for a moment...”

Xiao Yan wiped his perspiration away as he waved his hand at the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree and spoke.

“Hua hua...”

Seeing that Xiao Yan had ceased working, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree immediately began to sway. A cluster of green light was quickly unleashed from its body. This light formed an ancient futon near the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. After which, the ancient tree extended a tree branch and carried Xiao Yan to the futon.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s body trembled the moment it touched the ancient futon. Wave after wave of frighteningly pure energy surged into Xiao Yan’s body like floodwater. At this moment, all of his pores seemed to have suddenly blasted apart as a refreshing vapor slowly seeped in from the top of Xiao Yan’s head...

Chapter 1424: Three Bodhisattva Treasure

“Crack, clash!”

Pure energy continuously poured into Xiao Yan’s body like floodwater, causing a crackling sound to be emitted from his body. Under this crazy pouring in of energy, Xiao Yan sensed the Dou Qi in his body, which had been exhausted, completely recover. Moreover, the Dou Qi contained within his body seemed to be a little denser than it had been earlier...

“What a frightening Bodhisattva Ancient Tree...”

Xiao Yan involuntarily inhaled a breath of cool air when he sensed the change in his body. The energy within this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was extremely pure. It did not require any refinement before transforming into Dou Qi that one could absorb. In other words, this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was like an inexhaustible Dou Qi fountain. As long as it was around, one would not need to worry about exhausting one’s Dou Qi.

Of course, this was not the most frightening thing. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree also seemed to contain an obscure expansionist ability. For example, the amount of Dou Qi that Xiao Yan’s body could store was fixed, but the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was able to faintly increase this fixed capacity. In other words, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had caused the Dou Qi storage in his body to expand while aiding his recovery of Dou Qi...

This was an extremely powerful ability. If this capacity continued to increase, the so-called Dou Sheng bottleneck, otherwise known as the vast stream to cross to breakthrough to the Dou Sheng class, would slowly disappear because of this gradual expansion.

“Rustle rustle...”

While Xiao Yan was feeling shocked because of the mighty Dou Qi within his body, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree once again began to sway. It emitted a rustling sound as it seemed to urge Xiao Yan to continue refining the Bodhisattva Seeds.

“Hee, this bitter work is really worthwhile!”

Xiao Yan quietly praised this refinement in his heart. He no longer dared to delay any longer as he once again released his Heavenly Flame and another Bodhisattva Seed was thrown into it. He would naturally no longer be stingy with his Dou Qi, and when his Dou Qi was completely exhausted, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree would help him replenish it. At the same time, it would also provide him with an additional rich reward.

Under the urge of these tempting benefits, the tiredness from the refinement was naturally an inconsequential matter. The body of the current Xiao Yan was filled with a drive.

Xiao Yan's palm turned into a cauldron. The fierce flame emitted a frighteningly high temperature. At the same time, the Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's body disappeared at a shocking speed. With the aid of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, this Dou Qi fountain, he could squander without any worry.

“Chi...”

A Bodhisattva Seed turned into a wisp of refreshing air because of this wild refinement. It rose from the flame and entered the emerald-green tree. At the same time, a tendril of black vapor once again disappeared.

“Rustle rustle!”

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree emitted a joyous cry as it sensed the black vapor gradually disappear. It swayed its branches as a mighty and pure energy continued to pour into Xiao Yan's body. Within the blink of an eye, the tired Xiao Yan was reinvigorated...

“Continue!”

Xiao Yan involuntarily laughed when he sensed that his body had once again been filled with an even stronger Dou Qi. Before the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree could encourage him, he had grabbed a Bodhisattva Seed and continued the refinement process!

The space covered in a green color was filled with a great life force. There was no exact concept of time in this place. Xiao Yan could only

clearly remember that the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had aided him in the recovery of his Dou Qi twenty-eight times. The first batch of Bodhisattva Ancient Seed had been completely refined by him, but these Bodhisattva Ancient Seed did not completely remove the negative emotions within the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Hence, Xiao Yan was able to retain his calmness when dozens of Bodhisattva Seeds once again flew out of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. After having refined so many Bodhisattva Seeds, these rare objects, which would cause any outsider to go crazy, were regarded as something ordinary by Xiao Yan...

In summary, Xiao Yan was numb.

However, Xiao Yan had also made relatively large gains after refining so many Bodhisattva Seeds. The expended Dou Qi within his body was already many times greater than what it had been earlier...

This kind of refinement continued. Xiao Yan did not request to rest. Instead, the refinement had become a routine. He picked up a Bodhisattva Seed and refined it. After which, a wisp of refreshing air entered the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Then, he picked up another Bodhisattva Seed. This cycle repeated itself and did not stop for even a moment...

This cycle continued for an unknown period of time. After a while, Xiao Yan extended his hand in an attempt to grab a Bodhisattva Seed, but he only grasped empty air. It was then that he discovered that he had already refined all the Bodhisattva Seeds in front of him.

Xiao Yan shook his head as he grabbed at nothing. His eyes landed on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in front of him. He coincidentally managed to see a wisp of black vapor slowly seep out of the tree. It finally turned into nothing and vanished...

“Buzz buzz!”

After the disappearance of this wisp of black vapor, the emerald Bodhisattva Ancient Tree suddenly emitted a buzzing sound. A green light surged before many glaring green rays erupted from the tree's bodies. They spread and caused the already rich life force present to grow denser.

“Has it been completely removed?”

Xiao Yan looked at the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. At this moment, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was undoubtedly a much more emerald-green than before. Moreover, the dark chill that had vaguely emanated from it also disappeared. The current Bodhisattva Ancient Tree gave one a peaceful, divine, and intelligent feeling of mystery...

“Rustle rustle!”

One of the ancient tree branches was slowly extended. It was like a person’s hand as it rubbed Xiao Yan’s head. Xiao Yan could sense a joyous emotion from that tree branch.

“It is good that the negative emotions have been completely removed...”

Xiao Yan smiled. He also patted the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree’s branch. After which, a fatigue that originated from his soul suddenly surged, causing him to shut both of his eyes. Subsequently, his head also lowered. The exhaustion from refining the Bodhisattva Seeds during this period of time was really too great. Although the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree had aided him in with his exhausted Dou Qi, the tiredness of his soul could not be recovered as easily. Now that Xiao Yan had finally relaxed, the fatigue from his soul, which he had been suppressing, suddenly appeared. It caused Xiao Yan to descend into a slumber.

“Buzz buzz!”

An unusual sound was emitted from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree when it saw Xiao Yan lower his head and descend into a slumber. An emerald light immediately erupted from within its body. The light turned into a countless number of hands that pulled at Xiao Yan’s seated figure. The moment the two made contact, many ripples rose on the tree’s body as Xiao Yan slowly merged with it. He became like a statue that sat at the center of the tree without moving...

Soon after Xiao Yan was pulled into the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree began to swing its branches. Waves of unusual ripples spread apart and many spatial holes were torn open. Numerous miserable figures were spat out. They were surprisingly the group that had entered the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree with Xiao Yan. Xun Er’s group was

also among them.

Everyone's expression changed when they suddenly appeared in this strange place. Some fear lingered on many of their faces. They now understood that everything they had experienced earlier was an illusion.

"What a frightening Bodhisattva Ancient Tree..." Even those as strong as Xun Er and Hun Yu were unable to retain their calmness at this moment. They recalled the illusion from earlier and involuntarily felt a cold sweat form. If not for this sudden change, they would have remained in their illusions forever.

Everyone gradually recovered. Only then did they slowly withdraw the shock within their hearts and began to observe this mysterious place, which was filled with pulsating life.

"Bodhisattva Ancient Tree?"

This place was not very big. Hence, the many pairs of eyes gathered on the jade-like ancient tree at the middle. A shocked voice was involuntarily spat out from the mouths of these people. After experiencing the illusion from earlier, they were extremely terrified of this ancient tree. There was nothing more miserable and tragic than dying in an illusion.

"Xiao Yan ge-ge?"

The eyes of everyone present focused on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Soon after, Xun Er recognized a skinny figure within the tree trunk. Her face drastically changed.

"Xiao Yan?"

The remaining people saw what she saw while Xun Er's expression was changing. All of their expressions quickly experienced varying degrees of alterations.

"Xun Er, don't be reckless! This is perhaps a great opportunity!" Gu Qing Yang grabbed Xun Er and reminded her in a deep voice.

Xun Er only woke up after hearing Gu Qing Yang's words. She properly recalled her memories related to this Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. A moment

later, she began to slowly nod.

Based on the records of some ancient books, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree possessed three treasures. The first was the Bodhisattva Heart, the second was the Bodhisattva Seed, and the third was to comprehend the nature of the world through the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree...

It was not difficult to comprehend the first two treasures. Both treasures were tangible things owned by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. However, the third was a little vague and imaginary...

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was called the knowledge reincarnation tree. It was rumored to have the mysterious effect that allowed one to experience a hundred reincarnation. Those who had undergone such reincarnations were rumored to be able to step into the Dou Di class.

Although this was only a rumor, there were still a countless number of experts who had gone crazy because of this vague legend...

A Dou Di was the ultimate level that existed only in legends!

Chapter 1425: Awaken

Every pair of eyes in this life-filled space gathered on Xiao Yan, who had been embraced by the ancient tree. Their eyes were relatively hot. Those who could come to this place had naturally heard of the three Bodhisattva treasures. This so-called meditation under the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree might seem very vague and undetectable, but the potential that it could provide caused one to go crazy.

“How did this fellow end up gaining such an advantage first?”

Jiu Feng’s expression was gloomy. Even with his character, he could not control the jealousy that filled his stomach. He would rather these great benefits be given to anyone but someone he disliked.

The warm smile, which usually hung on Hun Yu’s face by the side, significantly diminished while Jiu Feng’s expression was gloomy. His fingers continued to rub against each other. Clearly, the emotions in his heart were not as calm as he appeared on the surface. No one would be able to remain calm if one could gain such a great potential.

“Had I known earlier, I would have summoned the experts from the clan using the spatial jade token outside...”

At this moment, Hun Yu felt regret form within his heart. If he had not been worried that the experts from the Gu clan would have intervened, he would have shattered the spatial jade token and summoned the experts from the Hun clan to kill Xiao Yan the moment he broke out of the beast tide. Since Xiao Yan was with the Gu clan, Hun Yu could not forcefully attack him. After all, Hun Yu understood that these people from the Gu clan also possessed a spatial jade token to summon their clan’s experts. If they were to end up entangled with each other outside the tree, they would only end up benefiting the rest.

Only at this moment did Hun Yu feel some regret in his heart, but it was too late. The space in this place was a created realm. It was not possible for a spatial ripple to be created here, so he could not summon the experts from the Hun clan.

Hun Yu's eyes flickered. He suddenly looked at Jiu Feng. Both of them glanced at each other. They were able to detect a dark chill in the other party's eyes, and their chins were gently inclined in a manner unnoticeable to others.

“Bang!”

Hun Yu and Jiu Feng suddenly moved after their chins lowered. They turned into two black lines and appeared under the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree with such swiftness that no one could react. The both of them circulated the Dou Qi in their bodies as they ruthlessly attacked Xiao Yan, who had been embraced by the tree. From the looks of it, they were planning on forcefully waking Xiao Yan from his slumber.

“Hun Yu, how dare you !”

Xun Er's group detected their destination the moment those two figures shot out. Their expressions drastically changed. Two handprints were swiftly formed in front of Xun Er by a golden flame. These two handprints quickly shot toward Hun Yu and Jiu Feng.

However, the both of them decided to ignore Xun Er's attack. Frightening Dou Qi was present in their hands as they ruthlessly slammed toward the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

“Bang!”

A muffled sound was emitted when the ferocious palm winds landed on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Before a smile could surface on Hun Yu's and Jiu Feng's faces, they suddenly sensed an exceedingly terrifying force surging from the spots where their palms had landed.

“Grug!”

Shock quickly surged into Hun Yu's and Jiu Feng's eyes because of this frightening retaliation force. They did not have the time to dodge before that terrifying force fearlessly charged into their bodies. All of their Dou Qi defenses collapsed as both of them flew backwards like kites with their string cut. They spat out a mouthful of blood as their bodies formed an arc in the air.

Everyone present was startled when they saw Hun Yu and Jiu Feng being defeated in an instant. They quickly looked at the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree with some shock. This thing was indeed extraordinary...

“Hu...”

Xun Er's pretty eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan in the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. She only sighed in relief after seeing that he was not awoken. Her pretty icy-cold eyes swung to Hun Yu and Jiu Feng as a golden flame rose within them.

The experts from the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe were shocked after seeing Xun Er's eyes. They hurriedly gathered Hun Yu and Jiu Feng, who had climbed to their feet. Looking at the situation, they seemed to be ready to engage in a big fight at the slightest disagreement.

“Xun Er, don't be reckless.”

Gu Qing Yang stopped Xun Er. His eyes looked at Hun Yu's group in an unfriendly manner. The Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe were clearly cooperating. It would be difficult to determine a victor if they were to engage in a bloody battle. Most importantly, the commotion would be far too great should they really fight. They would end up losing more than they gain if they wake Xiao Yan from his condition.

Xun Er was similarly aware of Gu Qing Yang's concern in her heart. Hence, she nodded and slowly withdrew her ice-cold eyes. Her eyes soon shifted to Xiao Yan seated in the tree with his eyes shut.

“Blah.”

Hun Yu and Jiu Feng wiped off the trace of blood from the corner of their mouths. They looked at Xiao Yan, who continued to remain still in the tree. A dark and solemn expression appeared on their faces. It was unexpected that they were unable to wake him from his slumber even with their combined attack.

“Looks like the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree is protecting him. Just what kind of damn luck does this fellow have.”

Hun Yu and Jiu Feng were clearly aware that the retaliation force from

earlier had been unleashed by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. Otherwise, with just Xiao Yan's strength alone, it would have been impossible for him to fight against the both of them. Nevertheless, they were helpless despite being aware of this fact. After the exchange earlier, they already understood that even if they were to gather everyone here, it would be impossible for them to even damage a leaf on the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

Regardless of how jealous they felt in their hearts, they could only watch because of the protection offered by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree...

The atmosphere of the space appeared grave after Hun Yu and Jiu Feng became quiet. There were two parties that did not see eye to eye. The other groups that did not belong to the three factions did not dare to randomly intervene in such a fight. They stood far away and searched for a method to leave.

"This Bodhisattva Ancient Tree seems to have a good impression of Xiao Yan. I wonder what happened earlier. Under normal circumstances, Xiao Yan should have also fallen into an illusion." Gu Qing Yang glaced at Hun Yu's group before turning his head to remark to Xun Er.

"Aye..." Xun Er slightly nodded. She said, "It seems that it is impossible to leave this place. I made an attempt earlier, but I was unable to tear open even the slightest spatial crack... I'm afraid that we can only wait for Xiao Yan ge-ge to awaken."

Gu Qing Yang nodded. He had also made an attempt. The space in this place was surprisingly firm. Even though he had used all his strength, he could not create even the tiniest spatial ripple. Even less needed to be said about tearing space...

"All we can do is wait. At least the life force in this place is extremely dense. It should not be much of a problem to wait for some time." Cai Lin also opened her mouth to speak at this moment. It was impossible for her to abandon Xiao Yan and leave.

"However, we should remain cautious of those people during this period of time..."

“Aye.”

The group slowly nodded after hearing these words. Hun Yu and his gang clearly possessed some ill thoughts. Even though it was only a legend, they were extremely unwilling to allow Xiao Yan experience the reincarnations and knowledge from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, especially if it allowed him to gain the potential to reach the Dou Di class. Given both parties stances, it would be a great disaster for them if Xiao Yan reached that stage.

The concept of time within this mysterious place was extremely blurry, but no one was able to form a spatial crack go escape. Everyone still felt some fear because of the extremely life-like illusion from earlier, so no one truly dared to act wildly in this place. Although it was a little boring, it was at least real. If one were stuck in that illusion again, it would be impossible to differentiate between reality and the illusion. That feeling was extremely terrifying.

As time continued to flow, everyone gradually began to enter their training states. The energy in this place was filled with a great life force. It was a supplement that could nourish anyone. Moreover, if one used this energy to heal one's injuries, it would even be able to get rid of hidden injuries within one's body. Hence, everyone began to enter a training state while they waited. All of them benefited during this period of time.

Of course, Xun Er's group had naturally allocated some people to monitor Hun Yu's group while they trained. They were prepared to jump into action following any problems. Fortunately, after experiencing the retaliation force, Hun Yu and Jiu Feng understood that any crazy actions were useless. Hence, they did not secretly attack during this period of time.

Around one month slowly passed in this place amid this dull training...

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree did not show any activity during this one month. Xiao Yan, who had remained seated inside, was just like a mosquito frozen in an amber. He did not move and even his aura had disappeared from everyone's senses. Sometimes, even Xun Er's group would feel panic in their hearts. Fortunately, they still retained their

rational thoughts and did not do anything because of this panic.

Although they retained their sense of reasoning, others were uneasy and began to go crazy with the flow of time. After all, no one was willing to be trapped in this place forever. If that was the case, what difference was there between them and a prisoner?

This irritation continued for seven days before some people were finally unable to endure the madness in their hearts. These people's eyes turned red, and they prepared to fight with the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree when the human figure seated inside it finally shook. Those eyes, which had been shut for a month, were slowly opened in front of many shocked gazes...

Chapter 1426: Hundred Lives

Reincarnation, Nine Change Peak!

This space, which was filled with life force, suddenly fluctuated after the person inside the Bodhisattva Ancient tree slowly opened his eyes.

Everyone looked at the pair of dark-black eyes inside the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. At that instant, everyone seemed to see an old experienced expression that seemed to have seen through everything in the world. This kind of feeling originated from deep within that person's soul and it was impossible to replicate.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge...”

Xun Er looked at Xiao Yan, who had opened his eyes. Her pretty pupils were filled with joy.

“This person's eyes really penetrate others...” Hun Yu's group exchanged glances with each other. They had felt a different feeling from the rest. From their senses, they felt as though their souls had been exposed to Xiao Yan when he had looked at them. This feeling was full of discomfort.

The entire place was completely quiet. Everyone's eyes gathered on Xiao Yan, who was still embraced by the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. They had only read about those who could train under the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in some ancient texts. Hence, they did not know what kind of change one would experience after this training.

Xiao Yan, who was under the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, had an expression of complete loss in front of the many pairs of eyes. His eyes slowly swept over all of them. Finally, they paused on Xun Er's group. Those eyes, which were filled with experience and age, began to reveal a familiar glint...

“Xun... Xun Er...”

Xiao Yan slowly opened his mouth. A moment later, a somewhat hoarse voice that contained an aged tone was slowly transmitted from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The expressions of anyone who heard this voice

involuntarily changed. This tone was completely different from Xiao Yan's tone in the past.

However, the old and experienced expression that permeated Xiao Yan's eyes, was slowly withdrawn after this aged voice sounded. Finally, it completely vanished. The old and experienced expression had totally disappeared, as though it had entered deep into Xiao Yan's soul. No one was able to detect it.

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan lifted his head after this old and experienced expression vanished. He slowly exhaled a mouthful of an emerald-green vapor. Soon after, he stood up from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree and slowly stepped forward in front of the eyes of many.

A ripple formed on the surface of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree when Xiao Yan's body touched it. His body appeared like liquid as it slowly slid through the incomparably hard Bodhisattva Ancient Tree.

"I have finally returned..."

Xiao Yan stretched his lazy waist after walking away from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. His clear laughter caused Xun Er's group to sigh in relief. Fortunately, this was Xiao Yan's old voice.

"Xiao Yan ge-ge, are you alright?"

Xun Er quickly stepped forward. Her pretty eyes continued to sweep over Xiao Yan as she asked a question.

"I'm fine."

Xiao Yan shook his head. His hand involuntarily touched Xun Er's smooth black hair as deep feelings flashed across his eyes. In the eyes of others, he seemed to have only spent one month within the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. However, he understood that his soul had already experienced a hundred reincarnations within the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. If his mind wasn't strong, he would have gotten lost within those reincarnations. Fortunately, he had gone through the experiences with a firm heart and finally returned.

Within a short month, he had experienced too many lives and too many deaths. The danger level was clearly no different than battling with a genuine Dou Sheng...

Xun Er did not dodge as she looked at Xiao Yan's eyes. Although she was unaware of what Xiao Yan had experienced, she was certain of one thing—this one month of training was not as easy as what he showed. Since Xiao Yan was unwilling to say more, she would naturally not ask.

“Thank you.”

Xiao Yan turned his head. His eyes shifted to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. He cupped his hands together and laughed.

“Rustle rustle...”

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, which did not show any activity for a month, suddenly swayed its body when it heard Xiao Yan's thanks. It emitted a rustling sound, causing everyone to feel amazed. This thing actually possessed an intelligence, but it had been unwilling to bother with them.

“Your aura, it seems that even I cannot quite see through it? Could you have broken through to the Ban Sheng class?” Gu Qing Yang walked forward and softly asked. His tone contained some disbelief because he realized that he was unable to sense Xiao Yan's aura. This kind of feeling was something that even some elite Ban Sheng in the clan had never given him.

“How can it be this easy...”

Xiao Yan shook his head. He was not lying to Gu Qing Yang. The current him had yet to breakthrough to the Ban Sheng class. He was only a ninth change peak Dou Zun. Of course, in one month's time he had achieved a level that others could not achieve even with a decade of training. This speed was very shocking, but Xiao Yan understood that the one month in the eyes of others had been a century to him...

He used a hundred years to refine his Dou Qi and repeatedly compress it. Only then did the Dou Qi in his body complete the ninth change and

reach the true peak of the Dou Zun class.

This kind of speed could not be considered fast. Instead, it was relatively slow. However, Xiao Yan was also very cautious of strength that he had obtained from nothing. Even this strength obtained from the reincarnation training had been repeatedly suppressed by him. He did not dare to allow his strength to soar too much. His ambition was extremely great, and he did not wish to sacrifice his future gains for some little benefits.

Gu Qing Yang was startled when he saw Xiao Yan shake his head. He could only helplessly smile. The current Gu Qing Yang was unable to see through Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan withdrew his eyes. He suddenly turned to Hun Yu, Jiu Feng, and the rest. They all quickly circulated the Dou Qi within their bodies when they saw Xiao Yan look over. Their eyes were cold as they cautiously stared at him. All of them would attack should Xiao Yan display any unusual actions.

A ridicule was lifted on the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth when he saw the reactions of those two. If he were to have met these two before entering the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, he would have definitely been very afraid of them, but now this fear had completely vanished because the current him was absolutely confident that he could easily control those two in his palm. The surging mighty strength within his body gave Xiao Yan this simple feeling.

Hun Yu and Jiu Feng involuntarily clenched their fists when they saw the smile on Xiao Yan's face, especially Hun Yu. The warm smile that had always been present on his face had paled. A dark expression filled his eyes. He could sense a real danger from the current Xiao Yan. Other than the lunatic within the Hun clan, Xiao Yan in front of him was now the second person from the same generation to give him this vague feeling of danger.

"This brat seems to have turned into a different person after training under the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree..."

Jiu Feng's expression was gloomy. If he had known that Xiao Yan would experience such a lucky opportunity, he would not have restrained himself the first time they had met. He would have intervened and killed him, and then the problems now would not have occurred.

However, Jiu Feng was unaware that everyone present would still be trapped in an illusion if Xiao Yan had not given his aid to eliminate the negative emotions of the elite Dou Di from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. In the future, they would have all ended up with a fate similar to the Ban Sheng puppets they had met earlier.

“Buzz buzz!”

An emerald-green glow was suddenly emitted from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree while everyone's emotions were churning because of Xiao Yan's transformation. Something seemed to be spat out.

Hun Yu's group hurriedly withdrew when they saw the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree move. They had already experienced just how frightening it was. Naturally, they did not dare to slight it.

However, a soft muffled sound appeared time and time again from within the Bodhisattva Ancient tree while they withdrew as many emerald-green light spots were spat out of it. Finally, these light spots remained suspended in the air like flowers scattered by a fairy...

“Bodhisattva Seeds!”

Everyone was startled when they saw these light spots. Many exclamations were suddenly unleashed from their mouths.

“They are actually all Bodhisattva Seeds!”

Hun Yu's group also looked at the emerald light spots with shock. They never would have imagined that the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree would spit out over twenty of these Bodhisattva Seeds that were incomparably rare in the outside world.

“Snatch!”

Most people's eyes reddened after feeling shocked. Many majestic Dou

Qis suddenly surged. After which, they turned into rays of light that wildly grabbed at these green light spots.

“Hee...”

Xiao Yan merely laughed after seeing the reddened eyes of Hun Yu’s group. He beckoned with his hand and those green light spots seemed to have been summoned. They emitted a swoosh sound as they dodged the hands of those trying to grab them. All of them gathered into Xiao Yan’s hand after a couple of flashes.

“Thank you for your gift, brother Bodhisattva!”

Xiao Yan turned his head and smiled to the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree after grabbing these Bodhisattva Seeds. After which, he flicked his finger. A couple of Bodhisattva Ancient Seeds in his hands shot out and appeared in front of Xun Er, Cai Lin, Gu Qing Yang, and the rest of the members of his group.

“Brother Xiao, thanks.”

Gu Qing Yang, Gu Xing, and the few others looked at the Bodhisattva Seeds in front of them with heated eyes. They unceremoniously grabbed them before cupping their hands to thank Xiao Yan.

“Ha ha, it’s nothing...”

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He looked at the group of red-eyed people before flicking his finger once again. A couple of Bodhisattva Seed flew out and stopped in front of a few neutral experts.

Xiao Yan’s sudden actions caused the few experts to be startled. They hurriedly grabbed the Bodhisattva Seed in front of them as a grateful expression surfaced in their eyes. They swiftly moved aside. They were well aware that Xiao Yan did not wish for them to get involved in the subsequent matters...

Hun Yu’s and Jiu Feng’s groups were looking at Xiao Yan, who was distributing the Bodhisattva Seeds, with a gloomy expression. A red glow flickered in their eyes.

“Bastard, you are asking to die!”

Jiu Feng was finally unable to control the fury in his heart as the red light in his eyes became denser. A furious cry that was filled with murderous intent echoed around this space.

Chapter 1427: Absolute Suppression

Xiao Yan turned his head slowly after hearing Jiu Feng's furious cry that was filled with murderous intent. His cold eyes were just like a ferocious beast as they stared at Jiu Feng.

Jiu Feng suddenly felt a chill on his skin as Xiao Yan looked at him. Only then did he recover some of his coolness. His expression continued to remain quite gloomy and cold. His eyes did not give in and stared continuously at Xiao Yan while he spoke in a dense voice, "We have entered the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree together and experience so many obstacles. Yet, you are now planning to take all the Bodhisattva Seeds away. Aren't you a little too unreasonable?"

Xiao Yan burst out in laughter after hearing this. He said, "Unreasonable? I'm afraid that this is not what you are thinking. You should be thinking of talking with your fist right?"

Xiao Yan clearly understood in his heart that if it was not because his strength deterred Jiu Feng, it was likely that the latter would have attacked and forcefully snatched those Bodhisattva Seeds. Being reasonable? This was a kind of protection that the weak sought in the face of great strength.

The corner of Jiu Feng's eyes twitched a couple of times. A murderous desire that could not be suppressed surged within his heart, but it was fortunate that he retained some rational thoughts and did not immediately attack. Instead, he turned his head and looked at Hun Yu. His voice was gloomy as he said, "Brother Hun Yu, don't tell me that you are happy that he took all the Bodhisattva Seeds away, making our effort during this period of time to be worthless, right?"

Hun Yu's expression was calm. He did not reply. Instead, both of his eyes were flickering with a sinister expression and displayed the dissatisfaction in his heart. Regardless of how calculating he was, he still had difficulty suppressing his fury and desire to kill at this moment.

"Xiao Yan, distribute eight Bodhisattva Seeds to my Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix side to end this matter." Hun Yu was quiet for a

moment before his icy-cold voice was finally emitted.

Xiao Yan smiled. He opened his hand and eleven Bodhisattva Seeds sat in his palm. If he was to give eight Bodhisattva Seeds to them, he would only have three left. This was not something that Xiao Yan would do. Moreover, these Bodhisattva Seeds possessed the mysterious effect of raising one's chances of successfully advancing to the Dou Sheng class, and a seed could be used to refine a Bodhisattva Pill. This tier 8 medicinal pill, which could summon a nine-colored Pill Lightning, could cause many nine change peak Dou Zun experts to go crazy. If he were to give these Bodhisattva Seeds to them, these two factions might have more people break through to the Dou Sheng class. Would Xiao Yan not end up creating powerful enemies for no reason?

With Xiao Yan's character, he would naturally not do something so foolish. Hence, he gently shook his head and slowly replied, "I refuse."

The atmosphere of this place became tense after Xiao Yan's two words slowly sounded. A pressure pressed down on everyone's hearts. They knew that the matter today would not end peacefully.

Hun Yu's expression became volatile after Xiao Yan uttered those two words. Hun Yu glared at Xiao Yan. A moment later, he slowly nodded and said, "In that case... I can only kill you first..."

"Bang!"

After Hun Yu's last word sounded, the many experts from the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe simultaneously unleashed their Dou Qi without any restraint. Their bodies flashed as they surrounded Xiao Yan's group.

The expressions of Xun Er's group gradually turned cold when the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe attacked at the same time. They stepped forward and the Dou Qi within their bodies began to circulate.

"Hun Yu, are you really planning on starting a big war between the Gu clan and the Hun clan?" Gu Qing Yang coldly cried out.

“Hee, big war? My Hun clan has never been afraid of your Gu clan. We have left you in peace for so long to give you all a little more time. Do you really think that my Hun clan doesn’t dare touch you?” A shady smile was lifted on Hun Yu’s face when he heard Gu Qing Yang’s cry. His dense eyes shifted back to Xiao Yan as he said, “Your name has recently been circulating around my Hun clan. Even fourth Tianzun failed. Back then, I told them we should act decisively if we were going to act at all, but those old fellows were clearly unconcerned. You have only managed to survive now because they didn’t care... however, I think that we should end this uncaring stance!”

A dense black Dou Qi suddenly surged out of Hun Yu’s body in all directions after his words sounded. Wave after wave of chilly ripples continued to spread from his body.

A solemn expression surged onto the faces of Xun Er’s group when they sensed the majestic ripple that spread from Hun Yu’s body. This Hun Yu could be ranked within the top three among the younger generation of the Hun clan. Such a person was relatively troublesome to deal with...

“Leave Xiao Yan to me. Brother Jiu Feng, the others will be blocked by your Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the other experts from the Hun clan...”

Jiu Feng nodded after hearing Hun Yu’s words. He glanced at Xiao Yan and said, “I wish to face this brat in battle, but since brother Hun Yu has already spoken, I will leave him to you.”

“Attack!”

“Bang!”

Murderous desire surged within the eyes of the many experts surrounding Xun Er’s group after Jiu Feng cold cry sounded. Powerful Dou Qi pillars whistled toward Xun Er’s group without mercy.

“Hmph!”

Faced with the attacks of the many experts from the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, Xun Er’s group let out a cold snort. Their

sleeves were swung and those Dou Qi pillars were annihilated when they were still ten feet away from their bodies. Although their group was smaller than the Hun clan and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, their quality was a little better...

“Xiao Yan ge-ge, why don’t you leave Hun Yu for me to handle?”

Xun Er turned to Xiao Yan as she shattered a Dou Qi pillar that was rushing over.

“There’s no need for that...”

Xiao Yan faintly smiled. Before he had entered the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, he would only have been able to obtain victory against Hun Yu, who was a six change peak Dou Zun, if he used a fire lotus. Now... Xiao Yan’s level and fighting strength completely surpassed Hun Yu. What did Hun Yu have that allowed him to fight with Xiao Yan?

“All of you only need to deal with Jiu Feng and the rest. The remaining neutral experts will likely not get involved in this matter after receiving the Bodhisattva Seeds. Hence, we should be able to deal with these people despite their large numbers.” Xiao Yan glanced at some of the neutral experts who had withdrawn into the distance. These people were quite strong. If they were to aid Hun Yu’s group, the pressure they would face would increase. If Xiao Yan had not been worried about them joining his enemies, he would have been happy to retain a couple more Bodhisattva Seeds.

“You should be careful...” Xun Er did not insist after hearing his words. She merely nodded.

Xiao Yan smiled. He stepped forward and slowly walked out of the circle that the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the Hun clan had formed. Those people gave way when he walked out. Only after Xiao Yan exited the circle did they reform the shape around Xun Er’s group.

“The Tou She Ancient God Jade should be in your hands, right?” A black glint flashed within Hun Yu’s eyes. He questioned as he watched Xiao Yan slowly walk forward and stop a short distance away.

“You want it? Come take it.” Xiao Yan laughed.

Hun Yu narrowed his eyes. A dark and cold expression suddenly surfaced on his pale jade-like face. Xiao Yan’s smiling face caused a desire to kill to surge within his heart.

“Razor tongue brat!” Hun Yu coldly laughed.

Xiao Yan smiled as he looked at Hun Yu in front of him. He said, “Stop playing these games... they are useless in front of me.”

Xiao Yan suddenly swung his fist toward the empty space to his left after his words sounded. A hot wind formed on his fist as an intense fluctuation immediately formed in that space. After which, a figure staggered out of thin air and miserably flew back. That person was surprisingly Hun Yu.

Hun Yu’s face turned gloomy after being forced back by Xiao Yan’s punch. He glanced at the after-image that gradually paled. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan’s senses were so sharp.

Xiao Yan glanced at Hun Yu’s gloomy face. He glanced at the chaotic battle a short distance away before shaking his head. Without delaying any longer, he took a step forward, and an incomparably vast and mighty aura suddenly surged out of his body in all directions!

This aura swept over the entire space the moment it appeared. Some of the weaker individuals vaguely felt a pressure.

“Nine change peak Dou Zun?”

The expressions of those neutral experts in the distance suddenly changed when they sensed the great strength of this aura. Their faces revealed their shock as they looked at Xiao Yan. All of them were certain that Xiao Yan had not possessed this strength one month ago!

Hun Yu’s face twitched at this moment. His expression had become extremely ugly. Only at this moment did he understand why Xiao Yan was unafraid of him. The answer was because Xiao Yan’s strength had already far surpassed his...

“So what if your strength is at the ninth change of a peak Dou Zun? Do

you think that I am afraid of you?”

Hun Yu inhaled a deep breath of air. He suppressed the shock in his heart as the seal formed by his hands changed. A clan tattoo slowly appeared on his brow. His aura suddenly soared when this clan tattoo appeared. His aura approached Xiao Yan’s level in the blink of an eye...

“Eight change, huh. Unfortunately, this is still insufficient...”

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head upon sensing Hun Yu’s aura.

“We will know whether it is enough after exchanging blows!”

Hun Yu coldly laughed. His hand seal changed, and he formed many complicated seals. The cold Dou Qi within his body formed a frightening black palm in front of him with lightning-like speed. Sharp miserable cries continued to be emitted from the palm. There was a savage-looking face vaguely visible on it.

“Soul destruction palm!”

Hun Yu let out a furious shout after the miserable cries from the palm became intense. That dark-black palm quickly rushed toward Xiao Yan with lightning-like speed.

The dark-black palm was not very large, but it contained an extremely dark, cold, and powerful Dou Qi. Hun Yu understood that he would end up losing if he did not use all his strength against the much stronger Xiao Yan.

“I have said... it is insufficient.”

Xiao Yan continued to slowly shake his head even as Hun Yu’s powerful palm continued toward him. After which, he took two gentle steps forward and appeared in front of Hun Yu’s palm. Hun Yu looked on with shocked eyes as a hot flame suddenly surged out of Xiao Yan’s right hand. Finally, it gently slammed into the dark-black palm.

“Crack!”

A stalemate lasted for an instant as the two collided. After which, everyone watching was stunned to see that the dark-black palm, which

had gathered most of Hun Yu's Dou Qi, was easily burst apart by a random strike of Xiao Yan's hand...

This strength absolutely suppressed the attack since it came from a completely different level.

Chapter 1428: Rupturing Space

“Bang!”

The black palm burst apart in front of everyone’s eyes and turned into nothing.

“How is this possible?”

Shock surged from Hun Yu’s heart when he saw Xiao Yan randomly scatter his “Soul Destruction Palm.” He looked at the figure in front of him in disbelief. He was well aware of the strength of the Soul Destruction Palm. An ordinary nine change peak Dou Zun expert would not be able to receive it, much less head-on, because the palm contained a dark chilling energy that eroded one’s soul, yet his powerful palm was insignificant to Xiao Yan.

“Do the members of the Hun clan only possess such tricks...”

Xiao Yan’s figure walked through the air. He looked down at Hun Yu, who wore an ugly expression, and laughed.

“Xiao Yan, you should not be too arrogant!”

Hun Yu’s expression was a dangerous dark as he stared at Xiao Yan. His heart was filled with dissatisfaction. He clearly understood that Xiao Yan would not have been a match for him if Xiao Yan had not trained for one month within the Bodhisattva Ancient tree, but none of the many possible situations that could have occurred were reality...

“Ha ha...”

Xiao Yan smiled when he heard Hun Yu’s dark and chilly cry. Xiao Yan’s hand was suddenly swung and a large cluster of hot flames erupted from his sleeve. After which, the flames formed a thousand-foot-large fire hand that grabbed at Hun Yu with lightning-like speed.

Hun Yun clenched his teeth in dissatisfaction when he saw Xiao Yan attack. Black fog surged from his body before turning into many ferocious black fog beasts. They wildly cried out as they pounced toward the large fire hand.

“Bang bang!”

The large fire hand slammed toward these black beasts. When the ferocious black fog beasts collided with hand, they were all blasted into smoke in an instant. After which, they were vaporized by the frighteningly high temperature.

“How stubborn!”

Xiao Yan faintly smiled upon seeing this outcome. He waved his sleeve and the large fire hand suddenly flashed. It was above Hun Yu’s head when it next appeared before it was ruthlessly slammed down.

“Bang!”

The large fire hand smashed into Hun Yu’s body since he could not dodge it. The black fog that lingered over his body scattered as a hot and powerful wind poured in to it through all his pores.

“Grug!”

The Dou Qi within Hun Yu’s body did not have time to form a defense against this extremely hot and wild wind. As his body was being forcefully torn apart by that unusual heat, more wind entered it like poisonous snakes. His expression paled as a mouthful of bright-red fresh blood was spat out. His body also shot backwards and landed on the ground...

“Hiss...”

The group of neutral experts in the distance gently inhaled a breath of cool air as they watched Xiao Yan severely injure Hun Yu with just a palm strike. Their hearts rejoiced since they had not greedily intervened earlier. Otherwise, they would have been left even more miserable than Hun Yu.

After sending Hun Yu flying with a palm, Xiao Yan glanced at the chaotic battleground a short distance away. He let out a cold laugh as his hand launched toward the battle. A couple of punches were thrown into the air and a frightening wind penetrated empty space before smashing into the bodies of a couple of Hun clan’s and Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s experts. A powerful strength caused those people to spit out blood and fly back.

This unexpected change caused Jiu Feng's group to start. They hurriedly shifted their eyes and saw Hun Yu lying on the ground with an unknown fate. Their expressions underwent a drastic change.

"Hun Yu has actually been finished off this quickly?" A monstrous wave of turmoil rose within Jiu Feng's heart. Even he was unable to defeat Hun Yu within such a short period of time, yet Hun Yu appeared like a dead dog within less than ten minutes in Xiao Yan's hands.

"Are you planning to fight personally?"

Xiao Yan's eyes shot toward Jiu Feng. His faint voice caused Jiu Feng's hand to tremble. Jiu Feng's face was volatile, but he ultimately did not say anything. Hun Yun was defeated so miserably, even less needed to be said of him.

"The situation today is hopeless. This brat has already become very strong. Only those grand Elders within the tribe can finish him off..." Jiu Feng's eyes flickered. Finally, he swallowed the fury and murderous intent within his heart. Revealing any intention to kill at this moment would only result in a fate similar to Hun Yu.

Xiao Yan glanced at Hun Yu in the distance, who was struggling to climb to his feet. After suppressing everyone with his words, a murderous desire surged within his heart. He and the Hun clan were enemies who would not rest until the other party died. This Hun Yu was one of the most outstanding individuals among the younger generation of the Hun clan. If he could kill him, even the Hun clan would feel some pain. Since this was the case, he could not let the people from the Hun clan off no matter what.

"Rustle rustle!"

While Xiao Yan had made up his mind to retain Hun Yu's group in this place forever, the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, which had been standing quietly in the middle of this space, suddenly emitted a rustling sound before wave after wave of ripples began to appear...

"Is this realm about to collapse..."

Xiao Yan was startled after seeing these ripples form. He immediately knit his brows. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree would not continue to exist in the world forever. After it had spat out its Bodhisattva Seeds, it would once again sink into the land and rest. It would only break out of the land after gathering its energy, but no one knew when that would be...

The unusual change caused everyone to panic. The battlegrounds also quickly scattered as the Hun clan members quickly lifted Hun Yu up. After which, they clustered together with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Their eyes were cautious as they glanced between Xiao Yan and the surrounding space.

“Brother Hun Yu, are you alright?” Jiu Feng glanced at the pale-looking Hun Yu and softly inquired.

Hun Yu wiped off the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. He slowly shook his head as his eyes ruthlessly glared at Xiao Yan. A moment later, his lips trembled. Jiu Feng’s body stiffened before he clenched his teeth and nodded his head.

“Rustle rustle rustle!”

The spatial fluctuation became more intense as everyone pulled back. Suddenly, a crack line appeared and a glaring light pillar shot out from it.

“Crack crack crack!”

After the first crack appeared, an increasing number of spatial slices continued to surface. Within a short few minutes, the extremely solid space had gained thousands of holes. Finally, it exploded in front of everyone’s panicked eyes...

The deepest part of the Ancient Wasteland Region—

An enormous Bodhisattva Ancient Tree stood alone within this grassland. Majestic and refreshing air continued to spread from it in all directions, revealing a spectacular scene.

A couple of figures sat a short distance away from the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. They were Nalan Yanran and the rest who had been left behind. There were also some other experts who had charged through the

beast tide. Everyone present had fully healed from their injuries, but they were unwilling to simply leave. Hence, they continued to stand guard.

“Rustle rustle!”

A rustling sound suddenly appeared within the quiet grassy plains. The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree in the middle of the field had not moved for a month, but all of a sudden, it began to unleash a glaring emerald light. Soon after, many miserable figures escaped this light and landed on the surrounding ground.

“Teacher?”

This sudden scene caused everyone to be startled. A wild joy rose as Nalan Yanran’s group hurriedly stood up. Their eyes were happily looking at a figure a short distance away.

“We have finally exited...”

Gu Qing Yang’s group inhaled a deep breath of the fresh grassland air. They felt an elation from having survived a calamity. How could an outsider imagine the kind of danger they had experienced during this short one month? That frightening illusion would still remain in their minds after a long time.

Xiao Yan gently exhaled. His transformation had been the greatest during this one month. While it had only been a month in the eyes of others, he had experienced a hundred reincarnations. The reincarnation training might not have allowed his strength to truly soar, but it had unknowingly left behind something that could influence...

“Rustle rustle!”

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree began to tremble after the last person was tossed out. A circular light was unleashed from beneath the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree. The ground seemed to turn into liquid because of this light, and the Bodhisattva Ancient tree slowly entered the earth through this liquid...

The expressions of many people changed upon seeing the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree enter the ground. Their hearts were filled with

dissatisfaction. Even an elite Dou Sheng would not be able to find the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree once it went underground. In other words, the next time one could see the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree would be when it appeared in the world again. Perhaps thousands of years would already have passed by then.

“Ugh, unfortunately, we did not find the Bodhisattva Heart...”

Gu Qing Yang softly sighed and lamented somewhat regretfully as he watched the Bodhisattva Ancient tree slowly sink into the ground.

Xiao Yan, who had heard these words, sort of smiled. His hand gently rubbed the spot of his chest where a pounding emerald-like crystal clear heart now resided. This was the legendary Bodhisattva Heart, but Xiao Yan had yet to refine it. Once he truly refined it, he would be able to step into the Dou Sheng class!

“Brother Bodhisattva, thank you very much. Hopefully, we will be able to meet again in the future...”

Xiao Yan softly muttered as watched the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree sink deeper underground. His heart felt some regret. This Bodhisattva Ancient Tree did not possess a true intelligence. Otherwise, it would have been a genuine expert within the Dou Qi continent. If he could have befriended it, the aid it would have provided would have been incredible.

“Bang!”

The Bodhisattva Ancient Tree finally sank into ground in front of many pairs of eyes. After the final trace of emerald light disappeared, these grassy plains once again became empty...

Xiao Yan softly sighed in his heart as he watched the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree completely disappear. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed. The space around him had suddenly become extremely distorted. It was like a prison had sealed them...

Chapter 1429: Second Tianzun, Saint Gu You (Bones)

(TL: The Gu You mentioned is related to the word for bones and is not related to the Gu clan)

The intense distortion of space sealed this entire area. Any spatial fluctuation was unable to seep out of it...

Xiao Yan's expression was dark and cold as he turned his head. He looked in the direction of the origin of this spatial fluctuation and saw an enormous Heaven Phoenix illusory figure roaming the sky behind Jiu Feng. The entire sky was enshrouded by this illusory Heaven Phoenix. The spatial ripple from before had come from its body...

"Looks like the next tribe head of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is going to be someone else..."

Jiu Feng's heart trembled when he saw Xiao Yan's dark and dense gaze sweep over. Jiu Feng immediately cried out in a deep voice, "Hun Yu, why aren't you acting?"

A cold smile surfaced on Hun Yu's face when he heard Jiu Feng's cry. He clenched his hand and a scroll appeared in his palm. Subsequently, he shattered it. An intense spatial fluctuation swept out of the scroll after it was shattered. This spatial force was transferred to Jiu Feng's body.

"Agglomerate!"

Jiu Feng's hand suddenly slid across the empty space in front of him after he took on this intense spatial force. A spatial tear spread before it formed a black hole in that space. A monstrous aura swept apart like a storm from that spot.

Everyone present revealed a sudden change in their expression upon sensing the monstrous aura that spread apart. They exclaimed, "An elite Ban Sheng?"

Xiao Yan's expression was solemn. These damn people had yet to give

up. They were planning on summoning the experts from their clan over.

“We must not allow them to succeed!”

A cold glint flickered within Xiao Yan’s eyes. He waved his hand and a flame surged out of his sleeve. It turned into a ferocious fire beast that rushed toward the spatial crack with lightning-like speed.

“Chi!”

The fire beast appeared in front of the spatial tear while emitting a high temperature, but before it could explode, a dense-white bone-like hand was suddenly extended from the spatial crack. It grabbed the flame and a black fog surged. The flame was eroded into nothing...

“Cough cough, Hun Yu, it is unexpected that even you cannot finish off the brat from the Xiao clan...”

A coughing elderly voice was slowly emitted from the spatial crack after the white shriveled hand had extended out. After which, a grayish-white-clothed old man slowly stepped out of the crack and appeared in front of everyone’s eyes.

This elder’s figure was extremely crooked. His hand held a skeleton walking stick. Both of his eyes were deep as a serene green glow were emitted from the both of them. He gave one an extremely sinister and strange feeling.

“An accident occurred. Otherwise, I would not have used this spatial scroll...” Hun Yu frowned after hearing the old man’s words. After which, he looked at Xiao Yan and said, “He trained for a month beneath the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree and his strength has soared to the ninth stage of the peak Dou Zun class. Moreover, he still has some Bodhisattva Seeds in his hand. Elder Gu You must intervene in order to retain him.”

“Oh?”

That old man called Elder Gu You was slightly startled upon hearing this. His eyes, which contained a green glow, landed on Xiao Yan. A strange smile surfaced on his shriveled face. “It is unexpected that this brat has come across such luck...”

Xiao Yan frowned when faced with Gu You's observing eyes. He slowly exhaled. It seemed that he was finally going to fight a genuine Ban Sheng today.

"These bastards have summoned an expert from their clan!" Gu Hua furiously cried when he saw who had arrived.

Gu Qing Yang's expression was also relatively gloomy. He clenched his hand and a scroll appeared in it. Finally, he shattered it, but he was stunned to find that no spatial fluctuations had appeared despite having shattered the spatial scroll.

"It's pointless. The space here has already been sealed by the Heaven Phoenix illusory figure summoned by Jiu Feng. Without his permission, spatial fluctuations cannot be transmitted out..." Xun Er slowly shook her head and softly remarked.

"There is also some members of the younger generation from the Gu clan..." Gu You's eyes slid away from Xiao Yan. He looked at Xun Er's group and laughed.

"Elder Gu You, don't waste time with them. The situation might change if things are delayed. We should first capture Xiao Yan!" Hun Yu spoke in a deep voice.

"It is not easy for these old bones of mine to come out here. You should stop pressing me..." Gu You involuntarily shook his head when he heard Hun Yu's urging. Although he spoke like this, he lifted the walking stick in his hand and slowly stepped through the air. A couple of after-images materialized as he appeared a short distance from Xiao Yan. That skeleton-like face revealed an extremely ferocious smile as he said, "It is unexpected that the Xiao clan can produce someone like you after having exhausted its bloodline. How unexpected. Quite a number of experts from our Hun clan have died in your hands. Your name is quite well-known around our Hun clan..."

Xiao Yan was without expression. He could sense an enormous pressure emanating from Gu You. Xiao Yan might be at the ninth change at the peak of the Dou Zun class, but he was not a true Ban Sheng. He was

lacking when compared to this Ban Sheng Gu You.

“The old me is known as Gu You. Of course, you can also address me as second Tianzun. Perhaps you might be a little more familiar with the title that I have held for some time... though, since I have advanced to the Ban Sheng class, I prefer others call me Saint Gu You.” Gu You spoke in a hoarse voice.

“Second Tianzun.”

Xiao Yan’s eyelids twitched. This old fellow was actually the second Tianzun of the Hall of Souls. It was really the case of those at the front being the strongest when it came to these so-called Tianzuns. He wondered just how strong the first Tianzun was? Perhaps he was a true elite Ban Sheng. If this was the case, calling him first Tiansheng would perhaps be more appropriate...

Xiao Yan’s heart involuntarily sank when he thought about the first Tianzun. The strength of this Hun clan was indeed extremely great and unfathomable. If one did not possess the strength of a Dou Sheng, it would be difficult to protect oneself while fighting with them.

“Once this matter is over, I will immediately refine the Bodhisattva Heart. Only by advancing to the Ban Sheng class will I not need to be afraid of the Hall of Souls!” Xiao Yan clenched his fist. Ever since he had been a Dou Zhe back then, he had been utilizing the laziness of the Hall of Souls in order to raise his strength. Only after he had raised his strength, would he be able to survive clashing against the stronger experts the Hall of Souls dispatched. It was now time for him to take the initiative.

“Alright, the introduction is over... ugh, it has been a long time since I have spoken so much. Young fellow from the Xiao clan, are you going to return with me to the Hun clan or shall we fight?” Gu You softly coughed and asked a question as his green eyes bore down on Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan’s expression was icy-cold. His body shook and a pair of green-red bone wings spread behind him. The eyes of the members from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe twitched when they saw these bone wings appear. They could sense a familiar feeling from them.

“Xun Er, can you block him for awhile?”

Xiao Yan turned his head and asked Xun Er a question in a deep voice.

“Aye.”

Xun Er slowly nodded. Her lovely body moved as she appeared in front of Xiao Yan. A colorful clan tattoo quickly appeared on her smooth forehead. At the same time, Xun Er’s aura abruptly surged as a golden flame filled both of her eyes.

“Be careful!”

Xiao Yan softly cried out. After which, his body pulled back. He waved his hand and five clusters of flames appeared in front of him. It seemed that Xiao Yan understood that he needed to unleash his strongest attack if he wished to truly defeat this Gu You...

“Are you going to merge Heavenly Flames again...”

Gu You’s shriveled face unnoticeably twitched when he saw Xiao Yan pull back. He had heard about Xiao Yan’s ability to merge Heavenly Flames from some members of the Hun clan. It was precisely because of this merger that those experts from the Hun clan had ended up returning in failure.

“This elderly-self is really curious to learn whether or not the strength of this Heavenly Flame merger of yours is really as frightening as the rumors say.”

This Gu You was a skilled and bold person. His Ban Sheng class strength gave him enough capital to look down on everyone present. Even a Tian class Dou Skill would have difficulty turning the tide because of this indescribable gap. However, Gu You would never have expected those Hun clan experts who had fought Xiao Yan back then had also adopted such a mentality...

“Gu clan’s Xun Er, the owner of a divine bloodline and is rumored to be the person with the most perfect bloodline in the Gu clan...” Gu You’s eyes looked at Xun Er a short distance away. A shriveled smile appeared on his face as he said, “Your potential is quite good, but you are currently no

match for me!”

Gu You’s last sentence had just sounded when his body strangely disappeared. Xun Er’s expression changed upon seeing him move. Her lovely body suddenly pulled back as her palm, which was surrounded by a golden flame, ruthlessly slammed toward a spot in the air. Her palm was accompanied by a frightening temperature.

The space distorted when her palm shot out and a crooked elderly figure appeared. This figure belonged to Saint Gu You.

“Hee, your senses are quite good. No wonder you are the clan member with the greatest potential in the Gu clan.” Saint Gu You laughed strangely after being forced to appear by Xun Er. His hand was like a poisonous snake as it strangely rotated. After which, it collided with Xun Er’s palm like lightning.

“Bang!”

A frightening wind, which was accompanied by some heat, swept over the sky. Saint Gu You’s body did not move, but Xun Er emitted a muffled groan. Her feet staggered back...

Xun Er quickly stabilized her body after taking a final step. Her hands were placed together. They appeared like a blooming lotus as they formed many complicated seals. A bright-golden flame erupted from Xun Er’s body in all directions as these seals changed. The entire sky seemed to have suddenly been ignited as this golden flame appeared...

Looking at the bright flame that had suddenly erupted from Xun Er, a surprised expression also flashed across Gu You’s face. His voice reverberated over the sky.

“Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame, the Gu clan’s inherited flame that is ranked fourth on the Heavenly Flame Ranking. It is unexpected that a little girl like you was able to subdue it...”

Chapter 1430: Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame

A golden Flame lingered above the ground. It appeared to have ignited the sky at this moment.

The Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame was ranked fourth on the Heavenly Flame Ranking. It was only inferior to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Although this Heavenly Flame was not as mysterious as the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame, it was renowned during the ancient times. Moreover, this kind of Heavenly Flame was an inheritance of the Gu clan, but seldom anyone could subdue it. Hence, Saint Gu You's heart was a little shaken when he recognized this flame.

"It is indeed the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame..."

Xiao Yan sensed an intense fire fluctuation from the distant sky. His heart shook. He had already guessed this a long time ago, but Xun Er seldomly unleashed the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame. Hence, he had never confirmed his guess.

"It is indeed worthy of the Gu clan to be in possession of a mysterious inheritance like this Heavenly Flame..."

Xiao Yan sighed in envy within his heart. The Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame was ranked high on the Heavenly Flame ranking. This naturally proved its great strength. If one were to talk about its ferocity, even Xiao Yan's newly born Heavenly Flame, made from the merger of four Heavenly Flames, might not be better than this Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame. After all, the Heavenly Flames that were ranked near the top of the Heavenly Flame ranking were unbelievably terrifying. An example was the top three Heavenly Flames. Saying that they possessed the strength to destroy the world was not an exaggeration. A great disaster had befallen the world in ancient times any time a top Heavenly Flame erupted.

Xiao Yan swiftly focused his mind as this thought lingered within his

heart. Four clusters of Heavenly Flames swiftly merged together[a][b][c] as waves of violent destructive fluctuations quietly spread.

“It is rumored that the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame can burn Dou Qi. Its ferocity is well-known. Today, this elderly-self shall take a look to see if it is as the rumors describe...” Gu You stepped through the air. His green eyes stared at Xun Er, who was some distance away, as he spoke in a hoarse voice.

Black fog suddenly surged from the skeleton walking stick in his hand after his final word sounded. In the blink of an eye, this black fog permeated the sky. An extremely dark and cold energy hid in this black fog. Hence, it did not scatter despite the high temperature in the sky. Instead, the fog quickly agglomerated into an enormous black skeleton under Gu You’s control. This black skeleton was ten thousand feet tall. It stood in the sky like a divine skeleton of evil. A dense black fog churned out of its body as a chilly pressure swept out. It caused most of the people present to feel as though their very soul was in a chilly pond. The atmosphere was exceptionally gloomy and cold.

“Darkness Skeleton King... he has summoned this thing the moment he started fighting. It seems that Elder Gu You is quite afraid of the so-called Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame...”

Hun Yu pondered some thoughts as he observed the enormous black skeleton in the sky. This black skeleton was a rare Tian class low grade Dou Skill. One would be able to use one’s Dou Qi and the surrounding energy to form a skeleton king after mastering it. This skeleton king was as hard as metal and was immune to fire and water. Moreover, each and every part of its body contained an extremely dark and cold energy. If an ordinary expert were to be struck by this darkness, that expert’s body might look fine, but their soul would be eroded. Hence, this thing could be considered quite sinister and vicious.

With Gu You’s current Ban Sheng strength, the black skeleton that he had summoned after unleashing this Dou Skill with all his strength was frighteningly powerful. Even some experts who had reached the Ban Sheng class had to be cautious when facing this big thing. Thus, one could

tell how troublesome the black skeleton king was.

“Go!”

Gu You pointed the skeleton walking stick at Xun Er from afar after summoning the enormous black skeleton. Two clusters of green light immediately appeared. He took a step across the sky and appeared a short distance in front of Xun Er. The skeleton's palm, which was covered with a dark-black fog, easily tore through space and ruthlessly slammed toward Xun Er's head.

Xun Er did not dare to slight the skeleton's ferocious and shockingly powerful attack. Her lovely figure swiftly pulled back. At the same time, a hundred-foot-large golden flame cluster suddenly surged out of her body. It ruthlessly collided with the black skeleton's hand.

“Sizzle sizzle!”

A sharp sizzling sound erupted when the two collided. An extreme cold and an extreme heat intertwined with each other. A nauseating white fog rose and spread.

“Bang!”

Gu You's shriveled hand was clenched as he stood far away. That enormous skeleton's hand was also clenched. One could hear a crack sound as the golden flame was shattered.

Xun Er bunched her eyebrows together after her retaliation attack was easily destroyed. An elite Ban Sheng was indeed very powerful. Even though she possessed the aid of the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame, she was only able to protect herself. Fortunately, Xun Er's task was not to defeat Gu You. Instead, her aim was to delay him.

“Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Formation!”

Xun Er's delicate body swiftly pulled back. Her hand formed many mysterious seals. After her cool cry sounded, the golden flame that lingered in the sky suddenly began to wiggle. A dozen plus golden fire pillars shot down from the sky. The fire pillars spread and merged with each other. It appeared like fishing net made of fire that connected the sky

and the land, trapping the enormous black skeleton in the process.

“Bang!”

The black skeleton’s fist, which contained a dark and chilly fog, ruthlessly slammed into the fire curtain. An earth-shaking sound appeared as many ripples formed on the fire curtain.

“Refine!”

Xun Er’s face was grave. The seal formed by her hand changed as countless golden fire pillars shot out of the formation. They struck the surrounding fire curtain before being reflected. Finally, all of them shot into the enormous skeleton close together. These fire pillars had become even more glaring after being reflected by the fire curtain. The frightening temperature within them caused the air inside of the great formation to ignite. A glaring golden flame fiercely and wildly burned the enormous black skeleton.

“What a frightening flame...”

The expressions of most people present changed as they looked at the golden flame that seemed to have spread across every corner of the great formation. Even with the isolation of the large formation, they were still able to sense just how terrifying the temperature was within it. Even an expert at the ninth change peak of the Dou Zun class would not be able to endure for more than a minute inside. After all, the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame was a frightening Heavenly Flame said to be able to burn even Dou Qi.

Roar!

The black fog around the enormous black skeleton quickly disappeared because of these wildly incinerating golden flames. Some of the bones had even become blurry at this moment. Regardless of how strong Gu You was, it was impossible for him to completely ignore the frightening Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame.

“It is indeed worthy of being the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame.”

Gu You knit his brows when he saw the black skeleton struggling within the fire formation. If Xun Er did not possess the Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame, she would not have been able to force the Darkness Skeleton into such a state regardless of the Dou Qi she used. Unfortunately...

“Although the Heavenly Flame is powerful, you are unable to unleash its full potential with your strength. It was rumored that the first owner of this legendary Gold Emperor Incinerating Heavenly Flame could burn the realm created by an elite Dou Sheng into nothing with this flame...”

Gu You’s eyes flickered as his shriveled hands formed a strange seal. At the same time, a strange sound was emitted from his mouth.

“Roar!”

The large black skeleton in the sea of golden flames suddenly shook after Gu You’s cry sounded. Wave after wave of black fog surged out of its body in all directions. Miserable screeches echoed across the sky. If one were to look carefully, one would discover that the black fog was being formed by an unimaginable number of souls.

“Bang bang bang!”

Countless numbers of souls gushed out. They suddenly exploded upon contact with the golden flame. The force from the self-detonation of such a large number of souls caused even the golden sea of fire to blast apart. The moment this occurred, the body of the black skeleton suddenly shrank. In the blink of an eye, it had transformed from ten thousand feet tall to a hundred feet tall. Although its body had shrunk, the skeleton had grown even darker. A frighteningly dark and chilly energy slowly spread from the skeleton’s body.

“Tsk tsk... just watch as I tear part this fire formation of yours!”

The skeleton slowly lifted its head. Its jaw moved as it emitted a strange laugh. That laugh was the voice of Gu You. This old man had managed to merge his soul with the skeleton.

Xun Er’s expression was slightly altered after she heard these words. Her

pretty eyes slid to where Gu You was located earlier. An elderly figure was standing at that spot, but both of the elderly figure's eyes appeared vacant. Clearly, the figure was only an empty shell.

The words of the black skeleton had just sounded when it flashed and appeared at the edge of the fire formation. Its palm, which contained a rich black light, gently cut across the fire curtain. A crack line slowly appeared. The relaxed cut clearly indicated that the black skeleton did not meet even the slightest obstruction.

“Boom!”

The fire formation seemed to have been destroyed after this tear appeared. It let out a ‘boom’ and exploded in front of many pairs of eyes.

“Little girl, if you had advanced to the Ban Sheng class, it would be difficult to determine just who would win today. Unfortunately...” The black skeleton's green eyes stared at Xun Er while a hoarse voice was slowly emitted.

The corner of Xun Er's mouth was lifted despite hearing this. She softly said, “My intentions were not to defeat you. I have already completed my task...”

Xun Er's delicate figure quickly withdrew after she spoke. She appeared behind Xiao Yan in a flash. At this moment, there was an exquisite artistic-looking fire lotus slowly rotating in his palm. An annihilation aura slowly spread, causing the surrounding space to distort.

A hoarse voice was slowly emitted from the black skeleton as it looked at the fire lotus in Xiao Yan's hand.

“Is this the thing that you create after merging Heavenly Flames? I have given you so much time. Hopefully, you will not disappoint me...”

[a]It was five clusters last chapter

[b]Green Core Flame

Fallen Heart Flame

Bone Chilling Flame

Ten Thousand Burning Flame

Not sure if the fifth was some other flame he added in before...

[c]I think at this point it was the fake heavenly flame that he was using to make the lotus a little stronger.

Chapter 1431: Fighting Ban Sheng

“Relax, I will not disappoint you...”

A cold smile was lifted on Xiao Yan’s face after he heard Gu You’s hoarse voice. He slowly lifted his hand. The exquisite five-colored fire lotus began to slowly rotate faster...

“Xun Er, stand back...”

Xiao Yan turned his head and ordered Xun Er to move back. The destructive force from the Extermination Fire Lotus was really too frightening. Even he would not be able to endure it if he stood too close.

“Understood. Xiao Yan ge-ge, be careful.” Xun Er nodded. She was naturally able to sense just how frightening the fire lotus in Xiao Yan’s hand was. However, she was not overly worried as her body moved and swiftly retreated.

“We should also pull further back.”

Gu Qing Yang waved his hand after seeing Xun Er hurry over. His expression was grave as he led everyone to withdraw an even greater distance.

“Xiao Yan, this is perhaps the first time that you have fought an elite Ban Sheng, right? In that case, allow the old me to tell you just how enormous and irrevocable the difference between a Dou Zun and a Dou Sheng is...” The eyes of the black skeleton flickered as a chilly voice was slowly emitted.

Xiao Yan faintly smiled. He flicked his finger and the Extermination Lotus Flame in his hand suddenly began to rotate at even faster. A moment later, it suddenly turned into a glowing ball that shot away from his palm. No sound was emitted as it flew, but everywhere it passed quietly collapsed. A huge black spatial crack continuously appeared behind the flame.

The Extermination Lotus Flame did not display an overly soul-stirring momentum, but in the eyes of a genuine expert, that beautiful fire lotus

was like the stickle of a death god, causing one to feel an extremely rich aura of death.

“Hu...”

Two clusters of serene green light were present deep within the skeleton's eyes. Those eyes stared at the fire lotus as it literally tore through space and headed his way. A black vapor was slowly spat out of his body.

“Ten Thousand Soul Bone Armor!”

After the hoarse elderly voice was transmitted from the black skeleton's mouth, waves after waves of dense black fog suddenly began to erupt from his body in all directions. Sharp miserable screeches reverberated across the sky. The black fog was clearly being formed by many spiritual bodies.

All of these souls began to adhere to the skeleton's body the moment they appeared. Black light surged and a bone armor with a black luster finally appeared around the skeleton's body. There were tons of tiny bone fragments on the bone armor. These bone fragments possessed many ferocious faces. Looking from afar, these ferocious faces had gathered into a hundred-foot-large face. The face was filled with pain, causing the hairs on one's body to stand on end after looking at it.

“Xiao Yan, this elderly-self shall see whether that fire lotus of yours, which is claimed to be incomparably powerful by those useless fellows, is able to break this Ten Thousand Soul Bone Armor of mine!”

The black skeleton suddenly lifted its head after the bone armor formed. It looked at the fire lotus as it tore through the air. An elderly voice soon made a claim that echoed over the sky.

“Swoosh!”

Saint Gu You's hoarse voice had just sounded when the fire lotus suddenly arrived. It heavily collided with the enormous bone armor in front of many pairs of eyes.

“Bang!”

The grassland was quiet the instant the collision occurred. It was as though even the wind had disappeared. However, this silence only lasted a moment before a soul-stirring explosion occurred that caused the land and sky to shake...

A ten-thousand-foot-large fire storm suddenly spread from the point of collision. A large part of space collapsed into many dark holes as a frightening gale came pouring down. Sand rose and rocks flew, and everyone could see the ground within a ten-thousand-foot-radius peeled off at a speed visible to the naked eye. Large cracks continued to spread from deep underground, appearing as though an earthquake had occurred...

A paleness surfaced on the faces of everyone present as they watched the extermination storm sweep across the sky. Jiu Feng, Hun Yu, and the rest of their groups displayed unusually ugly expressions. None of them could imagine that Xiao Yan was able to unleash such a frightening attack with his nine change peak Dou Zun strength. A fire lotus explosion at this level was something that even an ordinary Tian class middle level Dou Skill could not achieve.

“Ao!”

A destructive firestorm radiated across the sky. That enormous Heaven Phoenix illusory figure floating in the sky was also struck by this force. Its huge body trembled before it emitted a ‘bang’ and exploded into nothing in front of Jiu Feng’s shocked eyes...

“Grug!”

Jiu Feng spat out a mouthful of fresh blood after the Heaven Phoenix illusory figure was shattered. His expression was pale. Clearly, he had suffered a terrible backlash.

“Bang!”

The firestorm in the sky, which was filled with a destructive ripple, began to sweep wildly around. Any living creature that was within the area it spread to suffered a decisive blow. Those surrounding experts were so shocked that they hurriedly fled into the distance. None of them dared to

approach an area where the flames could reach.

Xiao Yan stood in the distant sky and watched the extremely beautiful firestorm, but his expression did not relax. This was the first time he had fought against an elite Dou Sheng. Although the Extermination Fire Lotus was extremely powerful, he also understood just how terrifying a Ban Sheng was. These old demon-like existences were quite powerful even within the Hun clan and other ancient clans. If one claimed they could be defeated this easily, one would have underestimated this so-called Sheng class experts...

The firestorm that swept across the sky finally weakened under everyone's roaming eyes. After this storm weakened, space itself, where many holes had formed, slowly began to recover...

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the middle of the firestorm. As the firestorm weakened, a hundred-foot-tall black skeleton once again appeared in front of everyone's line of sight.

"It has managed to endure the attack!"

A wild joy erupted within the eyes of the experts from the Hun clan after seeing the black skeleton still standing in the sky. On the other hand, those from the other party's felt their hearts sink. Even such a powerful attack was unable to do any damage. Was an elite Ban Sheng really so powerful...

Xiao Yan's expression tensed up. His eyes did not blink as they stared at the huge black skeleton. He did not believe that the Extermination Fire Lotus was unable to damage Gu You.

"Crack!"

The surface of the black skeleton in the sky suddenly emitted a slight cracking sound in front of Xiao Yan's intense gaze. A broken piece of bone armor suddenly fell as some stunned eyes watched.

"Crack crack!"

After the first piece of bone armor fell, an increasing number of bone armor fragments began to scatter down like snow. Many cracks quickly

began to appear on the enormous body of the black skeleton. Finally, that large bone armor emitted a “bang” as it was blasted into bone fragments that scattered.

The great joy with the eyes of those people from the Hun clan quickly stilled upon seeing the bone armor break...

The bone armor shattered, revealing the actual body of the skeleton. However, the black skeleton’s body, which was as hard as metal, began to be fill with densely packed crack lines. A gentle breeze blew across the sky and the green light in the skeleton’s eyes vanished with a puff...

“Puff!”

The black skeleton slowly turned into ashes that scattered with the wind in front of many stunned eyes the moment the two clusters of light vanished.

“Grug!”

The unmoving body of Gu You in the distance suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood when the skeleton turned into dust. Those hollow eyes had regained a green glow. His face was pale.

Gu You rubbed the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. He slowly lifted his head and spoke in a dense voice, “Alright, no wonder you were able to force those people to return in defeat. Xiao Yan, you really do have some ability. Even though you seriously injured me, I will still take that little life of yours!”

“Sizzle!”

Gu You’s dense cry had just sounded when a golden light appeared in front of him with lightning-like speed that caught him off-guard. A fist that seemed to be made out of gold ruthlessly smashed toward Gu You’s head while accompanied by a terrifying wind.

“Hmph!”

This sudden lightning-like attack caused Gu You to feel a little absent-minded. Fortunately, he recovered. He forcefully suppressed the injuries

within his body as he swiftly swung his hand out. After which, his hand collided with the enormous golden fist.

“Clang!”

The two collided and a clear metallic sound immediately rang through the sky. That enormous golden body staggered back over a dozen steps. That fist, which seemed to be made of gold, had gained a half-inch-deep handprint. The retaliation ability of an elite Ban Sheng, even one who was seriously injured, was quite frightening.

“You are a little lacking if you wish to kill the old me!”

Gu You was forced to take a step back, but he quickly stabilized his body. His eyes were dark and cold as he looked at the golden human figure a short distance away. With his eyesight, he was naturally able to recognize Xiao Yan even after he had unleashed a body-modifying Dou Skill.

“Since you have already used the fire lotus you are so proud of, you should now come with the old me!”

Gu You’s face was filled with a ferocity. It had never occurred to him that he would be seriously injured by someone from the younger generation. He also understood that he was a little arrogant this time around. If his soul had not escaped, he would have ended up suffering an injury, which could not be healed, from that terrifying fire lotus.

Gu You’s large hand suddenly grabbed at Xiao Yan after he uttered those words. A black hand suddenly appeared in front of Xiao Yan and grabbed at the golden giant he had transformed into.

“Chi!”

However, the space behind Xiao Yan suddenly fluctuated when the large black hand was wrapping around him. A spatial crack appeared, and a familiar elderly figure slowly walked out. His faint voice reverberated over the land.

“Gu You, aren’t you embarrassed to attack a member of the younger generation despite of your status?”

Chapter 1432: Forcing Gu You to Withdraw

Gu You was startled when he saw this elderly figure suddenly appear. He uttered a name in a dark and solemn voice, "Yao Chen..."

"Teacher? Why are you here?"

Xiao Yan was similarly stunned because of Yao Lao's appearance. His powerful voice was filled with a strangeness. He had yet to shatter the spatial scroll that Yao Lao had given him.

"You have stayed in the ancient region for too long and I was a little worried. Hence, I found time to hurry over. Unexpectedly, I have found you in this situation." Yao Lao was suspended in front of Xiao Yan. He smiled faintly before his eyes swept over Xiao Yan. A pleased expression surfaced in his eyes as he said, "Your strength has increased within a few short months. You have really exceeded my expectations."

Xun Er's group in the distance sighed in relief when they saw Yao Lao suddenly appear.

"Gu You, you can be considered part of the older generation with some reputation in the Central Plains. Haven't you been a little too shameless today?" Yao Lao's eyes landed on Gu You as he slowly questioned.

"Hmph, there is no such thing as being shameless in the eyes of my Hun clan. We will use all tricks as long as we complete our mission. It is really a joke for you to say these words to this elderly-self." Gu You's expression was gloomy as he coldly laughed.

"Ha ha, I have forgotten the degree of depravity that you people are capable of..." Yao Lao laughed after hearing Gu You's reply. He continued with a faint smile, "Bullying a member of the younger generation does not show off your capabilities. Why don't the two of us fight? What do you say?"

Gu You's face twitched. Both he and Yao Lao were experts at the Ban Sheng class. If he were at his peak, it would be difficult to predict just who

would be victorious, but he wasn't at his peak. His chances of victory in a fight against Yao Lao would not exceed thirty percent.

"Yao Chen, you should not act arrogantly in front of me. The experts within my Hun clan are not something your Falling Star Pavilion can compare with. What can you do if the old me summons another old ghost from my clan?" Although Gu You was unable to beat Yao Lao, he was unwilling to soften his stance as he coldly laughed.

"Our Gu clan is not afraid of you if you wish to fight in terms of numbers!"

Gu You's words had just sounded when Xun Er's group quickly flew over. They appeared behind Yao Chen. She clenched her hand. A spatial scroll appeared in it before it was quickly shattered. A spatial fluctuation spread. After which, a spatial crack appear and an elderly figure slowly stepped out in front of the ugly expressions of Gu You's group.

"Ha ha, it is unexpected that this place is so lively."

A familiar laugh subsequently appeared after that elderly figure stepped out.

"Elder Tong Xuan?"

Xiao Yan was slightly startled when he saw this figure. This elder was Elder Tong Xuan, whom Xiao Yan had met in the Gu Realm.

"Ha ha, Xiao Yan, we meet again..." Elder Tong Xuan smiled at Xiao Yan. His eyes quickly swept over Xiao Yan's body and some surprise flashed within them. It was a long while later before he turned to Yao Lao beside him and laughed, "This must be Yao zun-zhe. The one whose name shook the Central Plains back then, right? Ha ha, currently, it seems more suitable to call you Saint Yao."

Yao Lao merely cupped his hands together when he heard Elder Tong Xuan's laughing voice. His face was full of smiles as he uttered a couple of courteous words in reply.

"Elder Tong Xuan..." Gu Qing Yang by the side waited until Elder Tong Xuan had spoken with Xiao Yan and the others before softly summarizing

the events that had occurred.

“The Hun clan is becoming more arrogant...” Elder Tong Xuan knit his brow after hearing Gu Qing Yang’s summary. He stared at Gu You with somewhat unfriendly eyes.

Gu You’s expression became a little unnatural after being looked at by Elder Tong Xuan and Yao Lao, both were elite Ban Shengs. He might be able to rely on the strength of the Hun clan and show no fear against the Falling Star Pavilion, but he needed to be more cautious when facing the Gu clan. This clan, which was extremely old, possessed a very powerful strength.

Hun Yu and the Hun clan’s experts flew to Gu You. Their expressions were a little ugly as they looked at the other party’s lineup. This current situation had caused their advantage evaporate.

“Elder Gu You, do we need to summon other experts from the clan?” Hun Yu softly inquired.

Gu You’s eyes flashed. He asked, “Have you seen the Bodhisattva Heart?”

“Huh?” Hun Yu was startled after hearing this question. He hesitantly shook his head, “No...”

Gu You knit his brow when he heard this reply. He gently exhaled and said, “In that case, let’s leave. The members of the Gu clan are also here. If we summon other experts over, they will also do the same. At that time, we will definitely expose some of our strength. This will not benefit us...”

Hun Yu’s heart felt somewhat unwilling when he heard that Gu You planned to give up, but he also understood the current situation. Gu You had been seriously injured by Xiao Yan’s frightening fire lotus earlier. It was difficult for him to deal with just a single elite Ban Sheng. Moreover, the other party currently had two Ban Shengs. Although the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe also possessed Ban Sheng class demons, they would be unwilling to become enemies with a faction like the Gu clan given that they were frivolous birds. Hence, Jiu Feng could not be relied on to summon experts to support them.

“Xuan Tong, there is no need for you to utter such nonsense. Once I make a full recovery, the old me will accompany you in whatever you wish to do...” Gu You’s eyes were dark and cold as they stared at Elder Xuan Tong.

Elder Xuan Tong smiled when he heard these words, but he did not pay them any heed. He could hear Gu You’s intent to retreat in his words, so he did not try to be overboard. He also understood that it was impossible for them to really hold Gu You’s group back. The retaliation from an elite Ban Sheng prior to death was quite frightening. Additionally, Gu You’s group definitely possessed more spatial scrolls that could summon other experts from their clan. If they were to end up in a stalemate, the experts from both clans would be forced to appear.

“Additionally, Xiao Yan, Yao Chen... I will remind you that none of those my Hall of Souls wishes to capture can escape. The Falling Star Pavilion is destined to be turned into ruins by my Hun clan! You should enjoy your time while you can.” Gu You’s dense eyes swung to Xiao Yan and Yao Lao as he made a threat.

“There is no need for you to be worry about this. My Falling Star Pavilion is a tough bone. If your Hall of Souls really wishes to take a bite, we will definitely shatter a few of your teeth.” Yao Lao laughed. Their relationship with the Hall of Souls was at the point where neither would rest until the other was dead. It was pointless to use any softer tones. Since this was the case, what was the point of giving the Hall of Souls any face?

“Hopefully, you will be able to still utter these words when my Hall of Souls’ army reaches you.” Gu You coldly laughed and then ceased speaking. His eyes ruthlessly glanced at Xiao Yan before he turned around and took the lead to rush out of the Ancient Wasteland Region. Hun Yu and the other experts from the Hun clan could only follow behind him in dissatisfaction.

The group from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe did not dare to remain after seeing Hun Yu’s group leave in a dispirited manner. They hurriedly followed close behind.

Xiao Yan felt a little regretful as he watched those people fleeing within the blink of an eye. He sighed, "What a pity. We did not cause the Hall of Souls to suffer a loss other than seriously injuring Gu You."

"Ha ha, you are already quite incredible to injure an elite Ban Sheng..." Yao Lao laughed. "There is nothing we can do if they wish to leave. The Hun clan is too powerful. If we were to engage in an all out battle, we would be the ones who end up suffering."

"Brother Yao Chen is right. The Hun clan is mysterious and unfathomable. It is extremely difficult to deal with them. Even our Gu clan does not dare to corner them. Being able to frighten them off is not a bad ending." Elder Tong Xuan by the side laughed in agreement. He glanced at everyone and voiced his thoughts, "However, since the matter of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree has come to an end, we will need to hurry back to the Gu Realm. It is not easy to get those old fellows to let Xun Er come out. If we delay for too long, they will end up hurrying us..."

An unwillingness flashed across Xun Er's pretty eyes when she heard his words, but she also understood that those old fellows from the clan were worried about allowing her stay in the outside world before she reached the Dou Sheng class. She looked at Xiao Yan and softly said, "Xiao Yan ge-ge, you should be careful. The Hun clan is extremely narrow-minded, and they will take revenge for any grudge. This time around, you have caused them to suffer a great loss. They will definitely not be able to hold back this anger. Once they are free, they will deal with the Falling Star Pavilion."

"Aye."

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. He also understood that there was a large gap in strength between a super faction like the Hun clan and the growing Falling Star Pavilion. It would give Xiao Yan an extreme headache if the Hun clan launched attack with their army.

"It seems that I must immediately undertake a retreat to refine the Bodhisattva Heart and advance to a Ban Sheng once I return. Otherwise, the Falling Star Pavilion will be in danger when the Hun clan attacks..."

"Ha ha, relax, my Gu clan has been monitoring the actions of the Hun

clan. We will receive word if they make any major movements. Moreover, they would need to at least dispatch two elite Ban Shengs to destroy this new Falling Star Pavilion. This lineup is something that the Hun clan has not revealed for many years. Therefore, you need not be overly worried.” Elder Tong Xuan laughed.

“If that day really comes, the Gu clan will not simply stand idly by the side. You possess the ancient jade on you. We will not simply watch it fall into the hands of the Hun clan.”

“In that case, we will trouble Elder Tong Xuan.” Xiao Yan smiled and replied.

“Ha ha, it is a small matter...” Elder Tong Xuan waved his hand and said, “It is already quite late. We should get moving. Let’s meet again!”

Elder Tong Xuan cupped his hands to Yao Lao after uttering some words. Before anyone could speak, he waved his sleeve, and a spatial strength spread and wrapped around Xun Er’s group. After which, they swiftly disappeared.

Xiao Yan sighed while feeling lost as he watched Xun Er’s group vanish. His eyes immediately shifted to the land outside of the Ancient Wasteland Region. He softly said, “Let’s go, it is time to return...”

Chapter 1433: Retreat

After the matter of the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree was over, Xiao Yan's group did not continue to stay in this damn wasteland for long. They set off and spent a couple of days traveling before reaching the Falling Star Pavilion.

Xiao Yan was undoubtedly the one who had obtained the most during this trip to the Ancient Wasteland Region. Not only did he enjoy the legendary meditation beneath the Bodhisattva Ancient Tree, the Bodhisattva Heart had also hid itself within his body. Of course, one should not forget the eleven pure Bodhisattva Seeds remaining in his hands...

Forget about the benefits the two others things gave Xiao Yan. Just the eleven Bodhisattva Seeds alone was already an extremely rich reward. If one were to randomly take out any one of these Bodhisattva Seeds, many peak Dou Zun experts' eyes would turn red with envy. They did not care about its other properties. Its ability to raise one's chances of advancing to the Ban Sheng class was enough to cause those top experts in the eyes of ordinary people to go crazy.

Xiao Yan might have gained a rich reward this time around, but the thing that he was most happy about was that he managed to prevent Hun Yu's group from gaining anything. Xiao Yan involuntarily felt the impulse to laugh each time he thought about how Hun Yu's group had spent a great effort to hurry to the Ancient Wasteland Region only to return with nothing.

Falling Star Pavilion—

Xiao Yan's group rested for a full week after returning from the Ancient Wasteland Region before they finally recovered. This trip to the ancient region had not been relaxing. If the Bodhisattva Seed in Xiao Yan's Storage Ring had not luckily woken him from the illusion, all of them would have descended into that extremely life-like illusion forever. In the end, they would have turned into existences similar to those Ban Sheng puppets.

Even though Xiao Yan had managed to survive, he still felt a chill in his heart when he thought of the life-like illusion. That illusion was really too frightening...

Xiao Yan did not refine the Bodhisattva Heart immediately after returning to the Falling Star Pavilion because he understood that it was too important. He needed to refine it perfectly. Absolutely nothing could go wrong.

While adopting this attitude, Xiao Yan spent a lot of effort to reach his peak condition during a one month period of time. At the same time, both he and Yao Lao tried their best to prepare things that would increase his chances of advancing to the Ban Sheng class, regardless of whether they were medicinal pills or natural treasures. Everyone understood that the strength of the Falling Star Pavilion would undoubtedly soar if Xiao Yan successfully advanced to the Ban Sheng class. Two Ban Shengs was a lineup that even the Profound Sky Sect and the other extremely old sects were unable to take out.

While Xiao Yan was awaiting for his peak condition to arrive, Yao Lao had left for half a month. After half a month, his tired elderly-self once again appeared in front of Xiao Yan and handed him a box.

Xiao Yan received the box while feeling surprised. After he carefully opened the jade box, he discovered an emerald-green little squirrel hiding within it. An extremely rich pill fragrance spread from the squirrel's body. Just a whiff would cause someone to relax.

"This is... the Bodhisattva Pill?"

Xiao Yan stared at the little squirrel for a moment. Only then did he lift his head and ask in a somewhat stunned voice. He could sense a familiar aura within this little squirrel's body.

"That's right."

Yao Lao smiled and nodded. The smile on his face hid his tiredness as he spoke in a somewhat regretful manner, "Unfortunately, this Bodhisattva Pill only summoned an eight-colored Pill Lightning. Otherwise, its medicinal effects would have been even more impressive. However, you

possess the Bodhisattva Heart in your body. Adding the help of this Bodhisattva Pill should allow you to successfully breakthrough to the Ban Sheng class.”

Xiao Yan felt something blocking his heart as he observed Yao Lao’s elderly face. The reason Yao Lao had disappeared for half a month was because he had gone out to find a place to refine this Bodhisattva Seed for Xiao Yan. Xiao Yao’s chances of successfully refining a medicinal pill of this tier were a little low. Xiao Yan understood that Yao Lao’s abilities were enough to attract a nine-colored Pill Lightning for this Bodhisattva Pill, but Yao Lao lacked a good flame. If Yao Lao still possessed the Bone Chilling Flame, attracting a nine-colored Pill Lightning would be extremely easy.

Yao Lao had quietly contributed a lot to this disciple of his.

“Teacher, thank you...”

Xiao Yan hugged the jade box. He inhaled a deep breath of air and softly uttered his thanks.

“Ha ha, there is no need to say these things between a teacher and disciple...” Yao Lao shook his head and said. “You should relax and undertake a retreat. Leave the matters of the Falling Star Pavilion and the Yan Alliance to me. I will not allow anything to happen to them. The most important thing for you is to quickly advance to the Ban Sheng class. Otherwise, you will not possess the ability to subdue the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame when it appears in three years. That Heavenly Flame is too frightening...”

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. This was an obstacle that could completely transform him. If he managed to overcome it, he would truly reach the level of the peak experts within the continent. If he failed, he would be left among upper tier experts. He wouldn’t be able to retaliate against the greatness of the Hun clan with such strength.

Moreover, Xiao Yan had chased after the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame for over a decade. It was impossible for him to give it up. The Purifying Demon Lotus Flame would play a critical role in deciding whether he

could fight against the Hun clan, so he needed to obtain the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame at all costs.

“You should relax and undertake your retreat. Leave the matter of raising Cai Lin’s, the Little Fairy Doctor’s, and Qing Lin’s strength to me. All of them are extraordinary ladies. As long as they possess a suitable opportunity, their strength will definitely rise very quickly. They will not hold you back once you exit your retreat.” Yao Lao patted Xiao Yan’s shoulder. After which, he turned around. Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin were all present, but they did not interrupt the conversation between a teacher and his disciple.

“Aye.”

Xiao Yan gently nodded. He hesitated for a moment before he pulled a jade bottle out of his Storage Ring. There was a layer of fire around the mouth of the bottle. One could vaguely sense a weak soul within the bottle.

“Teacher... this is Han Feng’s soul. You will have to deal with it.” Xiao Yan handed the jade bottle to Yao Lao as he softly informed his teacher.

Yao Lao’s face was slightly startled after hearing this. His eyes were complicated as he looked at the jade bottle. There was some sorrow in them. No matter what had happened, he had once viewed Han Feng like his own son. He had personally raised Han Feng from an abandoned orphan to an adult and had taught him all he knew. However, Han Feng’s plot against him had caused him, who had once been abandoned by his clan, to suffer. The pain from being betrayed was many times more worse than losing his body.

Yao Lao’s shriveled hand trembled as he received the jade bottle. He did not say anything as he slowly nodded.

Xiao Yan felt some grief while he observed the old face of the man in front of him as it appeared more desolate and older. He swung his sleeve and his knees knelt onto the ground. He kowtowed twice before speaking in a deep voice, “Teacher has taught and groomed me. You are my teacher and like a father to me. This disciple will help teacher take revenge for all

the humiliation and pain you have suffered!”

Yao Lao was startled when he saw Xiao Yan suddenly kowtow. He hurriedly stepped forward and tried to lift him to his feet. Before he could support Xiao Yan up, Cai Lin hugged Xiao Xiao as she quietly knelt beside Xiao Yan. She was Xiao Yan’s wife and Xiao Yan viewed Yao Lao like his father, so she naturally viewed him the same. Regardless of how cold and stubborn her character was, she understood that she should listen to her man sometimes.

“Ugh, you little fellow...”

Yao Lao helplessly shook his head as his eyes became a little moist. The desolate expression on his face had paled. At this moment, he understood that the heavens had not abandoned him. He might have been blind once, but he was not blind a second time. He could even abandon his old life for this disciple.

“Grand teacher...”

Xiao Xiao widened her black-gem-like eyes and looked at Yao Lao. Her crisp voice caused a smile to surface on the faces of everyone present.

“Ah, good Xiao Xiao...” Yao Lao’s face was involuntarily filled with joy when he heard her words. He hurriedly lifted Xiao Xiao into a hug from Cai Lin’s embrace. After which, he looked at Xiao Yan and Cai Lin. He laughed, “Quickly get up. These old bones of mine are merely having some random thoughts. The both of you are already quite old. Don’t tell me that you are afraid that I might end up committing suicide?”

Xiao Yan smiled upon hearing these words. He stood up and helped Cai Lin to her feet. Holding the jade box in his hand, he turned his head to look at a large stone room hidden within the mountain. He said, “It is already time. I should enter. There is no telling just how long I will be in this retreat, but I think that it will be quite long. All of you should listen to teacher’s instructions during this period of time.”

“Understood.”

Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and the rest nodded slightly upon

hearing Xiao Yan's suggestion.

"Teacher, take care!"

Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath of air. He faced Yao Lao and cupped his hands together in a solemn manner. After which, he did not delay any longer. He turned around with the jade box and slowly stepped through the thick stone door in front of everyone's eyes.

"Bang!"

After Xiao Yan walked in, that enormous stone door also slowly shut. Finally, it smashed against the ground, lifting some dust in the process.

Everyone became quiet as they looked at the enormous stone door. They had a premonition that Xiao Yan's retreat would last for a long time...

"Let's go. Next, we will wait for him to successfully become a Ban Sheng..."

Yao Lao softly sighed. After which, he waved his hand, hugged Xiao Xiao, and slowly left. Cai Lin and the others quickly followed behind him.

However, none of them had expected that this retreat would take a full two years!

Chapter 1434: The Change in the Hun clan

Two years was not a short amount of time, but no one had expected Xiao Yan's retreat to last this long...

Based on the expectations of Yao Lao and the others, it should not be difficult for Xiao Yan to breakthrough to the Ban Sheng class since he had the Bodhisattva Heart and Bodhisattva Pill helping him. The legend about refining the Bodhisattva Heart to immediately enter the Sheng class was a little exaggerated. After all, one must be given time to absorb an enormous amount of pure energy.

One could also prove just how powerful the Bodhisattva Heart was from another point of view. Although it did not allow one to enter the Sheng class immediately, Xiao Yan, who was already a nine change peak Dou Zun, would, at the very most, need one year to successfully complete his retreat.

However, reality did not match everyone's expectations. Time slowly flowed by while everyone waited. Autumn replaced summer as wild grass covered the area in front the the large rock door where Xiao Yan hid. Green moss had started to cover the stone door.

The area around this door had become a forbidden ground for the Falling Star Pavilion during this one year. With the exception of a few, even some of the Guest Elders were prohibited from entering.

Everyone could only suppress the anxiety in their hearts after one year passed. It was pointless to be anxious when it came advancing. Fortunately, the most reassuring thing was that Yao Lao could sense an extremely obscure aura through the mountain. This aura was extremely faint, but it was not weak. Instead, it was as though that aura was in a transformation state...

Being able to sense Xiao Yan's lingering aura had undoubtedly reduced the worry of everyone. They were unable to disturb Xiao Yan at this moment. Hence, all of them could only helpless worry as they quietly waited.

While Xiao Yan was in his retreat, the Central Plains experienced a great disturbance, but the revenge of the Hall of Souls had not arrived early. Hence, the Falling Star Pavilion made full use of their remaining time to become stronger under the management of Yao Lao and Feng zun-zhe.

Many experts had joined upon hearing their names, especially after news spread from the Falling Star Pavilion that Yao Lao could refine the Bodhisattva Pill. Some of the elite peak Dou Zuns, who usually kept an extremely low profile, could not resist the temptation as they secretly became Falling Star Pavilion Guest Elders.

The temptation of the Bodhisattva Seed was really too great. Experts would even sacrifice some time and freedom for it.

Of course, it was naturally impossible to give the Bodhisattva Seed to these Guest Elders, who had come seeking it, the moment they joined. These experts were not foolish either. They also understood that there were no free lunches in this world. Hence, they thought of ways to contribute to the Falling Star Pavilion so that there would come a time when they were trusted by Yao Lao and then could be blessed with a Bodhisattva Pill, which they could use to breakthrough to the level they had only dreamed of.

In the face of this positive influence, the strength of the Falling Star Pavilion undoubtedly soared. It had become a powerful existence in the Central Plains that was not inferior to an old faction like the Profound Sky Sect.

However, as the Falling Star Pavilion's strength and reputation grew, the Profound Sky Sect, which had formed a grudge with Xiao Yan and the Falling Star Pavilion, was unable to remain still. In the past, the territory of the Falling Star Pavilion had not been very large. Therefore, there was little conflict between the two, but the Falling Star Pavilion's territory gradually began to intersect with the Profound Sky Sect. It was inevitable that conflict would erupt.

One was an old faction while the other was a rising faction. The clash between the two would indeed be intense.

Both parties had experienced their own respective victories and defeats after fighting for a period of time. Neither party was able to do anything about the other, but this situation did not last for long before it underwent a change. The Profound Sky Sect had announced that it would form an alliance with the Ice River Valley, the Wind Lightning Pavilion, and some other renowned sects in the Central Plains. They publicly announced that the alliance would be named “Profound River Alliance.”

This alliance had undoubtedly allowed the strength of the Profound Sky Sect to soar. This gathering of experts from multiple parties had caught the Falling Star Pavilion off guard, but Yao Lao and the rest did not panic. The Falling Star Pavilion had expanded too quickly. Although the territory under its influence was vast, it was a little superficial. By experiencing this big battle, they were able to use it as an opportunity to reorganize themselves. An obese faction was not something that Yao Lao desired. Instead, he wanted a balanced elite group that could deliver a fatal blow to any enemy.

Hence, Yao Lao and the rest did not organize a major retaliation as the Falling Star Pavilion shrank. They continued to withdraw. As the Falling Star Pavilion withdrew and the length of their defensive line shrank, the defensive strength of those cities near the center increased. Additionally, many guest Elders personally built wormholes to be directly connected all of these important cities together.

Therefore, any city could be reinforced quickly. This caused the territory of the Falling Star Pavilion to be impenetrable. Some of the attacks of the “Profound River Alliance” had difficulty achieving any obvious results. Instead, they had ended up suffering quite great losses after many battles.

This stalemate continued for a couple of months before the “Profound River Alliance” had no choice but to give up attacking. They gradually withdrew. In any case, they had achieved the effect of displaying their might. They did not wish to truly become enemies with the Falling Star Pavilion and engage in a bloody battle. After all, everyone knew that it would be difficult to predict the victor.

After this big war came to a temporary halt, the reputation of the

Falling Star Pavilion once again exploded. It was able to rely on its own strength to fight the alliance consisting of the Profound Sky Sect, Ice River Valley, and some other factions. This was extremely rare in the Central Plains. The “Profound River Alliance” was quite depressed by this. Although they had managed to snatch some territories, it seemed that they had ended up promoting the Falling Star Pavilion...

...

After a temporary peace was formed, the Central Plains became calm for a period of time. However, this peace did not last for long before a great storm was stirred from some information that had been transmitted from an unknown source.

The main character of this news was one of the eight ancient clans, the Ling clan. Back when Xiao Yan had come out of the Heavenly Tomb, he had learned that the Ling clan’s realm had suddenly been shut. However, the news back then was only privy to some large factions, and none of the knew what had happened. Hence, the news did not spread.

Not long ago, some experts discovered that the realm of the Ling clan had opened once again. When these experts entered it and probed around, they discovered that the Ling realm was completely empty. There was not a single person in it. Even the descendant citizens of the Ling clan had completely vanished...

Those experts were stunned as they looked through the realm, which was void of life. A chill immediately surged from their feet to their heads. This matter was too mysterious. If one added the descendant citizens of the Ling clan, there had been millions of people in the Ling realm, yet this many people had vanished into thin air?

This matter undoubtedly stirred a great commotion when it reached the ears of the other few ancient clans. Each of those clans dispatched some strong individuals to the Ling realm. Regardless of how they searched, they were unable to even find a single member of the Ling clan. It was as though the Ling clan had completely vanished when their realm was sealed...

The Ling clan was also one of the eight ancient clans. Although they had gradually shown signs of declining, it should be known that even a dying ancient faction was still more powerful than an ordinary one. Regardless of how much it declined, it could still be ranked among the super factions within the Central Plains. Even if their clan was massacred, even factions like the Gu clan would find it difficult to kill all the members of the clan without notifying anyone...

Of course, other than the possibility that the Ling clan was exterminated, some individuals guessed that it was very possible that the Ling clan could have moved their entire clan into another self-created realm, but it was obvious that this massive shifting could not be hidden from the peak experts in the Central Plains, yet even these people had not sensed a thing. Given the strength of the Ling clan, how could they possibly have shifted millions of descendant citizens?

Regardless of what happened, the matter of the Ling clan's disappearance had undoubtedly stirred a great storm throughout the Central Plains. Various factions guessed the reason for this disappearance.

While the outside world was randomly guessing what had happened, a great disagreement had also occurred within the ancient clans over this matter. These ancient clans understood each other very well, but they were not allies. They could only be described as part enemy and part friend. After all, these ancient clans had attacked each other when they were powerful. Hence, they could not be considered united.

While the outsiders were feeling at a loss because of this matter, all of these clans had made their own guesses. A very long time ago, a big war had once erupted between the eight ancient clans. The reason for that war was the Tou She Ancient God Jade!

That object that had been left behind by the last elite Dou Di and was rumored to possess the secret to reach the Dou Di class. The eight ancient clans had once fought because of this secret. Finally, the complete Tou She Ancient God Jade was split into eight pieces. In other words, whoever wish to obtained what was left behind by the Tou She Ancient God would have to gather eight pieces of jade. Each of the clans regarded the ancient jade

as more important than their lives. They would definitely not give it away without reason. Hence... there were those who had guessed that the disappearance of the Ling clan this time around might be related to the other ancient clans. Their aim was to obtain the Tou She Ancient God Jade in the hands of the Ling clan!

However, another round of doubt appeared after this guess was voiced. Although the Ling clan had declined, its foundation hadn't disappeared. Among the six remaining ancient clans, it was likely that only two clans had the ability to exterminate the entire Ling clan without anyone knowing.

They were the Gu clan and the Hun clan!

Chapter 1435 : Challenge Card

On the surface, the Gu clan was the strongest clan among the six remaining ancient clans. No one doubted the strength they possessed.

If one were to describe the Hun clan, this clan could be considered the clan with the longest history among the eight ancient clans. This clan had existed since ancient times. It was usually extremely mysterious and even the other ancient clans did not dare to say that they clearly understood its strength. Although the Hun clan did not reveal that they were the strongest during the big wars of the old, anyone who carefully recall the events would discover that the Hun clan had never fallen into a disadvantage...

They were neither victorious nor defeated. From a certain point of view, that was quite frightening to accomplish. Hence, even the Gu clan maintained a healthy amount of fear for this mysterious ancient clan.

These two ancient clans represented the strongest factions within the Dou Qi continent. Other than these two clans, not a single faction could eliminate the entire Ling clan without anyone noticing.

Hence, the Gu clan and the Hun clan were undoubtedly the most suspicious factions related to the disappearance of the Ling clan. Although the other four ancient clans did not possess absolute evidence to determine the culprit, it was obvious that they became more cautious toward the Hun clan and the Gu clan after this incident regarding the Ling clan. If the other party was really after the Tou She Ancient Jade, they would definitely not stop. Since they were in possession of the remaining four ancient jade, one of them was likely to be the next target.

The Gu clan appeared quite depressed as they dealt with this doubt that had appeared from nowhere, but they also understood the seriousness of this matter. Any actions they made would likely stir some unnecessary suspicion. Hence, they could only remain quiet. At the same time, the Hun clan did as they always did. They ignored everything and did whatever they wanted to do. In any case, the Hun clan did not require any allies. They did

not care about what the others thought.

Therefore, the matter regarding the Ling clan was gradually suppressed as both parties continued to remain quiet. The six ancient clans did not start a major war. Following the flow of time, this matter seemed to have been forgotten by others, but some people were aware that a split had formed among the six ancient clans. All of the clans were cautious...

The matter of the Ling clan stirred quite a big commotion in the Central Plains, but the ancient clans usually kept a low profile. Hence, this commotion lasted for half a year before it gradually diminished. There were interesting occurrences happening daily within the Central Plains, so there was an uncountable number of topics to talk about. Even a big matter like the disappearance of the Ling clan could not continue being the dominant topic.

Following the various interesting incidents that occurred across the Central Plains, one season changed to another. It had been nearly two years since Xiao Yan had undertaken his retreat.

During these two years, there was still no signs of activity from the deep mountain where Xiao Yan had took his retreat. Wild grass grew, covering the large stone door. During these two years, the young disciples that the Falling Star Pavilion had recruited gradually became senior disciples. A new generation once again entered the Falling Star Pavilion to provide new blood for this faction...

After Xiao Yan's quiet retreat lasted for two years, even some of the Guest Elders began to feel a little pessimistic. The deep part of the mountain was too quiet. Normally speaking, breaking through to the Ban Sheng class should be an earth-shaking event. It would definitely attract an unnatural phenomenon, but the sky did not even hint at the slightest strange occurrence ever since Xiao Yan had undertaken his retreat.

Given Yao Lao's sharp eyes, he was naturally able to sense some of the thoughts that these Elders felt in their hearts. However, he did not say anything. He had always adopted the greatest trust when it came to Xiao Yan. Back when he had been captured by the Hall of Soul, Xiao Yan had

relied on his own strength to make it to the Central Plains and rescue him from the hands of the Hall of Souls. All that Xiao Yan could rely on to achieve this was his own strength.

Ever since that day, Yao Lao understood that this tender eagle, which had been hiding under the protection of his wings, had already soared through the sky!

This continent, which was interesting and strange, was ultimately a stage for him. This was something that Yao Lao believed without a doubt.

Yao Lao studied the enormous stone door that was covered in moss a short distance away. It was a long while later before he softly sighed softly, “Ugh, little fellow. This retreat of yours really worries others...”

“Yao Lao!”

A ray of light suddenly rushed over from the distance while Yao Lao was softly sighing. A delicate beautiful figure appeared behind Yao Lao. That figure surprisingly belonged to Cai Lin. She had spent most of her time during these two years in the Falling Star Pavilion. Yao Lao had tried his best to refine various medicinal pills and had activated the Falling Star Pavilion to search for various natural treasures all for Cai Lin. Hence, Cai Lin’s strength had risen from a five star Dou Zun to the peak of the Dou Zun class.

This kind of improvement could be considered quick. Being a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, the strength of Cai Lin’s body was stronger than Xiao Yan’s body. As long as she possessed sufficient energy, the increase in her strength would not slow. The Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python had been an extremely powerful existence since ancient times. She had undoubtedly held a great advantage in terms of talent compared to Xiao Yan’s bitter training.

“What’s wrong?”

Yao Lao turned his head after seeing Cai Lin appeared. He saw her somewhat grave face and asked in surprised.

Cai Lin’s pretty eyes swept over the stone door in the distance. Her eyes

dimmed as she took out a blood red card and said, "This was delivered by the Profound River Alliance."

"What is it?" Yao Lao frowned. He received the card and opened it. Three large dark-red words were immediately captured by his eyes.

"Declaration of war?"

A cold smile also surfaced on Yao Lao's face when he saw these words. His eyes were lowered.

"Half a month from now, my Profound River Alliance will arrive at the Falling Star Pavilion. We will fight and see who is stronger. The winner takes all!"

"They are actually taking the initiative to head to my Falling Star Pavilion? How arrogant. It seems that the old demon Tian Ming can no longer resist intervening." Yao Lao narrowed his eyes and coldly laughed.

"The Profound River Alliance has been quiet for over a year. This time around, they have suddenly issued a battle challenge and are planning to head to our Falling Star Pavilion. It seems that they must feel confident to do this. We must be cautious." Cai Lin voiced her opinions.

Yao Lao slightly nodded. Ever since the Falling Star Pavilion's war with the "Profound River Alliance" a year ago, the Profound River Alliance had not launched any other campaigns against the Falling Star Pavilion. Yao Lao understood in his heart that it was not because these people were unwilling, rather they did not want to push the Falling Star Pavilion too far. After all, Yao Lao's Ban Sheng strength was on display for all to see. If they wished to defeat the Falling Star Pavilion, they needed to first defeat Yao Chen.

However, if they wanted to kill a Ban Sheng, especially a high level one, the Profound River Alliance needed to take out two powerful Ban Sheng in order to succeed!

Even with the strength of the Profound Sky Sect, they were unable to take out two Ban Shengs. There was only a grand Elder within their sect who had reached the Ban Sheng class, but this Ban Sheng old demon had

not appeared for many years. Other than this person, the “Profound River Alliance” did not possess any other Ban Sheng. Although there were many sects in the alliance, these sects were far inferior to the Profound Sky Sect. It was naturally impossible for them to possess any experts at the Ban Sheng level. It was obvious that the Ice River Valley was unable to produce one...

A single Profound Sky Sect Grand Elder was clearly only able to match Yao Lao, but it would not be possible to kill Yao Lao.

It was precisely because of this lack of strength that the “Profound River Alliance” had only started some minor conflicts and had only gained a small advantage during this one year. Despite wanting to destroy the Falling Star Pavilion, they were unable to intervene in those areas with a greater amount of profit.

This time around, they dared to issue a battle challenge, and they had even used the headquarters of the Falling Star Pavilion as the site of the challenge. No one would believe that this challenge was not problem.

“Issue the orders to summon all the Elders who are not busy with important tasks. Additionally, order those Elders guarding the key cities to be very cautious during this period of time and to guard against any sneak attacks by the Profound River Alliance” Yao Lao’s shriveled hand gently rubbed the invitation in his hand. He continued in a deep voice, “Additionally, dispatch some spies to gather information inside the Profound River Alliance. We must know why these people suddenly possess the courage to come forth.”

“Understood.”

Cai Lin slightly nodded. She had already issued all of these orders when she had received the challenge card. After her performance over these two years, the current Cai Lin was held in high regard within the Falling Star Pavilion. Everyone were aware of her status. Moreover, Xiao Yan had been determined by Yao Lao to be the next pavilion chief. In other words, Cai Lin was half a pavilion chief’s wife. Even some Elders had to obey her orders. Additionally, after these two years of war, everyone also understood

that she was not merely a flower vase on display.

Her ruthless decisiveness was something that even some men could not compare with!

“During this period of time, the caution level in the Falling Star Pavilion will be raised to its highest.” Yao Lao coldly laughed. “I wish to see just what trick that old demon Tian Ming intends to play!”

Cai Lin nodded once again. Her pretty eyes could not resist looking at the tightly shut rock door. She softly asked, “Is there still no activity from him?”

Yao Lao was slightly startled. He nodded gently and looked at Cai Lin’s somewhat dim eyes. He laughed, “There is no need to worry. Nothing will happen to him. According to my guesses, he will successfully exit his retreat very soon...”

Cai Lin bitterly laughed. She had heard these words quite a lot over these two years.

“Let’s go. There are still many things that we need to do to prepare. The Profound River Alliance has come with ill intent.” Yao Lao waved his hand. After which, he turned around and slowly left.

Cai Lin’s pretty eyes looked at the stone door. A moment later, she finally sighed, turned around, and followed Yao Lao.

However, no one sensed the moss on the large rock door tremble soon after those two left. A tiny line suddenly surfaced on the stone door...

Chapter 1436: Imminent War

The Falling Star Pavilion was undoubtedly at its most secure this year because today was the day mentioned on the challenge card that came from the “Profound River Alliance”!

The Falling Star Pavilion still did not know why the “Profound River Alliance” would launch a major campaign, but regardless of what the case was, the Falling Star Pavilion would not reveal any fear in front of others. The news that the experts from the “Profound River Alliance” would gather at the Falling Star Pavilion had already spread. Hence, many people had hurried to the Falling Star Pavilion during these few days. Everyone understood that the conflicts that had been experienced over these two years had caused the “Profound River Alliance” and the Falling Star Pavilion to truly become enemies. With this sudden situation occurring after both parties had suppressed themselves for such a long time, it would definitely be an extremely spectacular show. Many experts naturally did not want to miss such an interesting situation.

The Falling Star Pavilion did not take any actions to expel the people who intended to watch the show after hearing the news. Instead, it had provided the pavilion with a reason to dispatch experts to watch the people. Anyone who acted unusual would be treated like an enemy and killed.

As the anticipation of many people grew, the day stated on the challenge card slowly arrived.

There was an extremely tall mountain where the main hall of the Falling Star Pavilion was located. The slopes of the mountain were extremely steep and dangerous. It was difficult for an ordinary person to ascend it. Moreover, the peak of the mountain seemed to have been hacked apart by an axe. This area had been turned into an extremely spacious and smooth square. This place was where the Falling Star Pavilion received guests.

At this moment, many people stood within this densely packed square. Numerous powerful auras rose and spread across the sky. Everyone could

tell that the Falling Star Pavilion had become an extremely dangerous place. Subsequently, the people in the square waited for the experts from the “Profound River Alliance” to arrive.

Yao Lao stood with his hands behind him at the center of the square. His eyes were calm. Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, Qing Lin and some Guest Elders of the Falling Star Pavilion stood behind him. This lineup was sufficient to stir the exclamations of some of the surrounding observers.

“We did not manage to gain much intelligence related to the operations of the Profound River Valley this time around. It is rumored that even some of the elders in the “Profound River Alliance” do not know why they are attacking this time around...” Cai Lin suddenly spoke as she looked in the direction of the entrance to the star realm.

“Aye.”

Yao Lao slightly nodded. They were too pressed for time. It was indeed a little difficult to obtain top secret information.

“The star realm has already entered a state of high alert. Some of the weaker disciples have already been relocated and most of the Elders have been summoned back.” Cai Lin softly reported. “Everything is prepared. We are only waiting for the “Profound River Alliance” to come.”

Yao Lao nodded again. He was just about to speak when his eyes hardened. He looked at the entrance to the star realm and faintly said, “They are here...”

The hearts of everyone present tightened after hearing Yao Lao’s words. Their eyes gathered on the entrance of the star realm. A big hole was slowly torn at that space. Immediately, a monstrous aura brutally charged into this realm like an evil ferocious beast. A faint laugh that was filled with a dark chill resounded within the star realm like rolling thunder.

“Yao Chen, it has been many years since we last met! How are you?”

After hearing this thunder-like voice reverberating through the air, one could see a large number of people swarming through the spatial crack. They immediately turned into many rays of light that appeared in the sky

above the square within a couple of flashes.

While this large group of people rushed into the star realm, the Dou Qi within the bodies of all the Falling Star Pavilion Elders began to quietly circulate. Their eyes were filled with caution.

Yao Lao slowly lifted his head. His eyes looked at the leader's spot of the large group. A dark-gray-robed human figure stood in the sky at that spot. This person had long gray hair, and his face did not have many wrinkles. If not for the aged aura that filled his glittering blue eyes, no one would have regarded him as an old demon who had lived for hundreds of years.

At a glance, this gray-robed person appeared extremely ordinary. Even the aura within his body was like that of an ordinary person. His entire person appeared unassuming, but everyone understood that a person who could stand there was definitely not a simple character.

“Old demon Tian Ming... it is unexpected that you are still alive.”

Yao Lao's eyes paused on this gray-robed figure as he slowly laughed.

“Ha ha, even someone like you, who only had a soul left, can be revived. How can the old me die so easily?” That gray-robed human figure smiled after hearing this reply. His voice was calm as he spoke.

Yao Lao lifted his eyelids. He ignored old demon Tian Ming and swept his eyes over the large group behind him. It was obvious that the experts from the “Profound River Alliance” had all come. There were at least a hundred people present, and around half of this group possessed the strength of a Dou Zun. This lineup, along with the Ban Sheng old demon Tian Ming, could be described as terrifying.

This lineup might appear unusually powerful, but it was clearly insufficient if one wished to rely on these people to destroy the Falling Star Pavilion. After these years of development, the number of experts in the Falling Star Pavilion was not less than the amount in the “Profound River Alliance.” Moreover, Yao Lao was also an elite Ban Sheng like that old demon Tian Ming!

“The Falling Star Pavilion and the Profound River Alliance have difficulty

coexisting. In the end, the old me must ultimately step forward. Yao Lao, on the account us being acquaintances in the past, as long as your Falling Star Pavilion withdraws five hundred kilometers from the territories of the Profound River Alliance and promises not to start any conflict with the Profound River Alliance in the future, our Profound River Alliance will withdraw today.” Old demon Tian Ming’s faint voice was transmitted through the air, causing the expressions of many Falling Star Pavilion to change.

“You must be dreaming!” Cai Lin’s replied in an icy-cold voice. Withdrawing five hundred kilometers? Wouldn’t that mean that the Falling Star Pavilion would shrink by half? Moreover, they must promise not to have any conflict with the Profound River Alliance in the future? Would that not mean that they would have to submit to these people? How would the Falling Star Pavilion continue to survive in the Central Plains if they agreed to these terms?

“It is obvious that these people are provoking us.” The Little Fairy Doctor knit her brows as she spoke. The Profound River Alliance should be clearly aware that it was impossible for them to agree to such terms.

Yao Lao’s eyes calmly stared at old demon Tian Ming. A moment later, a cold smile appeared on his face. He did not withdraw.

The other experts around the surrounding mountains did not dare to display any unusual actions at this moment. From the looks of it, the Profound River Alliance was clearly intending to start a war with the Falling Star Pavilion...

“Yao Chen, what do you say? Have you made up your mind?” Old demon Tian Ming’s rolled his eyes as he asked after waiting for a moment.

Yao Lao laughed after hearing these questions. He asked, “Do you think the Profound River Alliance has the qualification to utter these words, given its strength?”

“In that case, do you mean that you disagree?” Old demon Tian Ming withdrew the cold smile on his face and slowly demanded.

Yao Lao smiled and nodded. He suddenly waved his hand at the same

time.

“Bang bang!”

Many extremely powerful auras suddenly erupted from the surrounding mountains as Yao Lao waved his hand. Wave after wave of Dou Qi light pillars spluttered out. They entwined themselves in the sky and finally bloomed. It appeared like a big formation that surrounded old demon Tian Ming's group in the sky.

The people on the surrounding mountains were slightly startled when they saw this sudden unexpected change. It seemed that this Falling Star Pavilion had come prepared. The good show today was finally about to start.

“Yao Chen, it seems that you really won't give in until you are faced with grim reality!”

Old demon Tian Ming watched the Dou Qi light curtain lower from the surrounding sky. A cold smile slowly appeared. After which, his eyes landed on Yao Lao as he said, “Given the strength of my Profound River Alliance, it is indeed difficult to destroy your Falling Star Pavilion. However, do you think that this elderly-self would be so foolish to deliver myself to your hands without absolute confidence?”

Yao Lao's group frowned after hearing this question.

“Two misters, please show yourselves!”

Old demon Tian Ming laughed in a strange fashion. Following which, he let out a loud cry.

“Chi!”

The space beside old demon Tian Ming suddenly began to wiggle in front of everyone's eyes after his words sounded. A spatial crack was formed and two clusters of dark monstrous auras swiftly flew out of this crack in space like floodwater.

Yao Lao's expression slowly sank as he sensed these two familiar auras. His eyes stared intently at the crack in space as he spit out in a gloomy

voice, "Hall of Souls! You people have indeed intervened!"

"Tsk tsk, Yao Chen I said before that your Falling Star Pavilion will be turned into ruins sooner or later. However, you should also be glad that this has been delayed by two years!" A churning black fog surged out of the crack in space and two figures slowly appeared in front of many pairs of eyes. At the same time, a dark and cold laugh also sounded.

"Gu You!"

A dense expression flashed across Yao Lao's eyes after hearing this strange laughter.

A black fog churned in the sky before slowly scattering. Two figures appeared in front of everyone's eyes. The first was a skeleton-like old man who was surprisingly the second Tianzun of the Hall of Souls, Gu You, whom they had met in the Ancient Wasteland Region. Another figure stood behind him. Although the aura of this person was not as strong, this person also possessed the strength of a Ban Sheng, but it was that of an initial level Ban Sheng.

Two Ban Shengs! If one included old demon Tian Ming, there was a total of three of them!

This lineup immediately caused many to gently inhale a breath of cool air. The faces of some Elders from the Falling Star Pavilion began to turn pale.

"Yao Chen, do you need to reconsider the conditions that I offered earlier?" A strange smile surfaced on old demon Tian Ming's face as he asked in a sinister manner.

Yao Lao's expression was gloomy. He slowly clenched his hand under his sleeve.

"Yao Lao, it is pointless to admit defeat. Given the Hall of Souls' and Profound River Alliance's methods, it is impossible for them to continue to allow us to survive." Cai Lin's face was icy-cold. A chilly glint flickered within her pretty eyes. "Now, we have no other choice but to fight them to death."

The surrounding Falling Star Pavilion's experts looked at Yao Lao and waited for his decision.

“Hu...”

Yao Lao gently exhaled. A moment later, he nodded. He also understood this reasoning.

“Since this is the case... let's... fight with them!”

A ferocious expression surfaced on Yao Lao's face after he uttered those last few words.

Chapter 1437: Big Battle in the Star Realm

Old demon Tian Ming was monitoring Yao Lao's expression. After seeing a ruthlessness surface on Yao Lao's face, he understood that the Falling Star Pavilion would not submit. The dense smile on his face quickly intensified as he said, "It seems that this Falling Star Pavilion will not be able to avoid bloodshed today..."

"It's just as well. There are many experts present. We will be able to collect some souls at the same time." Gu You laughed in a strange fashion. His tone clearly indicated that he thought little of the Falling Star Pavilion. They had two high level Ban Shengs on their side and one initial level Ban Sheng. This strength was clearly not something the Falling Star Pavilion could compare with. Today, they had arrived with the intention of killing. The Falling Star Pavilion would definitely be eliminated from the Central Plains forever.

Yao Lao's expression was gloomy as he stared at Gu You's group. He spoke in a deep voice, "Leave Gu You and old demon Tian Ming for me to deal with. Cai Lin, Qing Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, the three of you will block that other initial level Ban Sheng!"

The Ban Sheng class was divided into the initial, intermediate, and high level. Each sub level possessed a great gap between them. The initial Ban Sheng class expert from the Hall of Souls should have just reached that level. He had yet to fully gain control his strength. Even though Cai Lin and the other two would find it difficult to defeat him, it was still possible to delay him a little.

"Yao Lao..."

The expressions of Cai Lin's group changed when they heard that Yao Lao was planning to fight two people by himself. Although Yao Lao was a high level Ban Sheng, neither old demon Tian Ming nor Gu You was weaker than him. Yao Lao would be at a disadvantage if those two were to join hands.

Yao Lao waved his hand. He was clearly aware of the risk, but he did not

have any other choices right now. An elite Ban Sheng was an extremely great pressure in this kind of fight. If these two Ban Shengs from the Hall of Souls were allowed to attack the other experts from the Falling Star Pavilion, it would undoubtedly be a one-sided massacre. If a massacre occurred, the Falling Star Pavilion would completely collapse. Hence, he needed to fight the other party's Ban Sheng at any cost.

“Let's just do it this way. All of you should be careful.”

Yao Lao did not say anything more after that. His body moved. He appeared a short distance in front of old demon Tian Ming and Gu You. Monstrous Dou Qi spread out of his body and locked onto those two.

“Tsk tsk. Yao Chen, you are really arrogant to think that you can block the both of us by yourself?” Old demon Tian Ming and Gu You immediately laughed after sensing that they had been locked onto by Yao Lao's aura.

Yao Lao ignored their ridicule. His expression was dark and gloomy as a terrifying and pressurizing Dou Qi lingered around his body. This Dou Qi caused space itself to continuously distort.

“Attack. Don't kill those who surrender. Kill all those who stubbornly resist!”

Old demon Tian Ming coldly laughed as he sensed the pressure from Yao Lao. He stepped forward and a sudden cold cry, which was filled with murderous intent, rang out.

“Understood!”

Hearing this cold cry from old demon Tian Ming, the many experts from the Profound River Alliance immediately revealed their murderous desires. Many majestic Dou Qis erupted from all directions. At the same time, many experts on the Falling Star Pavilion's side began to circulate their Dou Qi. Their expressions were unfriendly as they stared at those from the Profound River Alliance.

“Charge!”

This face-off continued for a moment before a ferocious cry suddenly

sounded. The many experts from the Profound River Alliance flashed and turned into many rays of light that charged toward the square with lightning-like speed. The experts from the Falling Star Pavilion were unwilling to stay behind as they also charged forward. They clashed with the experts from the Profound River Alliance in the air and an earth-shaking explosion erupted across the star realm.

The surrounding individuals hurriedly withdrew into the distance as they watched this big war swiftly erupt. They were afraid of being implicated.

“Hee hee, brother Gu You, let’s also act to finish off this old fellow Yao Chen!” Old demon Tian Ming loudly laughed after watching the big battle erupt in an instant.

“Aye.”

Gu You nodded in a dark manner upon hearing Tian Ming’s words. He had been planning to flatten the Falling Star Pavilion two years ago, but due to some schemes in the clan, he had no choice but to put the matters aside. Now that some of those schemes had progressed, he was finally able to find an opportunity to inform the clan and lead third Tianzun, who had only just broken through, to find old demon Tian Ming. Gu You promised to help Tian Ming eliminate the Falling Star Pavilion.

The Profound River Alliance, which had been fighting with the Falling Star Pavilion for two years, was extremely happy upon hearing that a super faction like the Hall of Souls was willing to aid them. They immediately gathered their forces and subsequently caused this scene today.

“Ha ha, it has been many years since I have fought. Even my bones are a little rusty. However, being able to use a high level Ban Sheng as a congratulatory gift for the exit of my retreat makes it really worth while.” Old demon Tian Ming laughed in a strange fashion. His foot suddenly stepped through the air as a monstrous Dou Qi swept out. His body flashed and appeared in front of Yao Lao. His white hand was like an eagle claw as it penetrated empty space and grabbed at Yao Lao’s throat.

“Hmph!”

Yao Lao let out a cold snort when he sensed old demon Tian Ming's swift and ruthless attack. He did not dodge the attack. Instead, his fist, which contained a frightening force, mercilessly attacked old demon Tian Ming's head. From the looks of it, he was planning to exchange one life for another.

"Tsk tsk, my life is much more valuable than yours..."

Old demon Tian Ming's expression changed when he saw this attack, causing him to coldly laugh. They completely had the upper hand. It was naturally impossible for him to engage in an all out fight with others. He quickly withdrew his claw and pulled back with lightning-like speed, dodging Yao Lao's punch in the process.

Yao Lao was about to give chase after his punch missed when a black fog suddenly pounced over. A miserable screech was emitted from the black fog. A black chain broke through the fog and cut the surrounding space, forming many black crack lines.

"Get lost!"

Yao Lao's expression was dark and cold. His large hand grabbed at the empty space in front of him. The space itself abruptly stilled, repelling those black chains. At the same time, his body flashed and he charged into the black fog. His fist furiously smashed toward a certain spot in the black fog.

"Bang!"

A muffled sound was immediately emitted as his punch landed. Soon after, the body of Gu You stumbled and shot out of the black fog.

Although the three of them were all high level Ban Sheng, Yao Lao possessed an advantage that an ordinary Ban Sheng did not possess since his Spiritual Strength far exceeded theirs. The benefits of one's Spiritual Strength when fighting against those of the same level would enable one to gain an advantage.

"Attack together!"

Surprise flashed across old demon Tian Ming's eyes when he saw Gu

You was forced back by Yao Lao. He immediately cried out in a deep voice.

“Aye.”

Gu You’s expression was dark as he nodded. The two of them shot out at the same time. Monstrous Dou Qi appeared like a ferocious dragon sweeping over the sky as they rushed toward Yao Lao. The large space collapsed during this frightening exchange...

While Yao Lao was holding off old demon Tian Ming and Gu You, the third Tianzun from the Hall of Souls had looked at the chaotic battles below. He was about to intervene when a seven-colored lightning suddenly struck from the sky.

“Hmph!”

This sudden attack caused the eyes of the third Tianzun to turn cold. He waved his sleeve and forcefully shattered that thunderbolt. His eyes followed the attack back to its point of origin where he saw a ten-thousand-foot-long seven-colored python. It lingered in the air as a strange pressure quietly descended.

“Seven Coloured Heaven Swallowing Python?”

A surprised expression flashed across the third Tianzun’s eyes after he saw this large python. He was just about to attack when a ten-foot-wide grayish-brown pillar explosively shot over. The scent of the lethal poison in that pillar caused him to frown. He clenched his hand and space itself was solidified, solidifying the Dou Qi pillar at the same time. He immediately flicked his finger and shattered it.

“Hiss!”

Soon after shattering the Dou Qi pillar that contained a lethal poison, a mysterious voice was suddenly transmitted from in front of him. The third Tianzun’s eyes swept over. His eyes immediately hardened when he saw a green-clothed lady floating in the air. A ten-thousand-foot-large nine-headed snake illusory figure was vaguely visible.

“Ancient Heaven Serpent?”

Seeing that enormous snake-shaped illusory figure, a solemn expression finally surged onto third Tianzun's face. Although these three women were all peak Dou Zuns, one of them was a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, another possessed a lethal Dou Qi filled with poison that even gave him a sense of danger, and the last had the Ancient Heaven Serpent. This combination caused even him to feel some pressure since he had just broken through to the Ban Sheng class...

The third Tianzun's eyes quickly turned icy-cold as a glint flashed in them. Regardless of how long it had been since he had broken through to the Ban Sheng class, he was still a genuine Ban Sheng. Even though these three women possessed extraordinary abilities, it was impossible for them to truly fight against him!

"Today, the Falling Star Pavilion will definitely be exterminated!"

The third Tianzun coldly laughed. His body flashed and he appeared in front of Qing Lin in a ghost-like fashion. Frightening Dou Qi gathered into a layer of unusual crystals. After which, a palm was slammed toward Qing Lin.

Qing Lin was startled as she sensed the speed of the third Tianzun that caught her off-guard. Light flickered in her eyes as a figure appeared in front of her.

"Bang!"

The third Tianzun's hand slammed down and crushed the expert Dou Zun under Qing Lin's control into a pile of mincemeat.

"She has the legendary Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils. No wonder she is able to control the Ancient Heaven Serpent's soul!"

The third Tianzun was a person with vast experience. He managed to identify Qing Lin's secret at a glance. He was about to attack once again when a seven-colored thunderbolt once again struck, and the Little Fairy Doctor, whose black hair had turned white, rushed over from behind. Her ferocious attack targeted the third Tianzun!

The third Tianzun coldly laughed after sensing that he had been

surrounded. The Dou Qi within his body erupted like a volcano and swept apart in front of many shocked eyes.

While an incomparably intense battle had erupted within the star realm, the mountain at the back remained as quiet as ever. The huge rock door stood quietly.

“Crack!”

This silence continued for awhile before many tiny crack lines began to spread over the mountain around the rock door. These cracks might have been tiny, but they were extremely deep. It was as though they had spread from the center of the mountain...

Following the appearance of these crack lines, there seemed to be something slowly awakening deep within the mountain.

Chapter 1438: Leaving the Retreat, Dou Sheng!

“Bang!”

Three figures crossed each other in the sky with lightning-like speed. Frightening Dou Qi ripples formed a ring shape that spread in all directions. No experts dared to step within a ten thousand meter radius. This frightening ripple could grind an elite Dou Zun into a pool of blood.

“Hmph

The human figures crossed each other and stumbled back a couple of steps. Even space itself had shaken until it collapsed and formed a large dark region wherever their feet landed.

“Tsk tsk, Yao Chen, so what if your Spiritual Strength is powerful? Do you really think that you can fight against the two of us alone?” Old demon Tian Ming stabilized his body and suppressed his somewhat churning blood. He looked at the gloomy-faced Yao Lao a short distance away and coldly laughed.

Gu You by the side also coldly laughed. He could not help but clench his hand while feeling a little shaken in his heart. He understood that if he was alone, he would not be a match for Yao Lao. The other party's Spiritual Strength far surpassed his.

“It is rumored that the fighting ability of alchemists during the ancient times was extremely great. It is likely due to their strong Spiritual Strength. It is likely this Yao Chen is already in the Heavenly State among the four great Spiritual States: Man, Soul, Heavenly, and Di. One would not be able to find many who have reached this stage even if they searched over the Central Plains.” Gu You's eyes flickered. The murderous intent in his heart also became denser. He needed to finish off this old fellow today no matter what. Otherwise, this person would likely bring disaster in the future.

“Old demon Tian Ming, don't give him any time to catch his breath. Kill

him! He won't be able to hold out for long!" Gu You's eyes were dark and cold as he cried out in a chilly voice.

"Aye."

Old demon Tian Ming nodded upon hearing this. He strangely laughed, "Tsk tsk, My heart is feeling very excited the moment I think of being able to kill a high level Ban Sheng..."

The seal formed by old demon Tian Ming's hands changed after his laughter sounded. A vast gray Dou Qi surged out from his body in all directions. Finally, it agglomerated into a thousand-foot-large illusory figure. This illusory figure did not have an actual face, but it emitted an extremely frightening aura.

"Profound Sky palm!"

Old demon Tian Ming's hand suddenly slammed towards Yao Lao. The huge illusory figure behind him also moved at the same time. The enormous palm was accompanied by a frightening wind that chilled one's soul and carried waves of sonic booms that ruthlessly shot toward Yao Lao.

Yao Lao did not dare to slight the illusory hand after sensing the frightening energy contained within it. Dou Qi quickly surged out of his body. His Dou Qi finally turned into a thousand-foot-tall fire palm that collided with the illusory palm.

"Bang!"

Both palms collided and a rumbling thunder-like explosion immediately resonated across the sky. A terrifying Dou Qi storm swept apart from the point of contact. It shattered a mountain by the side into dust that scattered apart.

This Dou Qi storm erupted and spread. Old demon Tian Ming in the sky was also struck by it. He rapidly staggered back and his aura became slightly sluggish. His originally pale face had become even paler.

Although old demon Tian Ming suffered a little, Yao Lao did not have an easy time. The blood and Qi within his body churned from the impact, but

he had just suppressed it with much difficulty when a black figure was suddenly magnified in his eyes. A sharp, dark, and cold palm wind once again surged over, forcing him to have no choice but to receive it again.

“Bang!”

Even with Yao Lao’s great strength, experiencing another head-on clash with Gu You caused him to feel a sweetness in his throat, but he forcefully managed to swallow the blood. The three of them were at the same level, and it was obvious that Yao Lao was no match against these two together.

“Hiss!”

While Yao Lao suppressed some injuries that had appeared within his body, a snake’s cry that contained an immense pain suddenly erupted from the distant sky. He hurriedly turned his head, only to see Cai Lin’s Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python body was sent flying by a palm from the third Tianzun. The frightening force of an elite Ban Sheng had shattered the tough scales on the body of the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python. Blood scattered down from the sky like a storm.

“Cai Lin!”

The Little Fairy Doctor’s expression altered slightly after seeing Cai Lin be injured by the third Tianzun. Her bright eyes furiously glared at the dark and dense face of the third Tianzun. Her delicate body moved and rushed behind him. She moved her palm and a fist-sized grayish-brown bead appeared in her hand.

“Woeful Poison Calamity!”

A cold glint flashed across the Little Fairy Doctor’s bright eyes. A thumb-sized grayish-brown liquid suddenly seeped out of the Poison Pill in her hand. Waves of white fog erupted from that space the moment the liquid appeared, and it shot toward the third Tianzun.

“Bang!”

With the Little Fairy Doctor’s speed, she was unable to escape the third Tianzun’s detection. A black figure flashed in front of her when the grayish-brown liquid shot out. He turned around and waved his sleeve. It

swung into the Little Fairy Doctor's delicate body. This weak sleeve appeared as hard as metal. It caused the Little Fairy Doctor to spit out a mouthful of blood as her delicate body flew backwards.

“Chi chi!”

Although she was blasted backwards, the grayish-brown liquid still landed on the third Tianzun's robes. His robes immediately turned into ashes, and some poison liquid landed on his arm like maggots in one's bones. That portion of his flesh was quickly corroded.

The third Tianzun's expression changed when he saw that the poisonous liquid was so lethal that even his Dou Qi could not block it, but he was a ruthless individual. His hand was like a blade as it swiftly cut his arm. The large portion of his flesh with poison adhering to it was cut away, revealing some dense-white bones.

“You can be considered to have some ability to be able to cause me to cut off my own flesh. However, you will have to compensate me with your life!”

The third Tianzun endured the intense pain on his arm. He glanced at the Little Fairy Doctor, who was flying backwards, with a ruthless expression. His body moved, and he was just about to give chase when a green figure swiftly rushed over. A powerful Dou Qi surged and blocked him.

“An insignificant and futile effort!”

The third Tianzun coldly laughed after seeing Qing Lin blocking him. He was not afraid even when the three of them attacked together. Even less needed to be said with Qing Lin alone. Although the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils were powerful, these things were simply unorthodox methods in the face of absolute strength!

“Bang bang bang bang!”

Qing Lin could only bitterly endure the third Tianzun's incomparably ferocious attack, but it was clear that she had fallen to a disadvantage. If not for the help from the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils, she

would have already been seriously injured by the third Tianzun. Even though she hadn't been seriously injured yet, she would likely be defeated soon...

The entire star realm had all fallen into chaotic and intense battles. However, the main stages was still Yao Lao's battle and the third Tianzun's fight. Everyone understood that if these elite Ban Sheng were to be freed from their fights, it would be a fatal blow for the other party's expert. Moreover... from the looks of the present situation, Yao Lao, Cai Lin, and the others had clearly fallen into a disadvantage...

"Ha ha, Yao Chen, are you still going to continue to bitterly struggle?"

Gu You and old demon Tian Ming continued to press Yao Lao in the sky. After being entangled in a battle with these two, Yao Lao had gradually entered a tired state. His attacks and defenses were inferior to what they had been before. Yao Lao was at a disadvantage in a prolonged battle with these two.

Faced with the strange laughter of old demon Tian Ming, Yao Lao's expression became dark and solemn. However, he did not dare to split his attention to retort.

"Bang!"

Just when Yao Lao had focused his attention to deal with the battle, muffled sound suddenly exploded in the distant sky. From the corner of his eyes, Yao Lao saw that Qing Lin was finally no match for the third Tianzun. Her enemy had targeted her opening. A fist flew and even the Heaven Serpent illusory figure behind her was forcefully scattered.

"Tsk tsk, getting distracted in battle is not good!"

This scene caused Yao Lao's heart to feel chilled. His actions slowed for an instant. Immediately, a ghost-like figure appeared behind him and a palm was violently thrown. It firmly landed on Yao Lao's back.

"Grug!"

This sudden sneak attack caused half of Yao Lao's body to become numb. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. His body descended and

finally smashed into the square. Many large crack lines spread and finally covered half of the mountain.

The hearts of many Falling Star Pavilion experts sank upon seeing Yao Lao fall. Yao Lao was the strongest person in the Falling Star Pavilion. If he was defeated, the morale of the Falling Star Pavilion would definitely take a beating.

“Members of the Falling Star Pavilion, Yao Chen has already been defeated. If you still insist on this stubborn resistance, this elderly-self does not mind killing you all!”

After defeating Yao Lao, old demon Tian Ming stepped through empty air and swept his sinister gaze over the star realm. A cold cry that was filled with a murderous aura resounded beside everyone’s ear.

Everyone in the Falling Star Pavilion was stunned after hearing this cold cry from old demon Tian Ming. Most of the experts in the Falling Star Pavilion revealed gloomy and hopeless faces...

Those experts, who had come to watch the battle, felt some sadness in their hearts. It seemed that this Falling Star Pavilion, which had been grand for a short while, was about to be destroyed by the hands of the Profound River Alliance and the Hall of Souls...

Old demon Tian Ming smiled in a pleased manner after sensing that the star realm had become much quieter. After which, he waved his hand. He looked at the pale-faced Yao Lao struggling to stand and coldly said, “Yao Chen, remember, your fate today is entirely your own fault. You chose to swallow a bitter pill instead of taking the easy road!”

Yao Lao wiped the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. His eyes were ferocious as they stared at old demon Tian Ming. A madness gradually appeared within his eyes

“Kill him! Otherwise, the situation might change if we tarry!”

Old demon Tian Ming knit his brows as he observed the expression in Yao Lao’s eyes. He looked at Gu You before suggesting in a deep voice.

“Alright.” Gu You also nodded.

“Bang!”

While old demon Tian Ming and Gu You were preparing to launch a killing attack to completely finish Yao Lao off, the entire Star Realm suddenly began to tremble. Then, all the mountains began to wildly shake, appearing as though an earthquake had struck.

“What is happening?”

This sudden unexpected change caused old demon Tian Ming and Gu You’s expression to change as they asked a question.

“Bang!”

A green mountain deep within the star realm suddenly exploded after their questions sounded. The enormous mountain turned into rock fragments in front of many stunned eyes. At the same time, a monstrous flame, which appeared like a flame that could destroy the world, swept out of the deep mountains. Finally, it turned into a rolling fire wave that swiftly surged toward this part of the sky.

The sea of flames surged over and a familiar cold cry suddenly reverberated over the star realm!

“Today, anyone in the star realm who does not belong to my pavilion—will die!”

A dense pressurizing aura spread with lightning-like speed as this dangerous cry roared across the land!

Upon sensing this monstrous aura that contained a great pressure, old demon Tian Ming and Gu You, who were suspended in the sky, instantly stilled. A rich shock surged onto their faces. Their sharp cries of disbelief appeared in the sky.

“Dou Sheng? How is that possible?”

Chapter 1439: Angry Buddha

Reincarnation

The sea of fire surged over the star realm in all directions in front of a countless number of shocked eyes. Finally, the fire gathered in the sky above the battlegrounds. Flames churned and slowly separated into a fire path. A black-robed figure stepped through the fire wave using the fire path. That figure slowly appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

"Xiao Yan?"

"Junior pavilion chief? Junior pavilion chief has exited his retreat!"

Many exclamations that contained various emotions sounded within the Star Realm as everyone looked at this familiar figure. Those from the Falling Star Pavilion were filled with a wild joy while those from the Profound River Alliance were shocked...

"How is this possible? This brat was only at the peak of the Dou Zun class two years ago. How is it possible for him to breakthrough to a Dou Sheng? Moreover, he is a genuine Dou Sheng!" Gu You looked at the young figure walking through the wave of fire in disbelief. He roared across the sky in a somewhat crazy voice. This scene had an overly terrifying impact on him.

"He is that Xiao Yan? Didn't those damn bastards say that he is not a threat? What happened?" The face of old demon Tian Ming by the side involuntarily twitched as he yelled.

"It's the Bodhisattva Heart! This brat obtained the Bodhisattva Heart!"

Gu You's eyes wildly flickered. He seemed to have recalled something a moment later. His teeth were clenched as he said, "No wonder, no wonder this brat seemed to have completely vanished during these two years. He was in a retreat to breakthrough to the Dou Sheng class!"

All fights within the star realm halted at this moment. Many excited and terrified eyes locked onto the human figure walking out of the sea of flames. The terrifying pressure that was emitted caused even an elite Dou

Zun's soul to tremble. This pressure was many times stronger than the pressure generated by a high level Ban Sheng like Gu You!

The sea of flames spread. Xiao Yan's body stood in the air in front of countless pairs of shocked eyes. He studied the star realm, which was covered with signs of battles. Murderous intent wildly surged within his black eyes.

"Chi!"

Xiao Yan's body flashed. The next time he appeared, he was barely above the enormous square. He landed in a deep pit and appeared beside Yao Lao, who was covered in blood. Both of his eyes strangely became extremely calm as he looked at Yao Lao's miserable appearance. Only those familiar with Xiao Yan were aware that this was his most frightening state of mind.

"Cough, cough... ha ha, little fellow, you have finally left your retreat. If you had been a little later, you would have had to bury these old bones of mine." Yao Lao's eyes erupted with great joy after seeing Xiao Yan appear beside him. He spat out a mouthful of fresh blood and loudly laughed.

"Teacher, sorry... leave everything to me."

Xiao Yan was quiet. He softly uttered these words before lifting up the seriously injured Yao Lao. After which, Xiao Yan rushed out of the large pit and placed him on a stone platform. He swept his eyes over and a couple of Falling Star Pavilion Elders hurried over to take care of Yao Lao.

"Cai Lin and the others are also injured." Yao Lao rubbed the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth as he informed Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan nodded. His hand grabbed toward empty space and three figures flew over under his control. They landed on the stone platform beside Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan looked at the blood that hung on the corner of Cai Lin's, the Little Fairy Doctor's and Qing Lin's mouths. After which he focused on Cai Lin. Her cold bewitching face was pale. Dense blood dyed her clothes until it became sticky.

Xiao Yan pulled out a large black robe from his Storage Ring and used it to cover Cai Lin's body. He did not utter a single word as he took out a bottle of medicinal pills and handed it to the Little Fairy Doctor, who was still conscious. She received the bottle and softly said, "This was done by the third Tianzun. That person is an initial level Ban Sheng."

"Aye."

Xiao Yan glanced at the Little Fairy Doctor and smiled. However, this smile was ferocious and sinister.

"Be careful."

Cai Lin spoke with an extremely weak voice when Xiao Yan turned around. She was unable to see through Xiao Yan's strength, but she knew the other party had three Ban Shengs. At this moment, Yao Lao had been seriously injured and was unable to join the battle. Xiao Yan's strength might have soared, but it would be quite difficult for him to come out victorious.

"Rest well. There is no need to worry about anything else."

Xiao Yan smiled and comforted her. After which, his eyes shifted to the surrounding Falling Star Pavilion Elders. There were quite a number of unfamiliar faces among them. These people had likely joined the Falling Star Pavilion while he was still in his retreat. Faced with Xiao Yan's gaze, these extremely arrogant Elders hurriedly lowered their eyes out of respect. The frightening aura that vaguely seeped out of Xiao Yan's body had caused even their legs to become feeble.

"Take care of them. There is no need for all of you to fight..."

"Understood, junior pavilion chief."

The many Falling Star Pavilion experts respectfully replied after hearing this command.

After issuing some instructions, Xiao Yan finally lifted his head. His eyes looked to the sky. Gu You, old demon Tian Ming, and the third Tianzun from the Hall of Souls had gathered together at that spot. Their eyes were cautiously studying him.

The faces of the three of them were a little stiff as they watched Xiao Yan look over with a calm expression in his eyes. They had not expected the situation to change like this. With their senses, they were naturally able to sense Xiao Yan's current strength.

One star Dou Sheng!

He was not a Ban Sheng! He was a genuine Dou Sheng!

There was only a one word difference between a Ban Sheng and a Dou Sheng, but there was a relatively frightening gap between the two. Although an elite Ban Sheng could also be called a Dou Sheng since they possessed a strength that far surpassed that of an elite peak Dou Zun, they could only be strictly described as a 'fake Sheng.' Only when one truly reached the one star level could one be called a genuine Dou Sheng!

The Ban Sheng class was separated into the initial, intermediate, and high levels. These levels appeared small, but it was difficult if one wished to leap across them. For example, it had been decades since Gu You had advanced to the Ban Sheng class, yet he had only become a high level Ban Sheng. Old demon Tian Ming had remained at the high level Ban Sheng for an even longer period of time, but he still failed to reach a one star Dou Sheng. Thus, it was possible to tell just how great of a gap there was between a one star Dou Sheng and a high level Ban Sheng.

Even though the three of them looked calm, they involuntarily felt a great storm appear within their hearts after processing that Xiao Yan had left the Dou Zun class, leaped over the Ban Sheng levels, and reached a one star Dou Sheng within a short two years.

"The scenery of the star realm is nice. This is not a bad place to be buried."

Xiao Yan looked at those three. His body moved as he appeared a short distance away from them as he spoke in a faint voice.

"Xiao Yan, you should not act arrogantly. So what if you are a one star Dou Sheng? Do you not believe that I will call people from within the clan to come out and finish you off?" Gu You's expression was dark and cold as he cried out. Despite his strong front, Gu You's heart had also began to

tremble. An elite Dou Sheng was considered the top within the Hun clan. One was usually unable to even see those old fellows. Other than the clan head's personal summons, they would ignore anyone else. They were not people that Gu You could simply summon as he pleased.

Xiao Yan thought about his words before nodding. He waved his sleeve and a frightening ripple spread out. In the blink of an eye, the space within the star realm became distorted and it appeared as though no spatial ripple could be emitted. These people would fail to escape even if they were to use a spatial scroll.

Gu You's expression turned even blacker after seeing that his words had ended up causing Xiao Yan to lock space itself. He involuntarily felt the impulse to slap himself.

"What are you looking at? Do you think that he will easily let us off today? Although he is a one star Dou Sheng, his foundation has yet to stabilize. He will not be able to do anything to us if we cooperate!" Gu You forcefully suppressed the impulse within his heart. He saw the furious eyes of old demon Tian Ming by the side and involuntarily cursed.

Old demon Tian Ming was filled with a fury after being chided by Gu You. If Gu You had not reassured him that nothing would go wrong, he would not have decided to attack the Falling Star Pavilion. In the end, the 'nothing would go wrong' had evolved into this situation. If he wasn't a somber person, he would have involuntarily started furiously cursing.

Although old demon Tian Ming was filled with fury, he also understood his current situation. The three of them might still have a chance to survive if they worked together. They would truly end up dying if they separated.

"Let's fight him together!"

Old demon Tian Ming spoke in a gloomy manner. He did not say anything more as his feet stepped through empty air and a monstrous Dou Qi surged. A ten-thousand-foot-large illusory figure formed behind him. At the same time, Gu You and the third Tianzun began to circulate their Dou Qi. In an instant, a wild wind rose in the sky as dark clouds

churned. It appeared as though a big storm was imminent.

Xiao Yan watched these three individuals join hands. His black eyes appeared completely calm, not a ripple within them, but there was a chill that could freeze one's soul slowly surging deep within his eyes.

“Profound Sky Blood Palm!”

“Ten Thousand Soul Heaven Lock!”

The Gu You's aura wildly surged along with the other two. In the end, they furiously roared with bright-red faces. Three winds that contained extremely fright sharp energy wind instantly shattered this empty space. They began like three furious dragons that roared wildly at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's black eyes watched the frightening attacks that those three had used all their strength to unleash. He slowly lifted his hand. There was a strange expression within his eyes.

“This is something that I came to comprehend while breaking through to the Dou Sheng class. Today, I will offer the three of you as sacrifices to it!”

Four types of flames suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's hand after his indifferent voice sounded. They began to rotate in a crazy manner. Within the blink of an eye, they had turned into a four coloured thousand feet large strange ring. The ring continued to rotate. The interior of the ring was black. This kind of black was even purer than the spatial black holes...

It was a kind of reincarnation feeling!

The ring was formed in Xiao Yan's palm. Subsequently, it was pushed downwards and gently collided with the full force attacks by Gu You's group.

“This attack is called Angry Buddha Reincarnation!”

Chapter 1440: Massacre

The enormous circular plate of black that was surrounded by fire emitted a reincarnation feeling as it collided with the frightening energy from Gu You's three-man team in front of countless pairs of eyes!

“Chi!”

Both parties collided. The frightening collusion made it seem as though meteorites had collided, but the surprising thing was that an earth-shaking explosion did not occur. The three energy attacks that were a couple thousand feet across suddenly split apart in front of many shocked eyes. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though i've had met a searing flame and swiftly melted

That slowly rotating black plate seemed to show signs of separating air itself!

“Ka ka ka!”

The enormous energy attack swiftly scattered. Within a short instant, it had turned into nothing. On the other hand, that enormous black plate surrounded by fire continued to float and slowly rotate in the sky...

“What is this Dou Skill?”

Shock and disbelief surged into Gu You's group's eyes as they watched their attacks disintegrate before they could even touch the plate. The three of them combined might not be able to defeat Xiao Yan's one star Dou Sheng strength, but they should be able to do something. That strange black fire ring was really too terrifying.

“Using Heavenly Flames to create a new Dou Skill. This little fellow constantly surprises people...”

Shock flashed over Yao Lao's face as he studied the slowly rotating fire ring with its black center from the ground. He could sense a frightening feeling from the darkness at the middle of the fire plate. If a person were to fall into it, that person's very soul would be annihilated. From a certain point of view, this was true destruction.

“This person is too strong, let’s go!”

Gu You’s face twitched as he stared at Xiao Yan in the distant. Xiao Yan was staring back with cold eyes while his hands were clasped behind him. After this single exchange, Gu You’s group understood that they were no match for Xiao Yan.

Gu You swiftly turned around after he spoke. His body turned into a ray of light that hurried toward the exit of the star realm. Old demon Tian Ming and the third Tianzun of the Hall of Souls hurriedly followed behind him.

Those experts from the Profound River Alliance were traumatized after seeing the three of them turn around and flee. They hurriedly did the same as they tried to flee from the star realm like homeless strays.

“Rotate!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes were indifferent when he saw this large group of figures attempt to flee. His voice was slowly emitted from his mouth.

The enormous black plate in the sky suddenly shot out a black pillar of light after Xiao Yan uttered a command. This pillar quietly merged with space and caught up to Gu You’s group.

“Ah!”

Some unlucky fellows from the Profound River Alliance were pulled into the pillar. They were shocked to discover that their bodies had begun to swiftly disintegrate within this light pillar. They hurriedly unleashed their Dou Qi, but the shock in their eyes became even richer when their Dou Qi appeared. They had discovered that even the Dou Qi within their bodies had begun to slowly disintegrate into nothing after meeting the black light. Miserable screeches echoed across the star realm.

“Bastard, just what is this thing?”

Gu You and the other two were encased in their monstrous Dou Qi. Their eyes were shocked and furious as they looked at the surrounding black light. The Dou Qi within their bodies was vast and powerful, allowing them to barely resist the light. However, at the rate their Dou Qi

was disintegrating, they would sooner or later disintegrate into nothing like the others.

“Quick, escape this light pillar!”

Old demon Tian Ming let out a low roar. There was a horror within his voice. It was the first time that he had sensed death after so many years. Moreover, this was the first time he had felt this after having broken through the Ban Sheng class.

There was no need for old demon Tian Ming’s reminder. Upon sensing their Dou Qi rapidly disintegrate in that black light pillar, Gu You and the third Tianzun immediately revealed drastic changes in their expressions. They unleashed their speed to their limits and hurried out of the light pillar.

“Can you escape?”

Xiao Yan shook his head after seeing the three of them try to escape. His hand suddenly clenched in the direction of Gu You’s group and space itself instantly solidified. The solidified space appeared like tough prison walls as they locked everyone within the black light pillar. Xiao Yan had frequently experienced stronger experts use this method to deal with him in the past. Now that his strength had soared to a one star Dou Sheng, he was finally able to experience the great joy of forming a prison by simply raising a hand.

“Bang bang bang!”

Gu You’s group crazily attacked the solidified space, but their respective strengths were far inferior to Xiao Yan’s might. It was easier said than done when it came to breaking the space that Xiao Yan had solidified. Moreover, the black light pillar continued to disintegrate the Dou Qi within their bodies, causing their attacks to weaken...

Everyone within the star realm watched the experts from the Profound River Alliance be restrained by Xiao Yan within the black light pillar. Regardless of how these people struggled, they could only await death. The hearts of those observers involuntarily chilled when they saw Xiao Yan’s ruthless methods. They felt glad that they were on Xiao Yan’s side.

“Ah ah!”

Sharp miserable screams continued to be emitted from the light pillar. Within a short three minutes, everyone in the light pillar other than Gu You and the other two Ban Shengs had disintegrated into nothing. Even their souls had been destroyed by that black light.

“Xiao Yan, let me off and the Profound Sky Sect will be a subordinate faction of the Falling Star Pavilion in the future!”

Old demon Tian Ming was terrified. His crazy attacks remained futile as the Dou Qi in his body weakened. He faced the sky and roared loudly at Xiao Yan.

“There is no need. The Profound Sky Sect will cease to exist!”

Xiao Yan’s expression remained indifferent as old demon Tian Ming attempted to surrender. He slowly shook his head and softly added, “I said the star realm is not a bad place to be buried.”

“Little bastard. The old me will not hold back today!”

Old demon Tian Ming’s eyes immediately turned blood-red after seeing that even surrendering was useless. Many blood pillars suddenly spluttered from his pores as his body swiftly swelled at this moment.

“This lunatic!”

Gu You by the side had a change in expression upon seeing these blood pillars. He hurriedly pulled back with the third Tianzun.

“Bang!”

Old demon Tian Ming’s body swiftly swelled in front of many stunned eyes. An instant later, it emitted a ‘bang’ and violently exploded like a barrel of explosives. A frightening energy storm quickly swept apart and shattered the solidified space around him.

Xiao Yan looked at the spreading energy storm in a cold and indifferent manner. The seal formed by his hands changed and the black plate surrounded by a ring of fire emitted a terrifying suction force. It devoured the entire energy storm.

“Swish!”

An extremely dim light suddenly shot out the moment the energy storm disappeared, but it did not flee through the exit of the star realm. Instead, it secretly hurried toward a disciple of the Falling Star Pavilion.

“This trick is useless against me.”

Space suddenly stilled when this light was about to enter the body of a Falling Star Pavilion disciple. A cold voice was transmitted down at the same time.

A fist-sized black light pillar separated from the black plate and landed on that dim light. A hopeless and miserable screech was emitted from the light. That miserable screech disappeared as a cold sweat covered the Falling Star Pavilion disciple’s head.

The moment that dim light disintegrated, everyone understood that a high level Ban Sheng had died...

“Chi!”

Two rays of light with lightning-like speed suddenly rushed out of the black light pillar while the dim light disappeared. Those lights were Gu You and the third Tianzun. They had borrowed old demon Tian Ming’s strength to charge out.

“Stay behind!”

A coldness flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes when he saw them flee. His body moved and he appeared in front of them. Two fists were gently thrown out.

However, the weak movements caused Gu You’s and the Third Tianzun’s faces to be filled with shock because they had discovered that their bodies could not move.

A savage expression flashed through Gu You’s eyes as he watched the hand rapidly magnify in his eyes. He suddenly grabbed the third Tianzun beside him and pushed him forward. His body used the force of the push to pull back...

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's fist gently landed on the third Tianzun's body. The third Tianzun's body turned bright-red upon contact. An extremely frightening heat spread over his body, causing him to wildly roar, but this roar had just sounded when flames sputtered out of all his holes. The third Tianzun's body swiftly turned into ashes because of this high temperature...

Gu You felt a chill surge from his feet to his head after seeing how terrifying Xiao Yan's punch was. Xiao Yan's calm face appeared even more horrifying than a demon at this moment.

“It is dangerous to allow a tiger to grow! If I had known that this day would have come, I would have requested to head here and eliminate this brat!”

Gu You felt a terrible regret in his heart. A couple of years ago, he had the opportunity to head over and capture Xiao Yan, but he had felt that Xiao Yan was too weak at that time, so he informed someone else to handle it. How could he have known that this change of hands would end up causing him to throw his life away...

“You should accompany him!”

Xiao Yan's eyes were calm as he observed Gu You. His body flashed, and he appeared in front of Gu You. After which, he reached out.

Gu You felt his entire body turn icy-cold as Xiao Yan extended his long pale hand.

“Sizzle!”

Xiao Yan's hand was extremely quick, but it was just about to land on Gu You when the space beside Gu You violently distorted. A shriveled and elderly-demon-god-like arm was extended from the distorted space with lightning-like speed!

“A Dou Sheng from the Hall of Souls? Is he finally going to reveal himself?”

Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly shrank when that black arm extended!

Chapter 1441: Hun clan Dou Sheng

A dark-black arm was extended from the spatial crack. This arm was extremely shriveled and looked as though a layer of black skin had been wrapped around some bones. That dry skin vaguely revealed some strange lines that emitted a black aura...

The appearance of this arm seemed to have caused the sky to become much dimmer. An unusual suction force spread from the arm's hand that seemed like it could suck one's soul into it.

Xiao Yan's expression had become grave the moment this black arm appeared. A thought flashed through his heart and the black plate surrounded by a ring of fire, floating a short distance away, suddenly emitted a 'swoosh' sound as it rushed over. It shrank to the size of a palm that adhered to his fist before he violently swung it forward.

"Bang!"

The black plate surrounded by a ring of fire heavily collided with the dark-black hand. A dense black light immediately shot out and wrapped around then arm.

"Sizzle sizzle!"

The owner of the shriveled arm was quite cautious as this black light ray shot out. The black lines on the skin of the arm hurriedly wiggled. They appeared like a waking poisonous snake before they rushed out to deal with the black light ray. After which, the two of them ruthlessly collided and quietly annihilated each other...

"Clang!"

After the two attacks annihilated each other, the black arm was suddenly extended and forced that black plate back. It then grabbed Gu You. The spatial crack quickly expanded and a suction force surged from it. It was quickly sucking Gu You in.

"You wish to leave?"

Xiao Yan's eyes were slightly cold after seeing Gu You be pulled away.

Although he did not understand why this Hall of Souls Dou Sheng refused to show himself, he did not wish to allow this person to successfully rescue Gu You, so Xiao Yan took a couple of steps forward and pressed his finger on Gu You's body with lightning-like speed. Gu You's skin ended up being blasted apart. The powerful Dou Qi covering the surface of his body did not manage to hinder this sharp hot wind.

“Ah!”

Gu You let out a miserable screech after Xiao Yan created a couple of bloody holes in his body. His face was ashen.

“Stay here!”

Xiao Yan coldly laughed as Gu You let out a miserable cry. He swung his finger toward Gu You's forehead like a thunderbolt. If he struck Gu You, that frightening force would pop Gu You like a watermelon that had smashed against the ground.

“Hmph, you of the younger generation are really going overboard!”

A elderly cry finally reverberated from the dark-black spatial crack as Xiao Yan attempted this killing blows. The black arm tighten its grip on Gu You's shoulder and swiftly pulled him into the crack. At the same time, that mysterious Dou Sheng extended a black finger that collided violently with Xiao Yan's finger.

“Bang bang bang!”

A frightening storm rippled from the point of contact as the two fingers collided. The empty space within a thousand feet was shaken until it crumbled!

“Bam bam!”

Xiao Yan ended up being forced back a couple of steps after the two fingers clashed. His eyes were ice-cold as he looked at the dense-black hand. A moment later, that black hand became purple-red, likely as a result of the Heavenly Flame.

“Little fellow, you should not feel pleased. My Hun clan has made a

mistake by allowing you to become this strong, but do not think that my Hun clan is afraid of you just because you have reached the Dou Sheng class. If you wish to rescue your father Xiao Zhan, then you should head to the Hun realm. The old me awaits you!” Black air lingered around the black hand as it quickly withdrew into the spatial crack. At the same time, a dark elderly voice was transmitted into the star realm.

“Rest assured. I will head to the Hun realm sooner or later!”

Xiao Yan looked at the dark-black spatial crack and coldly laughed. He did not recklessly charge into the crack. No one doubted just how powerful the Hun clan was. He might have reached the Dou Sheng class, but it did not mean that he could act fearless. Back then, his ancestor Xiao Xuan had been a peak Dou Sheng, but he still ended up defeated by a group from the Hall of Souls. Even less needed to be said about Xiao Yan, who was only at the one star Dou Sheng. Of course, he might be afraid in his heart, but he would not act weaker than the other party. He did not lose this verbal engagement.

“How arrogant. If something wasn’t restricting me, this elderly-self would have appeared and killed you today to avoid any future trouble...” The person in the spacial crack was clearly furious because of Xiao Yan’s cold laughter. He ceased speaking as a black air surged from the spatial crack line. After which, the crack line rapidly shrank in front of many people’s eyes. It eventually disappeared.

“Xiao Yan, regardless of how you struggle, you will eventually end up a prisoner of my Hun clan. That was the fate of your ancestor. You will not be able to escape!”

A vague voice passed through the closing space and was slowly transmitted into Xiao Yan’s ears just as the spatial crack disappeared.

Xiao Yan’s expression was cold and indifferent as he stared at the spot where the spatial crack had vanished. His eyes flickered. The Hun clan’s experts were indeed strange and unpredictable. The space of the star realm had been locked by him earlier. Unexpectedly, it had still been penetrated by that Hun clan Dou Sheng, who ended up rescuing Gu You.

“That person earlier was likely an existence at the peak of the one star Dou Sheng class. I wonder if he is the so-called First Tianzun...” Xiao Yan pondered the thought. At this moment, he was only at the initial level of a one star Dou Sheng. He was still much weaker when compared to that person earlier, but with the help of his Heavenly Flame’s strength, Xiao Yan would not be afraid of him even if they were to fight.

“Now that I have broken through to the Dou Sheng class, the Hun clan will not ignore me like they did in the past. If they really want to perform some tricks, they will dispatch a true expert.” Xiao Yan’s eyes flashed. His heart also became a little more cautious. He guessed that a truly intense battle would erupt the next time he would meet the people from the Hun clan.

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan softly exhaled in his heart. He turned around and looked at the Falling Star Pavilion disciples and Elders. At this moment, all of them had been shaken by the frightening battle from earlier to the point of being completely silent.

“All Elders will return to your duties. Clean up this mess. Those with injuries should swiftly recuperate. All disciples should continue your activities as usual...” Xiao Yan looked over the entire star realm from high above. His faint voice appeared in everyone’s ears.

“Understood!”

Everyone hurriedly and respectfully cried out after hearing these orders. After this battle, Xiao Yan’s reputation within the Falling Star Pavilion had undoubtedly reached a peak. A true Dou Sheng’s strength was enough to make everyone present willingly submit.

Xiao Yan moved after seeing the separating human traffic. He once again appeared on the square. At this moment, the expressions of Yao Lao, Cai Lin, and the others were much better, likely because of the medicinal pills.

“Teacher, Cai Lin, are you alright?” Xiao Yan quickly stepped forward and asked.

“Ha ha, I’m fine...” Yao Lao waved his hand. His eyes were pleased as they swept over Xiao Yan. A smile that could not be hidden was present on his face.

“The current you has finally surpassed your teacher...” Yao Lao softly sighed in an emotional manner. When he had first met Xiao Yan, Xiao Yan was merely the trash of a humiliated clan. Over these years, that youth from back then had relied on a shocking perseverance to slowly arrive at this point. Only the youth himself was aware of the pressure and bitterness that he had experienced along the way.

Time flies and that tender eagle had finally soared to the sky. At this moment, Xiao Yan had finally stepped onto the peak of this Dou Qi continent!

A giant and an alchemist guru...

The achievements of this youth, who had been described as trash back then, would cause the most perfect genius to pale.

“The person who had intervened earlier should be a Hall of Souls Dou Sheng, right?” Yao Lao lifted his head and asked.

“That’s right, he is very strong, but he seemed to be worried about something and did not dare to appear.” Xiao Yan nodded and replied in a somewhat uncertain voice.

Yao Lao full of doubt. If that Hun clan Dou Sheng attacked earlier, Xiao Yan would have ended up in a bitter fight, but the surprising thing was that the Dou Sheng only stubbornly rescue Gu You. He had refused to reveal himself regardless of how Xiao Yan provoked him...

“It is likely that that person is restrained by something...” Yao Lao could only say this after giving it some thought.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded, but he did not remain entangled by this topic. He softly said, “Let’s return to the hall first. After that, please tell me about what has occurred during these two years...”

“Aye.”

Yao Lao nodded. He stood up with Xiao Yan supporting his arm. After which, the group swiftly hurried to the main hall of the Falling Star Pavilion.

Yao Lao, Xiao Yan, and the rest sat around the large main hall. After which, Xiao Yan quietly listened to the Little Fairy Doctor and the rest describe what had happened during these two years.

“Profound River Alliance, huh...”

A chill flashed across Xiao Yan’s face after he heard that the Profound River Alliance had been formed by the Profound Sky Sect and some other factions.

“Today, old demon Tian Ming has been killed by your hands. Moreover, a large number of experts from the Profound River Alliance died here, so they will not be a threat in the future, but we will appear too weak if we do not seek revenge. Therefore, I will personally lead our people to destroy them once the mess in the star realm has been cleaned up. None of the factions that joined the Profound River Alliance will be let off!” A cold glint flashed through Yao Lao’s eyes. If Xiao Yan had not exited his retreat in time, the Falling Star Pavilion would have been destroyed by the Profound River Alliance.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. His finger gently knocked on the table. A moment later, he slowly said, “The Profound River Alliance is already an insignificant threat. However, with the strength of our Falling Star Pavilion, we are still unable to fight the Hall of Souls. It looks like we need to take a hint from the Profound Sky Sect and establish a truly large alliance!”

Chapter 1442: The Secret of Each Sect

“Alliance?”

Yao Lao and the rest were startled upon hearing this word. They immediately contemplated the idea.

“Forget about the Hun clan. Just the strength of the Hall of Souls is stronger than our Falling Star Pavilion. Our Falling Star Pavilion is completely at odds with them. It is impossible to engage in an all out war with them.” Xiao Yan nodded as he softly explained. “With just the strength of our Falling Star Pavilion, we have a very high chance of being defeated when the time comes. Hence, we must seek allies if we wish to fight the Hall of Souls.”

“This will likely not be easy. The Hall of Souls is too powerful. Who else other than us will oppose them?” Cai Lin knit her brows and asked.

“It is precisely because the Hall of Souls is too powerful that we have a chance...” Xiao Yan smiled and replied. “Those fellows have done many things that have infuriated others in order to collect souls. An example is the Pill Tower. They hate the Hall of Souls to their very bones. If they were not afraid of the strength of the Hall of Souls, they would have already gathered people to fight it.”

The Hall of Souls loved to gather powerful souls. Those with powerful souls were mostly alchemists. An unknown number of alchemists had been attacked by the Hall of Souls during these years. The Pill Tower was aware of these attacks, but they simply had to endure them.

“The strength of the Hall of Souls is indeed quite strong. However, the three giant heads of the Pill Tower are only peak Dou Zuns, right? This kind of strength does not pose much of a threat to the Hall of Soul.” The Little Fairy Doctor spoke with some hesitation.

“This is only the outer strength of the Pill Tower. If it only had this small might, how could the Pill Tower be the holy grounds in the hearts of many alchemists? How could it stand equally with the Hall of Souls?” Yao Lao suddenly shook his head and slowly questioned. He naturally boasted a

deep understanding of the Pill Tower.

“Moreover, while Xiao Yan had spent two years in his retreat, that old fellow, Xuan Kong Zi, finally advanced to the Ban Sheng class. Although he is only an initial level Ban Sheng, his strength has soared...”

“Oh? Elder Xuan Kong Zi has advanced to the Ban Sheng class?” Xiao Yan was a little surprised upon hearing this news. He mused for a moment before suddenly asking, “I seemed to have heard elder Xuan Kong Zi mention that the three great heads of the Pill Tower had once exchanged blows with the chief of the Hall of Souls?”

If it was in the past when Xiao Yan did not understand the Hall of Souls, he might have believed these words. Now, he doubted this claim. Just the second Tianzun of the Hall of Souls had reached the strength of a high level Ban Sheng. The mysterious and unfathomable chief of the Hall of Souls was likely even stronger than Gu You. How could Xuan Kong Zi and the two other elders deal with this kind of strength?

“Ha ha, that is indeed true, but they did not fight the true body of the Hall of Souls’ chief. Instead, it was only a part of his soul that was possessing a Hall of Souls expert. Even though he was possessing an expert’s body, those three fellows had ended up miserably defeated... do not mention this matter in front of the three of them. Otherwise, they might end up feeling embarrassed.” Yao Lao involuntarily laughed as he spoke.

Yao Lao looked at the Little Fairy Doctor and the rest after his laughter ceased. He said, “An ordinary person only knows about the Pill Tower. That ordinary person would not know about the Small Pill Tower inside the Pill Tower.”

“Small Pill Tower?”

Upon hearing these words, the Little Fairy Doctor’s group and Xiao Yan were stunned. This was the first time that they had heard about the so-called “Small Pill Tower”.

“There are not many people who can enter this Small Pill Tower. The old Xiao Yan might barely meet the requirements...” Yao Lao laughed. “This is

because the first requirement to enter the Small Pill Tower is to be able to refine a tier 8 medicinal pill that can summon a seven-colored Pill Lightning. At the same time, one's spirit must have reached the Soul State."

"Seven-colored Pill Lightning, Soul State spirit... these requirements are indeed quite harsh." Xiao Yan nodded. Before he had broken through to the Dou Sheng class, it would have been a little difficult for him to refine a seven-colored Pill Lightning tier 8 medicinal pill. Hence, his old self might not have possessed the qualification to enter the Small Pill Tower.

"The people inside the Small Pill Tower are the true core of the Pill Tower. Their existence is the reason why the Hall of Souls has never done anything too bad to the Pill Tower... those demons are all extremely old people. Even I have to bow and greet some of them when I meet them." Yao Lao faintly laughed.

"Additionally, my old self once stayed inside the Small Pill Tower, but I was not used to the atmosphere, so I ended up leaving. The Small Pill Tower does not have any overly strict rules. It is easy to leave but difficult to enter..."

Xiao Yan was quietly speechless. This Pill Tower was indeed not as simple as it appeared on the surface. A faction that could be ranked alongside the Hall of Souls was indeed extraordinary.

"The alliance that you have proposed is indeed somewhat workable. The relationship between the Pill Tower and the Hall of Souls is far worse than you have imagined. The people in the Small Pill Tower really dislike the Hall of Souls..."

"Oh?" Xiao Yan rejoiced slightly upon hearing this.

"When the Small Pill Tower had peaked back then, the tower head once accepted a disciple. This disciple only took a short forty years to surpass many of the elders who had many times his experience, but a subsequent accident ended up exposing his identity. No one had expected that he had been sent by the Hall of Souls. After the incident was exposed, the tower head had let him off on account of their teacher-student relationship. In

the end, the tower head was killed by this utterly heartless fellow with the help of some experts from the Hun clan..." Yao Lao softly sighed while feeling sympathetic.

Xiao Yan bitterly laughed upon hearing this story. That tower head had experienced something even more miserable than Yao Lao.

"Due to this matter, the Pill Tower engaged in a big war with the Hall of Souls back then, but they had no choice but to suppress this hatred due to the terrible losses that they had suffered. This hatred has not diminished with the flow of time. Instead, it has only grown." Yao Lao softly continued, "Hence, it is possible to form an alliance with them to fight the Hall of Souls."

Xiao Yan nodded. His eyes were filled with joy. If he got the Pill Tower to form an alliance with his faction, their strength would soar. They would be able to squeeze in with the super factions on the continent. Even if the Hall of Souls wished to attack in the future, they would have to carefully weigh their options first.

"You should not feel happy so soon. The Small Pill Tower might really hate the Hall of Souls, but it will be immensely difficult to get those stubborn old fellows to agree to an alliance." Yao Lao involuntarily poured cold water on Xiao Yan's joyous face.

"We will give it a try regardless of whether it will work or not." Xiao Yan smiled. He would definitely make an attempt no matter how low the chances of success were. The Falling Star Pavilion alone was really no match for the Hall of Souls.

"Aye... once the matters in the Falling Star Pavilion have been settled, I will personally accompany you to the Pill Tower." Yao Lao fondled his beard. He mused for a moment before nodding.

Xiao Yan smiled and inclined his head. Yao Lao boasted a much deeper relationship with those from the Pill Tower. It would be much easier if Yao Lao revealed himself.

"Other than the Pill Tower, we might also be able to rope in the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley. They possess extremely great

reputations within the Central Plains. If we get them to join the alliance, many sects that have been harmed by the Hall of Souls will join as well. The combination of these strengths will be quite frightening.” Cai Lin voiced her thoughts. She had experienced the formation of the Yan Alliance back then. She clearly understood the powerful strength such an alliance would bring.

“There are two grand Elders who have not shown their faces for many years within the Flower Sect. The both of them possess the strength of a Ban Sheng. Even ordinary Flower Sect disciples are unaware of their existences.” Yao Lao faintly laughed, “Those two old fellows owe me a favor. Adding on your relationship with Yun Yun, it should not be difficult to get the Flower Sect to join the alliance.”

“Oh?”

Xiao Yan was very surprised when he heard that there were two Ban Sheng class experts hidden within the Flower Sect. He had not sensed their existences when he had gone to the Flower Sect back then.

“Ha ha, how is it possible to not form a foundation after having existed in the Central Plains for such a long time? An example is old demon Tian Ming from the Profound Sky Sect...” Yao Lao smiled. He was extremely old and had a vast number of friends back then. Hence, he was clearly aware of the old demons hidden within the various sects.

“The Burning Flame Valley is also not as simple as it appears. You only need to remember that the founder of the Burning Flame Valley was once a powerful existence that was not weaker than your ancestor Xiao Xuan... from what I know, the Burning Flame Valley also has an ancestor. This person also possess a high level Ban Sheng strength. I am not certain whether that ancestor has become a Dou Sheng yet. Back then, he was a renowned existence.”

The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched. At this moment, he finally understood that he had underestimated these factions, which had existed in the Central Plains for many years. How could they be simple if they were able to reach this stage?

“That person from the Burning Flame Valley is somewhat strange. He has not gotten involved in mundane matters for many years. It is not impossible to use some tricks to get him to join the alliance...” Yao Lao smiled and said, “That old fellow once suffered an extremely serious injury that resulted in a sequela, which has existed until now. If we can resolve his trouble, it would not be difficult to get the Burning Flame Valley to join the alliance.”

Xiao Yan slowly nodded after hearing this. Some excitement surfaced in his eyes. The factions they could form an alliance with boasted a strength that far exceeded his expectations. If they were able to form a large alliance with all of them, this alliance would undoubtedly become a super faction within the Central Plains!

“The matter of the alliance must be completed before the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame appears...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered. The Hall of Souls would definitely get involved in the matter related to a mysterious flame like the Purifying Demon Lotus Flame. If the Falling Star Pavilion did possess true capital, how could they fight the Hall of Souls? Just relying on Xiao Yan alone was not enough. A ferocious tiger could not defeat a pack of wolves. Xiao Yan’s ancestor Xiao Xuan had used his personal experience to teach Xiao Yan the validity of that statement. Hence, he needed to settle the matter of the alliance as soon as possible!

Chapter 1443: Killing Another As A Deterrent

The battle in the star realm had ended in an overwhelming fashion as Xiao Yan exited his retreat. Xiao Yan and the Falling Star Pavilion's reputation across the Central Plains would soar because of this big battle.

He had fought three great Ban Sheng with his own strength resulting in two deaths and one injury. He had even ended up getting an elite Dou Sheng from the Hun clan to personally intervene in order to help the last elite Ban Sheng flee.

The news of this battle caused the expressions of everyone who heard about it to change. In the eyes of many people, an elite Ban Sheng was a legendary existence, yet two of these experts, who seemed untouchable to an ordinary person, had been killed by Xiao Yan. Others were involuntarily shocked by these results. After this incident, no other factions in the Central Plains would easily underestimate this rising faction.

Compared to the rise of the Falling Star Pavilion, the Profound River Alliance was in an incomparably dismal state. The only elite Ban Sheng in the Profound Sky Sect had been killed by Xiao Yan. The large group of experts who had followed the elite Ban Sheng to the star realm had ended up dying as well. Everyone was aware that the Profound River Alliance would face difficult times ahead. With their strength, they no longer had the ability to fight with the Falling Star Pavilion, especially after losing a peak expert like old demon Tian Ming.

Under this panic, many sects that had joined the Profound River Alliance began to worry all day long. Some even hurriedly withdrew from the Profound River Alliance in an attempt to draw a clear line between them. These withdrawals ended up adding insult to injury to the Profound River Alliance. Its destruction was only a matter of time.

While the Central Plains was in an uproar because of the big battle in the star realm, the Falling Star Pavilion appeared relatively quiet. They cleaned up the mess in the star realm during the first few days. This large

scale attack by the Profound River Alliance had caused the Falling Star Pavilion to suffer significant losses, but these losses appeared insignificant when compared to the other party.

This peacefulness lasted for three days before the revenge of the Falling Star Pavilion officially began.

The retaliation of the Falling Star Pavilion was led by the Dou Sheng Xiao Yan and the Ban Sheng Yao Lao. The Profound River Alliance suffered a complete and miserable defeat. They had even failed to form an effective defense before the Falling Star Pavilion had occupied the headquarters of the Profound River Alliance, which was also the headquarters of the Profound Sky Sect. After the chief of the Profound Sky Sect was randomly killed by a slap from Xiao Yan, everyone understood that this Profound Sky Sect, which once possessed a ferocious reputation in the Central Plains, was finished...

The Profound River Alliance did not even manage to last a day before everyone within the alliance began to scatter in panic. Those small sects, who had been using the name of the Profound Sky Alliance to conduct scams, instantly changed their stances. Not only did they not lend a hand when they saw members of the Profound River Alliance, they went all out to beat them when they were down. It appeared as though they were trying to show how much they hated the Profound River Alliance.

The Falling Star Pavilion was unconcerned about these fence-sitters. After taking the Profound River Alliance headquarters, the large contingent began to separate and attack the stronger factions within the Profound River Alliance, like the Ice River Valley and the Wind Lightning Pavilion. These two factions had contributed to the attack on the Falling Star Pavilion. These fellows were like the teeth and claws of the Profound Sky Sect. They were naturally not let off.

This time around, Xiao Yan and Yao Lao eliminated these sects as a deterrent.

Wind Lightning Pavilion—

Xiao Yan remained suspended in the sky. He looked at the extremely

chaotic mountain that was encompassed by a sea of fire. An indifferent expression was in his eyes. He had lead an army from the Falling Star Pavilion here. Along the way, he had eliminated a couple of the claws and teeth of the Profound River Alliance. He did not show any mercy at this moment. He was clearly aware that the Falling Star Pavilion would have been many times more miserable given the methods of the Profound Sky Sect and the Hall of Souls if he had not left his retreat in time.

Now was not the time to show mercy. The weak were food for the strong with the Central Plains. Only a powerful strength allowed one to survive!

“Xiao Yan, my Wind Lightning Pavilion has a good relationship with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will definitely not let you off for daring to destroy my Wind Lightning Pavilion!” An elite Dou Zun from the Falling Star Pavilion smashed Lei zun-zhe until he flew back and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Lei zun-zhe’s eyes were vicious as they stared at Xiao Yan.

“The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, huh...I will resolve my grudge with them in the future.” Xiao Yan observed Lei zun-zhe in an indifferent manner. When he had first arrived at the Wind Lightning Mountain Range, Lie zun-zhe appeared unreachable in his eyes. That person was an elite Dou Zun who could kill Xiao Yan by clenching his hand. However, both parties positions had switched.

“My Falling Star Pavilion has twenty-eight experts who died to your hands. When you killed them back then, you should have understood that this day would come.”

Xiao Yan lowered his head. He slowly extended his hand and aimed it at Lei zun-zhe.

Lei zun-zhe’s face was shocked upon seeing Xiao Yan lift his arm. He activated the Three Thousand Lightning Movement to its limit and many after-images appeared in the sky.

“Three Thousand Lightning Movement, huh...”

Xiao Yan faintly laughed when he saw the many after-images. His hand was gently clenched.

“Bang!”

Space itself immediately collapsed after his hand was clenched. An after-image in the distance suddenly stopped as a dense blood shot out. Lei zunzhe did not even emit a miserable screech as he turned into mincemeat.

Xiao Yan slowly withdrew his hand. He did not even glance at the cluster of blurry flesh. With a sweep of his eyes, a Falling Star Pavilion Elder quickly hurried over. He used a respectful voice to say, “Junior pavilion chief, we have managed to gain some information regarding the Han clan as you have instructed. For some unknown reason, they have been suppressed by the Wind Lightning Pavilion over the years. Currently, their clan’s strength has already shrank by ninety percent. They could only be considered a second tier clan in Tianbei City. Their lives are quite miserable...”

Xiao Yan was slightly startled upon hearing this. He immediately became quiet as an apology flashed in his eyes. He had a pretty good idea why the Han clan had been suppressed by the Wind Lightning Pavilion. It was most likely because they had been close to him back then. He had been busy training these years and had forgotten the trouble he had brought them.

“Have you already sent some people over?”

Xiao Yan softly sighed. He was not an ungrateful person. If Han Xue had not rescued him when he had first arrived in the Central Plains, he might have ended up dying in the desert. Although he had helped the Han clan crush the imposing Hong clan within the Tianbei City, the Han clan was then suppressed by the Wind Lightning Pavilion until it fell from a top tier faction to its current desolate state.

“Elder Gan three-man team has already headed over!” That Elder from the Falling Star Pavilion respectfully responded.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. His eyes glanced at the northern sky. Both of his hands were placed behind him as he became quiet.

Tianbei City, Han clan—

“Bang!”

The eyes of everyone from the Han clan were stunned as they looked at the three old men who had suddenly appeared. Their auras were so mighty that they were terrifying. A random wave of a sleeve was all it took to send a few experts out of the courtyard with blood flowing from their mouths. Those few experts had come to the Han clan to find trouble. They lay on the ground with unknown fates.

“I am Han Chi, the head of the Han clan. May I know the reason for these Elders’ visit...”

A middle-aged man with some white hair carefully stepped forward and respectfully inquired.

Two tall and beautiful ladies stood on either side of the man. The lady on the left had long silver hair. Her lovely body appeared well-proportioned as she gave off a cold vibe. The lady on the right seemed slightly younger. Her pretty appearance revealed her extraordinary demeanor. Both of these ladies were naturally Han Yue and Han Xue from the Han clan. They were the first acquaintances Xiao Yan had found after arriving in the Central Plains.

“Ha ha, clan head Han need not be so courteous. The three of us are from the Falling Star Pavilion. This time around, we have come on the orders of the junior pavilion chief. May I know if clan head Han is interested in expanding the Han clan by becoming the next ‘Wind Lightning Pavilion’ in this northern region?” A white-haired old man smiled as he inquired.

“Falling Star Pavilion?”

Everyone from the Han clan was stunned.

“It’s him...” Han Xue muttered. Her lovely figure trembled while she stood behind Han Chi.

“It’s Xiao Yan.” Han Yue by the side also hurriedly recovered and softly explained.

This name was too well-known across the Central Plains...

“The Wind Lightning Pavilion will no longer exist in this northern region in the future. If the Han clan is interested, you can replace it. The three of us will do our best to help.” The Falling Star Pavilion Elder laughed.

Han Chi was momentarily startled upon hearing these words. His body intensely trembled as a wild joy filled his face. The Falling Star Pavilion was soaring within the Central Plains. If their Han clan could hop onto this large tree, they would not even to bother about the old Wind Lightning Pavilion, much less the other clans.[a][b][c] “Ha ha, clan head Han, please rest assured that junior pavilion chief has personally mentioned this. There is no mistake...” That Elder laughed after seeing Han Chi’s excitement grow.

“Did he not come?” Han Xue bit her lower red lip with the back of her teeth. Her bright eyes looked at the Elder as she softly asked.

That Elder from the Falling Star Pavilion hesitated for a moment after hearing her question. He shook his head. With his eyesight, he was naturally able to tell that the young lady possessed some feelings for the junior pavilion chief, but he did not know whether these feelings were one-sided or mutual. Hence, he did not dare to slight her. He quickly took two jade bottles from his Storage Ring and handed them to Han Xue and Han Yue before saying, “The junior pavilion chief instructed me to give these to you ladies. The junior pavilion chief has also requested me to thank Miss Han Xue for rescuing him back then.”

Han Xue’s originally bright eyes dimmed as she stared at the jade bottle. She quietly nodded and took the jade bottle. Without speaking, she turned around and left. Han Yue by the side could only sigh after seeing her leave. She followed Han Xue out of the room before hugging her soft delicate waist. She was knew that this younger sister of hers had some feelings for Xiao Yan, but Xiao Yan was too dazzling.

Han Yue lowered her head slightly and looked at Han Xue’s curled red lips. She could see a stubbornness on Han Xue’s face. This stubborn girl was unwilling to give up even at this stage. Han Yue could only softly sigh. That kind of man was not someone women like them could subdue...

[a]Can't figure out which faction they don't need to bother about? The Wind Lightning Pavilion has been disbanded so they shouldn't need to worry about them anyways

[b>true but it is still the wind lightning pavilion

[c]I'll just clarify it as the old Wind Lightning Pavilion since no one needs to worry about it since it has been disbanded.

Chapter 1444: Seeking Allies

The revenge of the Falling Star Pavilion continued for ten days. During these ten days, at least twenty sects were exterminated by the Falling Star Pavilion's army. These factions, which were not very powerful, could not retaliate against the Falling Star Pavilion, which possessed a high level Ban Sheng, a one star Dou Sheng, and many top experts.

The eruption of the Falling Star Pavilion violently shook many factions. In the past, the Falling Star Pavilion had maintained itself in one corner and quietly developed. It did not display any overwhelming power, causing some factions to not treat this rising faction seriously. However, the retaliation of the Falling Star Pavilion allowed everyone to understand that it was not docile. Instead, it was a ferocious tiger that would bite if angered...

After ten days passed, the Falling Star Pavilion's large army began to pull back. After all, they did not wish to massacre everyone. Necessary deaths would enable the Falling Star Pavilion to establish an imposing might, but the deaths could not be outrageous. Xiao Yan and Yao Lao had controlled the outcome relatively well.

The Hall of Souls was relatively quiet while the Falling Star Pavilion engaged in a wild revenge. They did not dispatch any experts to provide aid to the Profound River Alliance, but Xiao Yan's group did not relax. The Hall of Souls was always mysterious. It was definitely gathering its strength by not fighting this time around. Once the time was ripe, it would give the Falling Star Pavilion a truly lethal blow!

Xiao Yan's group would naturally not underestimate this potential danger. Even though Xiao Yan had become a genuine Dou Sheng, he needed to remain extremely cautious while facing a frightening faction like the Hall of Souls and the Hun clan!

If they truly wished to fight the Hall of Souls, then the matter of the alliance was the Falling Star Pavilions top priority. Hence, two letters were delivered by two Falling Star Pavilion experts to the Flower Sect and the

Burning Flame Valley while the army was gradually pulling back. Although these two factions were not as frightening as the Pill Tower, they were still top factions within the Central Plains, roping them in would strengthen the alliance.

There was no need to hurry to invite smaller sects. Once the three large factions agreed to the alliance, all of these smaller sects would naturally swarm over. As long as they set the bar a little high, a super alliance that was comparable to the Hall of Souls would be born in Xiao Yan's hands.

Xiao Yan slowly sighed in relief as he watched the figures swiftly disappear from the sky. Both of his hands were placed behind his back. All they could do was quietly wait for the offers to return. If they were unable to convince the Flower Sect or the Burning Flame Valley, their alliance would face a setback...

A faint flower fragrance lingering within a large hall in the Flower Sect. This large hall might be spacious, but it appeared quite empty. Only a couple of figures were sitting in the hall. Yun Yun was present among these people, but she was not sitting in the leader's chair despite her being the sect chief of the Flower Sect. Instead, there were two figures currently seated in the leader's spot.

The two figures were wearing pale-yellow clothes. They did not look old since their skin was somewhat smooth. They had gained a unique charm because of the faint wrinkles at the corner of their eyes. Below these two people sat the various Elders of the Flower Sect. However, these people expressed their respect when they looked at the two pale-yellow-clothed ladies, who appeared far younger than many of the Elders.

"First Elder, what do you think about this offer?" The silence within the large hall continued for a moment before a lady in the leader's seat lifted both of her eyes to look at an old woman below. Her voice was faint as she inquired and a scroll sat in front of her. The scroll displayed the unique insignia of the Falling Star Pavilion.

The First Elder hesitated when she heard this woman's question. She respectfully said, "Grand Elder, the current Falling Star Pavilion is very

different than what they were in the past. Even our Flower Sect cannot compare to them in terms of strength. Even though they have grown, there is still a gap between them and the Hall of Souls. The Falling Star Pavilion and the Hall of Souls are at complete odds with each other. If we agree to the alliance, it would mean that we will oppose the Hall of Souls and opposing the Hall of Souls is dangerous.”

The yellow-clothed woman nodded upon hearing this summary. She commented aloud, “I never would have guessed that Yao Chen wasn’t dead and that he has even reached the high level Ban Sheng class. That disciple of his is even more frightening. He surpassed Yao Chen and reached the Dou Sheng class before him. Such strength is indeed stronger than our Flower Sect. As for that Hall of Souls... the both of us have fought with them in the past. They are indeed an extremely troublesome existence...”

“Grand Elder, the alliance might be a little risky, but it will benefit our Flower Sect. The development of the Flower Sect has halted for many years. We have frequently been suppressed by the Profound Sky Sect during these years. If we could truly form an alliance, the reputation of our Flower Sect will undoubtedly grow again.” Yun Yun was quiet for a moment before she softly spoke. No matter what, she needed to stand on Xiao Yan’s side to help him speak.

“The Profound Sky Sect is indeed a troublesome housefly. Back then, both big sister and I were only intermediate Ban Shengs. Even if we were to join hands, we would only end up at a draw with that old demon Tian Ming. When big sister successfully reached the high level Ban Sheng, we originally planned to find that old demon to fight. Who would have expected him to end up being killed by Xiao Yan...” The yellow-clothed lady smiled. Her eyes shifted to Yun Yun and an unknown feeling was present in the corner of her mouth. “Yun Yun, It is rumored that you and that Xiao Yan have some relationship? It would be incredible if you can pull such a person to our Flower Sect’s side...”

Yun Yun could only helplessly shake her head after hearing these words. This grand Elder might appear extremely old, but she seemed to really like

teasing others.

“This matter should be decided by big sister...” The yellow-clothed lady smiled. She stretched her lazy waist and did not express an opinion. She tossed the ball to the lady who had never uttered a single word since the beginning.

Everyone’s eyes gathered on that somewhat cold-looking woman. Yun Yun’s hands quietly tightened. Although she was the chief of the Flower Sect, she still needed to obtain an answer from these two grand Elders when it came to such a large decision. She was aware of the Falling Star Pavilion’s current situation, so she was doing all she could to get the Flower Sect to truly stand alongside the Falling Star Pavilion.

The cold-looking woman’s eyebrows twitched as many pairs of eyes shot over. A calm and simple sentence was emitted from her mouth, “Join the alliance, fight the Hall of Souls.”

“Hu...” Yun Yun sighed in relief and felt a great burden lift from her heart after hearing this short sentence. The remaining Elder hesitated for a moment before nodding.

“I knew that you would make this choice... back then, you even dared to argue with teacher because of that old fellow, but you should also be clearly aware that the old fellow doesn’t really care about such things.” That yellow-clothed lady bitterly laughed. She waved her hand nonchalantly after the cold lady did not respond. She said, “Since big sister has made her decision, give the Falling Star Pavilion her reply...”

“Understood!”

All the Elders respectfully replied upon hearing this order.

Burning Flame Valley—

“Alliance? Deal with the Hall of Souls? Those neither human nor ghost creatures might really be repulsive, but who would oppose them for no reason? No way! Ask them to leave!”

Within a quiet bamboo forest deep within the Burning Flame Valley, an old man with fiery-red hair swung the scroll in his hand onto the stone

table. He spoke with impatience.

Tang Zhen and Tang Huo Er in front of the stone table helplessly emitted a bitter laugh because of this old fellow's reaction. This old fellow had lived for many years, but his temper was still so hot.

"Cough, cough..."

That old man let out a couple of intense coughs after venting his temper. His face became hot. Tang Huo Er hurriedly stepped forward and gently pat his back.

"Huo Er is still the best..." That red-haired old man's face appeared a little better after being patted by Tang Huo Er. He glanced at the scroll on the table and suddenly said, "That Xiao Yan is a one star Dou Sheng? He isn't very old right? If his looks are passable, ask him to marry Tang Huo Er and this elderly-self will agree to the alliance."

"Bang!"

Tang Huo Er was patting the red-haired old man's back, but when she heard these words, her face turned bright-red as her hand violently slammed against the old man's back. She yelled with embarrassed anger, "Old fellow, you should worry that no one will send you off when you die if you continue to spout nonsense!"

"Cough, Huo Er, do not be rude..." Tang Zhen coughed as he pouted.

"Being able to attain such an achievement at such an age indicates just how outstanding this Xiao Yan is, and he was even able to gather the both of you on his side. Clearly, this person has left you both with a good impression. It is not easy to satisfy the two of you..." The red-haired old man laughed with a strange expression.

Huo Er rolled her eyes and was too lazy to bother with this old fellow. She turned around and sat in a corner.

"Ancestor, they have said that they will resolve the hidden trouble in your body if you agree to the alliance." Tang Zhen helplessly shook his head and added more to the offer.

“Oh?”

The red-haired old man lifted a brow upon hearing this temptation. He lazily sat on the stone chair and randomly picked up a fruit from the table. He took a violent bite and asked, “What if I don’t agree?”

“Don’t agree, huh... Xiao Yan said that he will still help you remove the hidden trouble in your body.” Tang Zhen smiled as he replied.

“Creak!”

The red-haired old man’s mouth stiffened as he bit into the fruit. After which, he tossed it aside with an expressionless face. He was quiet for a moment before he said in a faint voice, “This little fellow is not bad. Without this last part, there would have been no chance of me agreeing to this alliance.”

“Ancestor, you mean...” Tang Zhen laughed.

“Join the alliance...”

The red-haired old man sat up from the stone chair. He suddenly stretched his lazy waist. A terrifying aura slowly spread from his body, reverberating across the land.

“It has been many years since I have shown myself. I wonder if this continent still remember my name, Ancestor Hun Yun?”

Chapter 1445: Heading to the Pill Tower Again

“Have the Flower Sect and Burning Flame Valley agreed to the alliance?”

Xiao Yan listened to a report from the two Elders in front of him within the main hall of the Falling Star Pavilion. He suddenly stood up. His face was filled with joy.

“Ha ha, the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley have both given us a clear reply. They are waiting for the junior pavilion chief to decide when to announce this news.” A Falling Star Pavilion Elder smiled as he replied.

Xiao Yan, Cai Lin, and the rest sighed in relief after hearing these words. Things were always difficult at the start. With this good beginning, it would be much easier to deal with the subsequent matters. The Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley possessed a strong reputation within the Central Plains. Their participation would undoubtedly increase the reputation of the alliance, far surpassing the reputation of the Profound River Alliance when it had been formed back then.

“The smooth progress of this alliance has somewhat exceeded my expectations.”

Yao Lao fondled his beard and laughed. After all, the Hall of Souls was not an ordinary faction. Opposing them would require a lot of courage.

“In that case, when will we meet the two sects to discuss the details of the alliance?” Cai Lin asked.

“There is no need to hurry. Although the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley have agreed to join, it is still not enough. If we wish to fight the Hall of Souls, we definitely need to rope the Pill Tower in. Otherwise... it will be quite difficult.” Yao Lao slowly shook his head as he explained the situation.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. The joy in his heart was gradually diminished. He also understood that the most important of the three large factions was the Pill Tower. This faction possessed the ability to summon experts

across the Central Plains. If they joined, the alliance's reputation would soar to an unbelievable high. At that time, they would not be inferior to the Hall of Souls even when it came to a head-on clash. However, Xiao Yan was aware that it would not be easy to get the Pill Tower to join the alliance.

The Pill Tower had always maintained a neutral stance. It had never joined any camp ever since it had been founded. Even though these people hated the Hall of Souls to their very bones, the chances of success in convincing them to join the alliance were not very high.

"Shall we send a letter as a probe?" The Little Fairy Doctor suggested.

Yao Lao shook his head. He said, "This must not be done recklessly. If we wish to convince them to join the alliance, it is likely that I must personally visit the Pill Tower with Xiao Yan. The result of sending anyone else will definitely end the same."

"Aye."

Xiao Yan nodded. The Pill Tower was not like the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley. They needed to head over personally if they wished to form this alliance.

"So it's like this... it's just as well. I will take care of the Falling Star Pavilion. The matters over this period of time have mostly been settled. There will likely not be any more trouble. When are the both of you leaving?" Cai Lin nodded and supported this approach. The final decision of the Pill Tower was a critical part of this alliance. They needed to treat it with great care.

"This matter cannot be delayed. We will leave today."

Xiao Yan exchanged glances with Yao Lao and the both of them replied simultaneously. This matter had to be resolved as soon as possible.

With the decision made, Xiao Yan and Yao Lao did not delay any longer. The both of them made some preparations before hurrying to the Pill Region. Since the Falling Star Pavilion had just stabilized, only the two of them left on this trip. Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and the rest

remained behind to guard the Falling Star Pavilion.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao could both be considered elite Dou Shengs. Their speed was naturally not something an ordinary expert could compare with. They tore through space and traveled to their destination. Under this frightening speed, they had reached the Holy Pill City in the Pill Region in half a day.

Xiao Yan felt somewhat emotional as he arrived on the outskirts of the Holy Pill City. This place was where he had truly become famous in the Central Plains. During the Pill Gathering, he had relied on himself to turn the tide around and defeat the expert from the Hall of Souls, preventing the champion spot of the Pill Gathering from landing in the hands of someone from the Hall of Souls. Putting it this way, the Pill Tower owed Xiao Yan a favor. After all, if the champion spot had been taken by the Hall of Souls, the reputation of the Pill Tower would have suffered a huge blow.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao did not stop because of the bustling streets after entering the Holy Pill City. Instead, they entered the Pill Tower.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao were seated in a large hall at the top level of the Pill Tower. An Elder of the Pill Tower quickly withdrew and informed the three great heads of their arrival.

“These three fellows seem to have formed great airs about them now...” Yao Lao lifted the teacup beside him, took a sip, and laughed. Both he and Xiao Yan were fatigued after traveling here, but fortunately the both of them were extraordinary. Hence, they were able to endure this fatigue.

Xiao Yan smiled. He knew that Yao Lao’s relationship with the three heads was quite good, so he did not comment.

The silence in the large hall continued for a moment before it was broken by the sound of hurried footsteps. The tightly shut door was pushed open and a loud laugh quickly followed.

“Ha ha, what a rare guest. Old Yao, it is unexpected that I am able to see you again.”

The tightly shut door had been opened. A white-robed Xuan Kong Zi laughed and quickly entered. Tian Lei Zi and Xuan Yu quickly followed him in. Both of their eyes contained some excitement as they looked at Yao Lao in the large hall, who was holding a teacup.

“It has been a long time since we have last met. How are you?” Yao Lao placed his teacup down. He looked at those three and greeted them with a grin.

Xuan Kong Zi and the two behind him quickly walked through the large hall. They arrived in front of Yao Lao and looked at his familiar face. A moment later, Xuan Kong Zi softly sighed. He patted Yao Lao’s shoulder as he said, “It is unexpected that I am still able to see you while we are still alive.”

The smile on Yao Lao’s face became denser after seeing the way they acted. He patted Xuan Kong Zi’s shoulder before his eyes landed on Xuan Yi by the side. He laughed, “It has been so many years since we have met, but you are still as beautiful as ever. You don’t appear like the few of us old fellows.”

Xuan Yi’s face reddened slightly upon hearing this compliment and both of her eyes filled with some moisture. Her little-girl-like demeanor caused Xiao Yan to feel speechless. It seemed that this giant head of the Pill Tower really held some feelings for Yao Lao. Even he had managed to guess this with a glance.

The four of them laughed and chatted for a while after they met. Xiao Yan was unable to interrupt. All he could do was helplessly stand by the side and accompany them.

“Ha ha, old Yao, you have really accepted a good disciple. He is young but he has already reached the Dou Sheng class. Moreover, he also values relationships. If any accident were to befall you back then, the old me would really have wished to snatch him.” The few of them finally saw Xiao Yan by the side after chatting for awhile. Xuan Kong Zi immediately laughed.

“Elder Xuan Kong Zi, please don’t tease this young-self.” Xiao Yan

involuntarily and bitterly laughed before giving a reply.

“Hee hee, I am unworthy of the term ‘elder’ now. Those who are stronger are the masters. Regardless of whether it is in terms of training Dou Qi or alchemists skills, it is likely that I am unable to compare with you...” Xuan Kong Zi smiled as he responded. He had just luckily advanced to the Ban Sheng class a year ago, but he vaguely felt as though he was facing an endless sea in front of Xiao Yan. He could not even detect Xiao Yan’s limit.

“Alright, you would not visit for no reason. Old Yao, your visit to my Pill Tower definitely involves some big matters, right?” Xuan Kong Zi laughed. He changed the conversation as he looked back at Yao Lao.

“Aye.”

The smile on Yao Lao’s face diminished after hearing that they were about to discuss the important matters. He mused for a moment before explaining the matter of the alliance in detail.

“Alliance... this matter is a little troublesome. It is not as if you are unaware of how stubborn those old fellows are.” Xuan Kong Zi’s group all frowned. Xuan Kong Zi replied after hearing Yao Lao explain the situation.

“I am aware that it is troublesome, but I must give it a try. The Hall of Souls is too powerful. None of our party would be able to fight them alone. If we do not form an alliance, neither one of us will be able to escape the claws of the Hall of Souls. I have been captured by the Hall of Souls before. Hence, I have an idea why they are capturing souls, and it likely involves some brewing schemes...” Yao Lao replied in a grave manner.

Xuan Kong Zi slightly nodded. He knew that the Hall of Souls would not capture so many spiritual bodies for no reason, but this news alone was not enough to get those old fellows to break from the norm and join the alliance.

“This matter would be much easier if the ancestor was still around. Just one word from his elderly-self would determine the final answer...” Xuan Yi frowned and replied.

“That old thing has disappeared again?” Yao Lao asked in a startled

voice.

Xuan Kong Zi and the other two bitterly smiled bitterly and nodded together. Xuan Kong Zi replied, “He has been missing for a long time. It has been many years since we had heard any word from him. If his spiritual jade token wasn’t still perfectly fine, even we would have thought that he had met with some mishap.”

“Ancestor? What is that?”

Xiao Yan by the side asked. He could not resist his curiosity after hearing their conversation. Yao Lao had never mentioned that there was an ancestor inside the Pill Tower.

“This ancestor could be considered one of the founders of the Pill Tower. He is also the most experienced person in the Pill Tower, and his words would influence any decision. If he agreed to this alliance, there would not be a problem, but if he disagrees, there will not be any hope for this alliance.” Xuan Kong Zi hesitated before replying.

“However, this ancestor loves to roam and have fun in the world. He disappears all the time. Even the three of us have only met him once during these many years. The thing that the ancestor loves to do most is to find pregnant woman. Of course, his target is not these pregnant woman, but the baby in their wombs. More accurately speaking, he wants to find incidents where the baby has lost its life before leaving the mother’s womb due to an accident.”

“After finding a baby who has died early, he will then enter the body of the pregnant woman using a special method and turn into an ordinary baby. He will be born, grow, and live his life as another person until that body finally dies. Only then will he leave... using that old fellow’s words to describe it, it is experiencing life...”

Xiao Yan was completely stunned as he stared at Xuan Kong Zi bitterly smiling face. He laughed dryly and said, “This ancestor is really a very unique human.”

“Additionally, the ancestor is not a human...”

Xuan Kong Zi slowly shook his head. He stared at Xiao Yan and softly said, “His actual form... is a medicinal pill.”

Chapter 1446: Small Pill Tower

“Not a human?”

Xiao Yan felt his skin explode apart at this moment. The corner of his mouth twitched. It was a long while later before he suppressed his voice and softly asked, “A legendary Di tier medicinal pill?”

All medicinal pills that had experienced a nine-colored Pill Lightning would possess some intelligence, but the medicinal pills were mostly in the form of a beast. Some of the legendary tier 9 medicinal pills were able to take on a human form, and it was even possible for them to train. However, Xiao Yan had only read about these pills in some ancient books.

“Ha ha, a Di tier medicinal pill was extremely rare even in ancient times. How can anyone refine one now?”

Xuan Kong Zi was not surprised to see Xiao Yan’s shock. He had also been stunned for a long time before recovering the first time he had heard about the ancestor’s actual form.

“The elder who refined ancestor was one of the founders of the Pill Tower, but that elder has already died... a year before he was about to die, he spent all his effort to refine a medicinal pill. This ancestor had been exhausted when the pill formed and ended up quietly dying. However, a tendril of his spirit entered the tier 9 medicinal pill in a strange fashion, causing this tier 9 medicinal pill to undergo a transformation...”

“Subsequently, this medicinal pill turned into a human form that did not leave the Pill Tower. It remained behind as a guardian of the Pill Tower. From a certain point of view, this ancestor could be described as a unique avatar of that elder, but the control of this avatar is rather complicated.” Xuan Kong Zi laughed as he explained. “With the flow of time, the ancestor has rescued the Pill Tower from destruction time and time again. In the end, no one could match his status in the Pill Tower, but he was not really interested in this. He would go missing after the Pill Tower stabilized. No one could find him.”

Xiao Yan wiped his cold sweat off. The origin of this ancestor in the Pill

Tower was mysterious. A mutated tier 9 Xuan Pill...

Xiao Yan was clearly aware of the division of tier 9 medicinal pills. The ninth tier was separated into three grades, tier 9 Treasure Pill, tier 9 Xuan Pill, and tier 9 Golden Pill. The tier 9 medicinal pills that appeared in this world were mostly Treasure Pills. One was basically unable to find Xuan Pills, and the distant tier 9 Golden Pills were likely something that only appeared in ancient times.

After the tier 9 Golden Pill was the legendary... Di Pill.

No one currently living on this continent could refine this medicinal pill.

“That elder was able to refine a tier 9 Xuan Pill and cause it to mutate. It is likely that his strength was, at the very least, a five or six star Dou Sheng...” Upon thinking about this, Xiao Yan’s heart involuntarily felt shaken by the strength the Pill Tower had once possessed.

“Forget it, there is no need to discuss the matter related to the ancestor anymore. He has been missing for many years, and there is no telling when he will appear. Perhaps, he is now in the form of a baby doing the so-called ‘experiencing life’.” Xuan Kong Zi waved his hand. His tone was helpless because of this legendary ancestor who had been missing for many years. The last time he had met the ancestor, the ancestor was a seventeen-to-eighteen-year-old youth. There was no way to tell what he had become now.

“What about the matter of the alliance?” The shock in Xiao Yan’s heart was gradually withdrawn as he asked.

“Since the ancestor is not around, all the major matters of the Pill Tower are decided by the Main Elder Council of the Small Pill Tower by voting.” Xuan Kong Zi replied.

“It must go through the Main Elder Council, huh. In that case, it will be a little troublesome. Most of the old fellows there are pedantic. It will be difficult to get them to vote in support of the alliance.” Yao Lao frowned and said.

“There are a total of ten seats in the Grand Elder Council. The three of

us, being the three great heads of the Pill Tower, are also inside. Even though this is the case, we only have three votes...” Xuan Yi helplessly explained. “Moreover, the remaining seven old fellows are much more experienced than us. Our words will not have much of an impact on them.”

“Only three votes. That is insufficient.” Yao Lao shook his head as he replied. Although this Main Elder Council was relatively democratic and its decision was dependant on the number of votes for and against a certain decision, some of the old fellows inside were extremely pedantic. Most of them would be against this alliance. As long as there was a difference of a single vote in this Main Elder Council, the result would be fixed. No one could modify the decision.

“It is not as though there is no hope. Two of the seven Elders have an extremely great enmity with the Hall of Souls. If we can convince them, we will have five votes. Hence, we will have an equal number of votes as those other old fellows.” Xuan Kong Zi mused for a moment and explained.

“Oh? Can you be certain about this?”

Yao Lao’s eyes brightened upon hearing this. If it was five votes against five votes, there was a lot of wiggle room for hope.

“I cannot be certain, but I can at least give it a try. Why don’t you and Xiao Yan follow me into the Small Pill Tower? Once I report this matter, those old fellows will definitely be a little shocked.” Xuan Kong Zi laughed.

“Aye, alright. It has been many years since I have entered that place.” Yao Lao hesitated for a moment before nodding. He looked at Xiao Yan and laughed, “Those who have gathered are all alchemist gurus who once possessed an extremely well-known reputation across the Central Plains. You are lucky to be able to enter. It will be an eye-opener.”

“Ha ha, with Xiao Yan’s current abilities, he will probably be opening those old fellows’ eyes.” Xuan Yi laughed.

Xuan Kong Zi smiled and stood up. He walked to the end of the large hall before pressing his hand against a smooth jade-like wall. A ripple spread from his palm, and everyone saw the wall began to swiftly wiggle.

In the blink of an eye, the wall had turned into a slowly rotating spatial tunnel.

“A self-created realm, huh. This Small Pill Tower really exists inside a created realm.” Xiao Yan muttered in his heart after seeing this tunnel appear.

“Let’s go.”

Xuan Kong Zi smiled after opening the spatial tunnel. After which, he took the lead and walked into the tunnel. Xiao Yan’s group followed. The tunnel slowly scattered after the last person entered. After which, it turned back into a hard wall.

...

After traveling a short distance through the spatial tunnel in less than a minute, the light in front of Xiao Yan suddenly brightened. By the time he opened his eyes, he discovered that he was already standing on a towering green mountain. Clouds lingered in the sky, giving the land an extremely misty appearance.

“What a dense medicinal ingredient scent...”

Xiao Yan’s nose twitched. His eyes swept around, and he was surprised to discover that this entire mountain was filled with many medicinal gardens. Tons of extremely rare medicinal ingredients in the outside world were growing in clusters in these gardens.

“This is just like a second Pill Realm...” Some surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes as he looked around.

“These medicinal gardens belong to various owners. They are the new lives of those old fellows...” Xuan Kong Zi smiled. After which, he lifted his foot and walked to the top of the mountain. Xiao Yan’s group quickly followed behind him. It was possible to see some elderly figures amid the surrounding lush medicinal sea. These old men might appear like farmers growing medicinal ingredients, but Xiao Yan could sense an extremely powerful spiritual fluctuation coming from each of them. These old medicinal farmers had obtained a high level of attainment in terms of

Spiritual Strength.

They did not pay much attention to Xiao Yan's unfamiliar face. Yao Lao by the side attracted many surprised gazes. Some old fellows stepped forward to greet Yao Lao along the way. Clearly, they had been acquainted with Yao Lao in the past.

The group passed by a couple of mountain roads before they stopped at the peak of the mountain. Xuan Kong Zi's group settled Xiao Yan and Yao Lao in a somewhat simple stone house before hurrying away. They were going to report the matter of the alliance.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao were aware that they could not rush this matter. Hence, the both of them sat in the house and rested. They waited for a couple of hours before Xuan Kong Zi finally returned with the other two in tow.

"Two pieces of news, one is good and one is bad..."

Xuan Kong Zi bitterly laughed after entering the house. He looked at Xiao Yan and said, "The good news is that we are able to gather five votes to support it..."

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao's attention was braced after hearing the good news. Five votes might not result in a victory, but it at least represented some hope.

"The bad news is that in three days, the Main Elder Council will accept a new Elder. This new Elder will also possess one vote. Unfortunately, the one with the greatest chances of entering the Main Elder Council is also an extremely pedantic old fellow... you are acquainted with that old fellow." Xuan Kong Zi's eyes landed on Yao Lao as his words fell.

Yao Lao frowned before asking, "Old demon Hou?"

"Aye... it is that old fellow who did not see eye to eye with you." Xuan Kong Zi helplessly continued, "Whether it is from his pedantic views or some other reason, he will definitely vote against the alliance if he becomes the new Elder. You had stepped on him during the Pill Gathering back then. This old fellow has been extremely displeased for many years..."

“If you had not left the Small Pill Tower back then, you would have long since become an Elder of the Main Elder Council... we would not need to feel such a headache over this matter now.” Xuan Yi glanced at Yao Lao and spoke in a faint voice.

Yao Lao could only bitterly smile when he heard these words.

“What should we do now? If that old fellow really votes against the alliance, there is no hope for the alliance.” Tian Lei Zi asked in a deep voice.

Xuan Kong Zi and Yao Lao became quiet after hearing him speak.

“It is not totally hopeless. Won’t everything be fine if we don’t allow that old demon Hou to become a new Elder?” Xuan Yi suggested.

“That is easy to say but difficult to do. Who in the Pill Tower Mountain can compete with old demon Hou? Old Yao might be able to, but he withdrew from the Pill Tower on his own accord back then. According to the rules, he does not possess the qualification to compete.” Xuan Kong Zi shook his head as he spoke

Xuan Yi parted a lock of hair from her forehead and smiled a strange smile. Her eyes shifted to Xiao Yan.

“Old Yao do not have the qualification to compete, but Xiao Yan does. He is the Pill Gathering champion and a potential successor to be the giant head of the Pill Tower. This status does give him the qualification to compete... it will just depend on whether he will be able to defeat old demon Hou. After all, that old fellow was someone who nearly took the Pill Gathering champion spot from Yao Chen back then.”

Chapter 1447: Elder Selection

“Xiao Yan?”

Xuan Kong Zi and the rest were slightly startled after hearing Xuan Yi's words. They mused for a moment before nodding. Xuan Kong Zi said, “Although old demon Hou's seniority far surpasses Xiao Yan, Xiao Yan might be able to compete with this old fellow with his current abilities.”

Yao Lao nodded and laughed, “Alright. Let Xiao Yan compete with that old fellow. I'll let that old demon know that not only can I, Yao Chen, defeat him, even the disciple I groomed can defeat him!”

“If that is really the case, it is likely that old demon Hou's face would turn green.” Tian Lei Zi loudly laughed.

Xiao Yan was speechless when he heard these four people decide that he should compete after a couple of sentences, but he was also clearly aware that this matter would determine the success of the alliance. Hence, he did not object to the competition. With his current alchemist skill, he would not feel the slightest fear even when dealing with those extremely old demons.

“How many colors can a Pill Lightning from a medicinal pill refined by that old demon possess?” Xiao Yan mused for a moment and asked. He naturally needed to be aware of his opponent.

“It has been many years since I have seen that old demon go all out. The last time I saw him refine a pill with all his strength should have been two decades ago. At that time, he had successfully attracted an eight-colored Pill lightning. He will probably be able to attract a nine-colored Pill Lightning now.” Xuan Kong Zi thought for a moment before speaking.

“Nine-colored Pill Lightning, huh...”

This person was indeed worthy of being someone who had competed with Yao Lao to be the champion of the Pill Gathering. Such alchemy skill could be considered top-notch across the Central Plains.

“That old fellow has progressed very quickly during these years. In order

to beat him, Xiao Yan must refine a... tier 9 medicinal pill?" Yao Lao frowned. A tier 9 medicinal pill, even if it was the lowest grade, a tier 9 Treasure Pill was somewhat troublesome for Yao Lao to refine. Xiao Yan might be powerful, but when it came to pill refinement, one relied on accumulated experience. That old demon had been totally immersed in pill refinement for many years. His experience was many times that of Xiao Yan.

"Aye." Xuan Kong Zi and the two others nodded. Their eyes swung to Xiao Yan as Xuan Kong Zi asked, "Are you confident?"

"A tier 9 medicinal pill, huh..." Xiao Yan gently rubbed his finger and softly replied, "I can give it a try."

Although Xiao Yan had never refined a tier 9 medicinal pill, his current strength had soared, and his Spiritual Strength had improved by leaps and bounds during his two year retreat. He had already stepped into the Heavenly State from the Soul State. He was not any weaker than Yao Lao and the others from the older generation.

Xuan Kong Zi's group sighed in relief after hearing Xiao Yan's words. They immediately said, "Let's do this. We will find a way to allow Xiao Yan to join the competition. It will not be much trouble with his Pill Gathering champion qualification."

"Aye." Yao Lao and Xiao Yan nodded.

"Ha ha, the two of you should stay here for these next three days. The environment of this place is extremely suitable for alchemists." Xuan Kong Zi stood up. He laughed before leaving with Xuan Yi and Tian Lei Zi. They still needed to call in some favors to get Xiao Yan to join the Elder Selection. After all, it would be a little troublesome to suddenly include another person.

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao temporarily resided in the Pill Tower Mountain during the subsequent three days. Many older generation alchemists arrived during these three days. Of course, they had naturally come because of Yao Lao. Most of the old people here were acquainted with Yao Lao. They would naturally want to come and visit after having not met for

many years.

Yao Lao had allowed Xiao Yan to get acquainted with these older generation alchemists who had once been extremely renowned on the Central Plains. These old fellows had made many friends across the Central Plains in the past. One would naturally gain many benefits just by being acquainted with them.

Xiao Yan was also clearly aware of Yao Lao's intentions. Hence, he appeared relatively courteous and respectful when meeting these people from the older generation, satisfying those old fellows. After they learned that Xiao Yan's alchemist skills were comparable to Yao Lao, they clearly appeared much warmer to him. No matter where one was, those who possessed strength would have an easy time gaining the acceptance of others.

Three days passed by in a flash because of this relatively lively atmosphere.

When the morning light on the fourth day landed on the Pill Tower, this mountain had shed its quietness and became much livelier. There was usually little noise emitted in this Small Pill Tower. Everyone just discussed and challenged each other's alchemist skills, or they would manage their own medicinal garden. Their days were ordinary and extremely suitable for those old fellows who were tired of the conflict in the continent.

The top of the Pill Tower Mountain formed an open ground. Clouds covered the surroundings of this open ground. The thick layer of clouds was like cotton, causing one to feel the impulse of wanting to walk on them.

This open ground, which rarely had any visitors, was filled with quite a number of people. Most of them had white hair and appeared extremely old. Any person in this place would be greatly sought after by many factions in the Central Plains. If a sect possessed an alchemist of this level, the benefits it would receive would be incomparable.

While the number of scattered people on the open ground gradually

increased, Yao Lao and Xiao Yan were led over by Xuan Kong Zi and the rest. Many people quickly gathered after Yao Lao appeared. They laughed as they greeted him. From this, one could tell that Yao Lao was quite popular within this Small Pill Tower.

“Yao Chen, old thing, are indeed still alive.”

Yao Lao was smiling as he greeted his old friends when a somewhat unfriendly voice was suddenly emitted. Immediately, the crowd parted and formed a path. A small and skinny gray-robed Elder slowly walked over.

“Ha ha, old demon Hou. Even you are still alive. How can I leave before you?” Yao Lao smiled as he looked at the gray-robed old man and asked a rhetorical question.

“This is old demon Hou, huh?” Xiao Yan’s heart shook after hearing Yao Lao’s form of address. His eyes landed on that gray-robed old man. The old man’s size was somewhat similar to his surname (Hou = monkey). His elderly face appeared a little old-fashioned and seemed like the face of the living dead.

“When you left the Small Pill Tower on your own back then, I thought that you would not have the backbone to return ever again.” The gray-robed old man spoke in a faint voice. There was some ridicule in his voice. He had been at odds with Yao Lao and had been trying his best to surpass Yao Lao even now, but this desire had never been fulfilled. It had become a thorn in his flesh.

Yao Lao smiled but did not argue. He acted like a nice old person.

“I heard that you are planning on taking part in the Elder Selection? It’s just as well. After having not met for many years, it is time for me to see whether or not your alchemist skill has improved.” The gray-robed old man frowned and continued after seeing Yao Lao ignore him.

Yao Lao involuntarily smiled after hearing his words. He shook his head and said, “I am not the one participating this time around. If you really insist on competing with me, you should defeat my disciple first. He has coincidentally joined the competition.”

“Your disciple?” That gray-robed old man turned to Xiao Yan by the side after hearing these words. His expression sank after seeing Xiao Yan’s age. He coldly laughed, “This little baby boasts the qualification to participate? Yao Chen, even if you wished to use the back door, you should not do it like this, right? This is the Small Pill Tower, not the Central Plains!”

Some of the elders, who were unaware of the situation, also used strange eyes to look at Xiao Yan. Clearly, they did not understand why he possessed the qualification to participate.

“Old demon Hou, Xiao Yan is this Pill Gathering’s champion. Why would he not be qualified?” Xuan Kong Zi glanced at old demon Hou as he inquired.

“Pill Gathering champion?” The expression of old demon Hou altered after hearing this title. Back then, he had lost the champion spot of the Pill Gathering competition to Yao Chen by just a little. This matter had been a thorn in his heart. Unexpectedly, the disciple that Yao Chen had taught had also achieved this title.

“Looks like the quality of the Pill Gathering was really lacking.” Old demon Hou bitterly remarked.

“You are wrong. Xiao Yan refined a five-colored Pill Lightning during this Pill Gathering in order to be victorious. The competition was even more intense than the competition in your time.” Xuan Yi replied in a faint voice.

“Five-colored Pill Lightning?”

Those surrounding elders revealed surprised faces. At this moment, it might not be difficult for them to refine a medicinal pill of this level, but back when they had participated in the Pill Gathering, it was already relatively good to be able to refine a medicinal pill that could attract a Pill Lightning. A five-colored Pill Lightning had been relatively distant to them back then.

Old demon Hou’s face became even more solemn after hearing this retort. Many soft needles had pricked him until he was quite furious. He felt a little embarrassed as he waved his sleeve and coldly snorted, “Five-

colored Pill Lightning? It is nothing here. Since you are not going to participate, allow me to take this Elder position. However, since this little fellow is your disciple, this elderly-self shall help you teach him.”

“Ha ha, this disciple of mine really doesn’t know his limits. Since old demon Hou intends to teach him, I shall help him thank you first.” Yao Lao smiled as he replied.

“Yao Chen, I know what you are here for. Once I obtain that Elder position, I will definitely get the both of you to return empty-handed!”

Old demon Hou could hear the mockery in Yao Lao’s words. With a cold snort, he waved his sleeve, turned around, and furiously left.

Yao Lao smiled as studied old demon Hou’s distant back. He softly said, “Looks like we need to shatter the beautiful dream of this old demon to be an Elder. What do you say?”

Xiao Yan grinned and gently nodded.

“There is no need to worry, teacher.”

Chapter 1448: Small Pill Tower First Elder

Light from the bright, warm sun tore through the layers of clouds and landed on the top of the mountain. An ancient and melodious gong slowly reverberated through this open ground.

The top of the mountain became distorted after this gong began to vibrate. Seven elderly figures appeared on a stone stage within the open ground without any forewarning. Many people bowed and greeted these seven elders after seeing them. They respectfully said, "Greetings to all seven Elders!"

The Main Elder Council could be considered the highest decision body in the Small Pill Tower. These Elders naturally possessed an extremely high status. Moreover, all of them had been selected from the Small Pill Tower and were highly regarded individuals. Hence, many people in the Small Pill Tower respected them.

Xiao Yan was mixed in with the crowd. His eyes swept over the seven Elders. After slowly sweeping his gaze over them, he finally paused on four individuals. The auras of these four individuals appeared exceptionally powerful among those seven Elders, especially the linen-clothed expressionless old man standing at the center. He caused Xiao Yan to throw a sideways glance.

"Two middle level Ban Sheng, one high level Ban Sheng, and one who has reached the initial level of the second star of the Dou Sheng class... is this the true strength of the Pill Tower? No wonder it is comparable to the Hall of Souls."

Xiao Yan's eyes paused on that linen-clothed old man and quietly sighed in his heart. The foundations of these factions, which had existed for a long time within the Central Plains, was indeed relatively frightening. If one's strength did not reach a certain level, it would be impossible for one to be aware of these extremely secretive existences.

"That linen-clothed elder is the First Elder of the Small Pill Tower. With the exception of the ancestor, he is the most senior person in the Small

Pill Tower. Even I will have to greet him as someone from the younger generation.” Yao Lao softly explained as he stood beside Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan was quietly speechless after hearing this. Even Yao Lao would have to greet him as someone from the younger generation. The seniority of this First Elder was really frightening.

The linen-clothed man seemed to have detected Xiao Yan observing him. A pair of eyes as deep as starry space were thrown toward Xiao Yan. A fluctuation immediately flashed across those eyes. Clearly, he had discovered Xiao Yan’s true abilities.

“What a powerful spiritual pressure...”

Xiao Yan’s brows slightly twitched after the First Elder glanced over. He could sense an invisible pressure form in the surrounding space. This kind of pressure could not be detected by anyone else. Only the parties involved could sense it. Fortunately, Xiao Yan was very different from his old self. The spiritual pressure of this First Elder might pressure him a little, but it could not harm him. His expression did not shift because of the exchange.

The chin of the First Elder moved slightly in an undetectable manner after noticing Xiao Yan’s unchanging expression. His eyes finally slid away. His old but ordinary voice resounded in the ears of everyone present, “Today is a rare occasion in our Small Pill Tower, the Elder Selection. It is not the first time everyone has experienced it. I shall not talk more about the rules involved. You can take any medicinal ingredients from the mountain. Whoever refines the highest tier medicinal pill will naturally be the victor.

“Everyone, if there are no more inquiries, can those who have obtained the qualification to join the selection please step forward.” Although this First Elder was extremely old, he did things relatively quickly. Without any unnecessary words, he pointed at the open ground in front of him and gave an order in a faint voice.

“Understood!”

Some respectful replies came from around the open ground after hearing the First Elder’s words. Many figures immediately stepped forward

and found their own area to stand within the open ground.

“I will also head out.” Xiao Yan smiled after seeing these people step forward.

“Aye, do your best. Do not disgrace your teacher’s name.” Xuan Yi grinned and replied.

Xiao Yan nodded. After which, he squeezed out from the crowd and found an empty space amidst the many surprised gazes from around him.

The appearance of Xiao Yan attracted many pairs of eyes. Most of the old people here lived in seclusion. Hence, they did not know why this young man had suddenly joined the selection.

“This junior is Xiao Yan. He is Yao Chen’s disciple and was the champion of the most recent Pill Gathering. According to the rules, he possesses the qualification to join the Elder selection.” The First Elder swept his eyes around as he explained in a faint voice.

“Ah, so that is why...”

“It is unexpected that the old fellow Yao Chen accepted another disciple.”

“However, this Elder selection is not an ordinary game. Can it be that Yao Chen has purposefully asked this young fellow to join in order to gain some experience?”

Some private conversations started after the First Elder’s words sounded. Although the weight of the Pill Gathering Champion title was quite heavy, it appeared a little insufficient if one wished to rely on this title to compete with the other seniors for the position of an Elder. Many people concluded that Yao Chen intended to have Xiao Yan gain some experience.

Xiao Yan was naturally unconcerned with the thoughts of these people. He shut his eyes and recuperated.

After many elderly figures appeared within the spacious open ground, the remaining people slowly withdrew to the edges of the square. Finally,

the First Elder once again slowly opened his mouth. "If everyone is prepared, please begin."

The atmosphere within the open ground immediately became tense after hearing the First Elder's words. Everyone's expressions gradually became grave.

"Clang!"

A clear metallic sound suddenly appeared in this tense atmosphere. Soon after, another noise appeared. Many medicinal cauldron with extraordinary auras were taken out of Storage Rings. After which, they heavily landed on the ground.

"Start the fire!"

Many cries soon sounded after the cauldrons landed on the ground. Soon after, many different flames that were all quite powerful rose in the medicinal cauldrons. In an instant, the temperature of the entire square rapidly rose.

Xiao Yan's expression slowly became grave as he looked at the many medicinal cauldrons around him, but he did not take out a medicinal cauldron. Instead, he extended his right hand and suddenly clenched it. A purple-brown flame that contained hints of a dense white color soon rose from his hand.

"Bang!"

This cluster of flames had just appeared when it suddenly swelled. Within a short instant, it began burning above Xiao Yan's head like a cloud of fire. Subsequently, the fire cloud gathered and swiftly formed a purple-brown medicinal cauldron in front of many stunned eyes. The cauldron was completely made out of fire.

"This is... Heavenly Flame?"

"This young fellow really boasts a powerful control over his flame. However, isn't he afraid of losing control during the refinement after using a Heavenly Flame to form a cauldron?"

Xiao Yan's trick immediately attracted many surprised gazes. Many low and deep voices soon conversed.

The flame cauldron slowly floated in front of Xiao Yan. Its extremely solid appearance caused many alchemist gurus to reveal grave expressions. Just what kind of a control over a flame and Spiritual Strength was required in order to control the Heavenly Flame at this pinnacle level?

Old demon Hou, who was a short distance away, was also attracted by the commotion. He knit his brow slightly. A cold laugh immediately sounded. A member of the younger generation was ultimately a member of the younger generation. They always did useless things...

Xiao Yan gently flicked his finger as he studied the flame cauldron he had formed. A flame rose within the medicinal cauldron. It emitted a 'puff' and transformed into a fire dragon that wandered around the medicinal cauldron.

Xiao Yan did not continue the pill refinement process after forming this medicinal cauldron. Instead, he slowly shut his eyes.

Many people were stunned when they saw him shut his eyes, but no one dared to underestimate this extremely young person after the level of skill he had just displayed.

"I wonder what kind of medicinal pill Xiao Yan is planning to refine this time around?" Xuan Kong Zi looked at Xiao Yan from among the crowd and mused to himself.

"Xiao Yan has basically learned all that I know. I have never attempted to refine a tier 9 medicinal pill in the past. Hence, I can only give him two types of medicinal formula..." Yao Lao softly spoke. The importance of medicinal formulae was obvious after reaching such a level. If one did not possess the medicinal formula of a tier 9 medicinal pill, it would be impossible to refine a medicinal pill of that level. A tier 9 medicinal formula was not inferior to a Tian class Qi Method or Dou Skill. Even though Yao Lao had collected formulae for many years, he had only managed to obtain two of them. Moreover, they were the lowest grade of a

tier 9 pill, a Treasure Pill.

After Yao Lao had spoken, Xiao Yan suddenly opened both of his eyes. He spread his fingers and an emerald-colored bead appeared between them.

“Bodhisattva Seed? He wishes to refine a Bodhisattva Pill?”

Yao Lao’s experienced group was aware of Xiao Yan’s goal after seeing that emerald bead appear.

“The highest grade of a Bodhisattva Pill can at most attract a nine-colored Pill Lightning. It is a little difficult if he wishes to beat old demon Hou...” Xuan Yi knit her brows after figuring out what he was going to attempt. It would be a little difficult to obtain victory by simply relying on the Bodhisattva Seed.

Xuan Kong Zi and Tian Lei Zi frowned. They had already learned that Xiao Yan was an elite Dou Sheng from Yao Lao. Although Xiao Yan did not mention his spiritual state, it was obvious that he had reached the Heavenly Realm. Therefore, he already possessed the qualification to refine a tier 9 medicinal pill. They could not understand why Xiao Yan had chosen to refine the Bodhisattva Pill.

“He should have his own plans...”

Yao Lao hesitated for a moment. Based on his trust in Xiao Yan, he did not think that Xiao Yan would underestimate his opponent.

Xiao Yan’s eyes drifted to Yao Lao’s group after he took out the Bodhisattva Seed. He faintly smiled after seeing their frowns. People may think that his pill refinement experience was inferior to an elder like old demon Hou. Normally speaking, his experiences would be inferior to these old demons, who had trained for hundreds of years. However, Xiao Yan had undergone a hundred reincarnations while meditating under the Bodhisattva Tree, which brought him numerous benefits...

One of those benefits was experience in pill refinement!

Chapter 1449: That May Not Be The Case

“Swoosh!”

Xiao Yan swung his hand through the empty space in front of him after taking out the Bodhisattva Seed, and many medicinal ingredients continuously flew out of his Storage Ring. In the blink of an eye, they piled together in the air above his head. At a glance, there were at least a thousand of them. Such a number of medicinal ingredients caused the surrounding alchemists to feel speechless.

Xiao Yan ignored these people’s surprise. His hand gently pressed against the air. A large number of medicinal ingredients was separated from the pile above before they were swiftly thrown into the medicinal cauldron. They were devoured by the fire dragon within the cauldron.

The mound of medicinal ingredients in the sky formed a line under Xiao Yan’s control as they continuously poured into the medicinal cauldron. Within a short couple of minutes, a frightening energy wave spread from the medicinal cauldron. This energy wave caused the surrounding space to slowly fluctuate.

“This large number of medicinal ingredients has surpassed the amount needed to work with the Bodhisattva Seed. Could it be that he is not refining a Bodhisattva Pill? But why is the majority of the medicinal ingredients similar to the ingredients required to refine a Bodhisattva Pill?” Xuan Kong Zi frowned and muttered.

Yao Lao and the other two could only slowly shake their heads when they heard this question. They were also unaware of what Xiao Yan was planning to do.

“Now, we can only wait until the end...” The few of them sighed. They suppressed their doubt in their hearts and began to pay full attention to the competition.

The commotion that Xiao Yan’s pill refinement had stirred might have been great, but not everyone’s eyes were fixated on him. This was the Small Pill Tower. It had gathered all of the extremely well-known

alchemist gurus in the Central Plains. Their standards were high since the alchemists beside Xiao Yan were all extraordinary individuals. The sound of wind and lightning accompanied their refinement as a powerful aura formed around them all. If this competition were to be held in the Central Plains, many alchemists would become intoxicated by it...

Other than Xiao Yan, the person who caught the most attention among the many alchemists was old demon Hou. Regardless of how unlikable he was, no one doubted his ability to refine pills. Being able to nearly snatch Yao Lao's Pill Gathering champion position was sufficient to describe his talent in pill refinement. Moreover, the current old demon Hou was no longer the young man of the past. After so many years of training, his medicinal refinement ability had undoubtedly soared. Hardly anyone even in this Small Pill Tower could surpass him.

This old demon Hou had the highest chance of winning in this Elder selection.

At this moment, old demon Hou was fully focused on his medicinal cauldron. A couple of medicinal ingredient rings continued to rotate around him. Occasionally, some medicinal ingredients with a rich energy would be thrown into the cauldron. After which, they would quickly be refined before they solidified. The many steps were performed with great familiarity. His motions revealed a grandmaster demeanor.

The eyes of the seven Elders on the stone stage slowly swept over the square and finally nodded.

"Looks like old demon Hou is very likely win this time." An Elder looked at old demon Hou's demeanor and involuntarily laughed. The few other Elders around nodded after hearing his words. The medicinal refinement skills of old demon Hou were not inferior to these Elders.

The linen-clothed First Elder did not speak with them. Both of his hands were withdrawn into his sleeves as his calm eyes swung to where Xiao Yan was located. There were extremely few people in recent years whom he was unable to see through. This young man called Xiao Yan had given him this feeling for some unknown reason...

This feeling gave him a sense of foreboding. This selection would likely have a dark horse appearing...

Pill refinement, especially the refinement of high tier medicinal pills, usually required a long period of time. It was extremely common for alchemists of Xiao Yan's level to take ten days to half a month to refine a pill. The surrounding alchemists were well aware of this, so they did not display any impatience. Instead, they watched the many cauldrons with great enjoyment. An outsider merely watched for it for its entertainment value while those within the trade observed the skills involved. Other people might feel impatient while watching a pill refinement competition, but it was extremely interesting for these alchemist.

Time flowed by and five days passed in the blink of an eye. Some chaotic energy fluctuations spread from quite a number of medicinal cauldrons, causing many medicinal essences to be destroyed. However, no one felt disappointed about failing. Failure was something only too common to those present. No one could guarantee that they would maintain a hundred percent success rate. Even Xiao Yan was unable to say such a thing because his failure rate during these five days had been quite high. He had destroyed three cauldrons of medicinal ingredients.

There were different reasons for each failure. Fortunately, after experiencing three failures, Xiao Yan's refinement had become more smooth and much faster. He had gained a lot of insight from his failures.

After these five days, everyone began to get on the right track. The number of failures also fell. Another five days passed and the medicinal cauldrons of some alchemists began to show the figure of an embryonic pill. The surrounding energy fluctuations also became more intense...

Following the flow of time, the atmosphere within the open ground had become more solemn. Everyone could sense that the most interesting part was approaching...

“Bang!”

Dark clouds suddenly gathered in the sky and lightning swiftly danced through them like silver snakes. A moment later, layers of colors gradually

surfaced on the clouds until seven colors were visible. The colors slowly stopped on the seventh color.

Seven-colored Pill Lightning!

If this had occurred in the Central Plains, it would have attracted countless numbers of shocked eyes, but many people present shook their heads when they saw the seven-colored Pill Lightning. It was obvious that this result would not enable one to obtain victory because they had already seen five seven-colored Pill Lightnings over the past three days...

“Another seven-colored Pill Lightning...” Xuan Kong Zi looked at the Pill Lightning in the sky and laughed.

“Old Ling seems a little depressed...” Yao Lao smiled. He glanced at the old man who had summoned this seven-colored Pill Lightning. At this moment, old Ling was helplessly shaking his head. Clearly, he was not satisfied with this result.

Xuan Yi smiled as she nodded. Her gaze shifted to where Xiao Yan was located and softly said, “It seems that this little fellow is the calmest person present...”

Yao Lao bitterly smiled and inclined his head after hearing this statement. Some of the faster individuals had managed to summon Pill Lightning already. Those who were slower had already formed the shape of an embryonic medicinal pill, but there was not even a slight reaction from Xiao Yan’s cauldron, but there was no anxiety on his face. No one knew whether he was calm or putting up a brave front.

“Old demon Hou should be able to successfully form a pill in three days. If I have guessed correctly, he should be refining the “Flame Demon Quiet Mysterious Pill.” If he successfully refines the medicinal pill, he will definitely attract a nine-colored Pill Lightning...” Xuan Kong Zi informed everyone.

“Aye, the medicinal refinement skill of this old fellow has significantly risen over these years.” Yao Lao nodded slightly as he replied.

“If Xiao Yan wishes to beat him, he must refine a tier 9 medicinal pill,

but regardless of how one raises the level of the Bodhisattva Pill, it is impossible to breakthrough to the ninth tier.” Xuan Yi commented. Although Xiao Yan had relied on an external object to raise the quality of his medicinal pill during the Pill Gathering, it would not work this time. After all, the ninth tier and the eighth tier were two completely different concepts.

“He has his own plans.”

Yao Lao hesitated for a moment, but a sentence was all that he could reply with. However, he was a little inwardly anxious. The medicinal ingredients that Xiao Yan was using for this refinement did not match either of the tier 9 medicinal pills he had given Xiao Yan. In other words, unless Xiao Yan possessed another tier 9 medicinal formula... he was off doing something random.

...

Three days passed in an instant. Currently, only a handful of people were still refining within the open ground. Most of the remaining people successfully attracted Pill Lightning and then withdrew.

The eyes of everyone present gathered on two individuals. Those two individuals were old demon Hou and Xiao Yan. Everyone had already identified demon Hou’s medicinal pill. If that medicinal pill was successfully born, it would attract a nine-colored Pill Lightning. It would be the strongest Pill Lightning that had appeared in the selection. Xiao Yan, on the other hand, had attracted gazes because of his strange actions. His medicinal cauldron had not revealed signs of an embryonic medicinal pill since the very beginning. There was only a fire dragon that danced inside the cauldron, but they were unable to sense any medicinal pill fluctuations from this fire dragon.

“Bang!”

A low loud sound was suddenly emitted from the sky while everyone was feeling puzzled. An extremely powerful energy fluctuation suddenly spread. Immediately, clouds began to gather in the sky with lightning-like speed...

“Old demon Hou is about to successfully refine his medicinal pill?”

Someone exclaimed after seeing these clouds form.

Old demon Hou stood up in front of many pairs of eyes. His dead-man-like face revealed an ugly smile. He laughingly glanced in Xiao Yan’s direction. Both of his hands were placed behind him as he looked at the thunderclouds in the sky. The thunderclouds churned a couple of times before revealing nine colors...

“It is indeed a nine-colored Pill Lightning!”

Everyone involuntarily exclaimed after seeing the colors.

“Ha ha, Yao Chen, it looks like this elderly-self is victorious this time around!”

Old demon Hou looked at the thunderclouds. A moment later, he turned his head, looked at Yao Lao in the crowd, and coldly laughed.

Yao Lao involuntarily frowned after hearing his words. He was just about to speak when a faint laugh appeared.

“That may not be the case.”

Old demon Hou’s face sunk after hearing these words. His eyes looked for the source of the voice. Xiao Yan, who had kept his eyes shut, slowly opened them at this moment.

Chapter 1450: Black Demon Lightning

The surrounding pairs of eyes contained some surprise as they shifted to Xiao Yan. They had not expected Xiao Yan to utter such words.

“Junior, trying to win verbally here will not benefit to you.” Old demon Hou looked at Xiao Yan and coldly laughed. His eyes once again swept over the fire cauldron in front of Xiao Yan as he spoke, yet he still failed to sense a medicinal pill fluctuation. A faint mocking smile flashed across his eyes.

Xiao Yan merely grinned as old demon Hou coldly laughed. After which, he slowly stood up in front of many pairs of eyes.

“Buzz!”

The fire cauldron in front of Xiao Yan suddenly emitted a slight vibrating sound as he slowly stood up.

“This is...”

Many people revealed surprised face upon seeing him stand.

“There is a slight medicinal pill ripple being emitted from the fire cauldron...” The linen-clothed First Elder on the stone stage suddenly spoke in a hoarse yet calm voice.

The remaining six Elders revealed shock in their eyes upon hearing his words. Even with their abilities, they were unable to sense a thing, but none of them doubted the First Elder. Many surprised eyes were immediately thrown to Xiao Yan.

“A mere trick!”

Old demon Hou was also slightly startled because of this vibration. However, he quickly frowned and remarked.

Xiao Yan acted as though he did not hear these words. He slowly lifted his hand and aimed it at the fire cauldron from a great distance before suddenly clenching it.

“Roar!”

The coiled fire dragon within the fire cauldron suddenly emitted a clear roar as Xiao Yan clenched his hand. Its body swiftly swelled in front of many pairs of eyes.

“Bang!”

The fire cauldron was not able to last after the fire dragon swelled. It emitted a loud bang and exploded. Hot waves of fire explosively shot out in all directions. In an instant, it caused the temperature of this mountaintop to soar. Some of the closer alchemists hurriedly stepped back with altered expressions.

“Roar!”

After shattering the furnace, the body of the fire dragon swelled until it was thousands of feet long. It lingered in the sky as a terrifying pressure spread apart. Even the clouds of the nine-colored Pill Lightning began to show signs of shrinking.

“Junior, what are you planning to do?”

Old demon Hou’s heart sank after seeing the nine-colored thunderclouds show signs of shrinking. He immediately let out a stern cry.

“Noisy!”

Xiao Yan’s expression turned cold. His eyes suddenly shot toward old demon Hou. A cold cry that contained an extremely powerful pressure exploded beside his ear. That pressure shook old demon Hou until the blood in his body churned. He staggered back. Despite his alchemy skills, his strength was at a level that could be killed by a random strike from Xiao Yan.

“You!”

Old demon Hou was extremely startled and furious after being forced back by Xiao Yan’s cold cry. Only at this moment did he realize that Xiao Yan’s strength had far exceeded his expectations.

Xiao Yan did not go overboard after shocking old demon Hou since this was still the Small Pill Tower. Those Elders would not be pleased to see

him attacking old demon Hou. He immediately regained focus and looked at the extremely large fire dragon in the sky. His hand seals changed, forming many after images in the process...

“Fire dragon agglomerating pill!”

After a continuous chain of seals were formed by Xiao Yan’s hands, the fire dragon in the sky continuously emitted an earth-shaking dragon roar. At the same time, a shocking energy fluctuation suddenly spread from the fire dragon’s body...

“This is... medicinal pill fluctuation?”

A stunned expression surfaced on the faces of many alchemists after they sensed this fluctuation. They had not been able to feel even a little of this fluctuation over the last few days!

“Using a fire to form an object and hide the pill inside. It is the method of creating an object to deposit the pill in. Old Yao, even you do not possess this ability, right? How has Xiao Yan learned this?” Xuan Kong Zi cried out in shock when he sensed the medicinal pill fluctuation that slowly scattered from the body of the fire dragon in the sky.

“This...” Yao Lao opened his mouth. He could only bitterly smile as he shook his head. To create an object to deposit a pill inside required one’s flame control and Spiritual Strength to reach a level that was extremely hard to achieve. A normal alchemist, including him, would not dare to use this method. He had not expected Xiao Yan to master it by himself.

While Xuan Kong Zi’s group was feeling amazed by this scene, there were some other alchemists who had discovered the pill refinement technique Xiao Yan had used. Exclamations rose like a wave. The number of people present who had the ability to use this pill refinement method did not exceed five.

“Yao Chen’s disciple is really a little incredible...”

The few Elders on the stone stage looked at each other and softly sighed.

“Bang!”

As the fluctuations emitted from the fire dragon's body became more intense, a loud and clear rumble suddenly echoed across the sky. Everyone could sense the mountain dim as clouds swiftly gathered from all directions.

The clouds that were gathering were not gray thunderclouds. Instead, they were an extremely deep-black color.

Black clouds spread across the sky. Despite the absence of rumbling thunder, everyone's soul seemed to tremble as they looked into those deep-black clouds. They seemed to be able to suck one's gaze in.

The nine-colored thunderclouds above old demon Hou's head swiftly shrank as the black clouds spread. It appeared as though it had met something terrible.

"What kind of thunderclouds are these? They are able to scare the nine-colored thunderclouds..."

The eyes of many slightly shrank upon seeing this scene. A frightening thought surged into their hearts.

The only medicinal pills in this world that can be more powerful than a tier 8 medicinal pill, which could attract nine-colored Pill Lightning, was a higher tier medicinal pill. Above tier 8... was the legendary tier 9.

"This Xiao Yan is actually refining a tier 9 medicinal pill?"

At this moment, even these extremely experienced alchemist gurus revealed interesting expressions.

"Black Demon Lightning... it has been many years since I have last seen you."

That linen-clothed First Elder lifted his head and muttered to himself as he looked at the black clouds in the sky, which had filled with a strange aura.

Xiao Yan's eyes were also grave as he stared at the churning black clouds in the sky from the open ground. He could sense an extremely dense annihilation force in these clouds. This kind of energy was many

times stronger than that of a nine-colored Pill Lightning...

The layer of black clouds continued to churn in the distant sky. The entire square was completely silent. There were no thunderous roars, but it was precisely this dead silence that caused one to feel terrified.

Ten minutes after the black clouds had continuously churned, a circular spatial hole suddenly formed in the middle of the clouds. The hole was still completely black. It appeared like an extremely deep-black hole...

Goosebumps suddenly formed all over Xiao Yan's body the moment this virtual hole appeared. A monstrous aura finally swept out of his body without holding back.

“Chi!”

An unusual sound was emitted from the hole after Xiao Yan's aura soared. Soon after, an arm-thick black lightning violently shot out. It quietly rushed toward the fire dragon below.

The surrounding alchemists revealed shocked faces when they saw this black lightning. It did not appear large, but they hurriedly pulled back.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared at the black lightning, which caused even him to feel some danger. He flicked his finger and five golden light figures rushed out of his Storage Ring. Sky Demon Puppets, which could absorb Pill Lightning, suddenly appeared in the sky above the fire dragon.

“Bang!”

The black thunderbolt flashed and appeared above the head of the first Sky Demon Puppet before striking its body. This time around, the Sky Demon Puppet, which had never failed before, instantly stiffened the moment the black lightning touched it. Its hard body emitted a ‘bang’ and was shattered into dust...

“Bang bang bang bang!”

After the first Sky Demon Puppet was destroyed, the four remaining Sky Demon Puppets were unable to effectively block this bolt of lightning. Their bodies stiffened the moment they touched a little of that black

thunderbolt before they were blasted into dust. This was the first time Xiao Yan had seen such a thing after all these years.

Xiao Yan's expression became very solemn after he lost five Sky Demon Puppets. He did not take out anymore Sky Demon Puppets. It was clearly impossible for the Sky Demon Puppets to absorb the destructive energy within the black thunderbolt with their strengths. He had to act personally.

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan gently exhaled a breath of air within his heart. He stepped forward with a foot and his body appeared in the sky above the fire dragon. He lifted his head, and his dark-black eyes watched the black bolt of lightning rush toward him.

Xiao Yan slowly clenched his hand as he watched the black thunderbolt approach. After clenching his hand, the energy around the mountain seemed to have been pulled by something as it gathered onto his fist from all directions. An elite Dou Sheng could control the natural energy within a certain area. A Dou Sheng was able to rely on this energy to create a destructive attack even after their bodies had been exhausted of Dou Qi. This was the most terrifying aspect of an elite Dou Sheng!

“Break it!”

Frightening energy gathered on Xiao Yan's fist. A crystal clear brightness flashed with a dazzling luster. Subsequently, a fist was ruthlessly smashed against the black thunderbolt in front of many startled eyes.

“Bang!”

Upon collision, a frightening destructive storm immediately swept out in all directions with man and lightning at the point of origin. The entire sky seemed to have turned into shattered glass as it was blasted apart with a cracking sound.

A short distance away, the colorful Pill Lightning above old demon Hou's head was torn into nothing by this terrifying storm.

Old demon Hou's expression had become unusually interesting as he

stared at the sky, which had instantly become empty...

Chapter 1451: Grade Nine Treasure Pill

“Rumble!”

A frightening energy storm wildly raged in the sky. Everything within a ten-thousand-foot-radius turned black at this moment. Space itself had collapsed because of this frightening clash!

The expressions of most individuals changed when they saw the black space in the sky. Even though they had lived for many years, it was still extremely rare for them to see a clash of this magnitude. All of them understood that with their strengths, they would not be able to endure for even a short moment if they were to be struck by that energy storm. Even their souls would be shattered by it.

“That Xiao Yan dares to fight against the Black Demon Lightning!”

The few Elders on the stone stage involuntarily muttered in stunned voices after seeing Xiao Yan throw a punch.

“That Xiao Yan is an initial one star Dou Sheng. It should not be too difficult for him to deal with a Black Demon Lightning.” The linen-clothed First Elder glanced at the sky and spoke in a faint voice. “This Black Demon Lightning might not be as numerous as a tier 9 Pill Lightning, but its strength is extremely terrifying. Even an elite Ban Sheng would not dare to carelessly receive that strike from earlier.”

“One star Dou Sheng?”

The six old men felt their hearts tremble after hearing the linen-clothed man’s words. Although they had already inferred Xiao Yan’s strength, their hearts were involuntarily shocked when they heard the First Elder verify it. They had trained for many years before finally reaching the Ban Sheng class after much difficulty, yet this Xiao Yan had surpasses them at such a young age. They really had no choice but to admit he was superior.

“It looks like Xiao Yan is going to be victorious in this selection...” An Elder sighed. “If this happens, they will have the advantage regarding the matter of the alliance.”

“The alliance might be against the Pill Tower’s rules, but one must do what is necessary at the appropriate time. The Hall of Souls is powerful, and there is the Hun clan behind it. Searching for allies is a plausible solution for the Pill Tower to survive.” The First Elder was quiet for a moment before speaking.

“Tower rules... tower rules... there will only be rules if the tower exists. If even the tower disappears, what was the point of talking about any rules?”

Everyone looked at each other after hearing the First Elder’s softened voice. They could only slowly shake their heads.

The raging energy storm in the sky continued for over ten minutes before slowly scattering. Following the scattering of the storm, the space that had collapsed began to gradually heal itself. Warm sunlight once again scattered down from the sky onto this mountain.

Many pairs of eyes returned to the sky after the storm scattered. They saw a young man standing there. That frightening energy storm from earlier was unable to cause him even the least amount of harm.

Xiao Yan’s tensed body slowly relaxed as he sensed the disappearing storm in the sky. He clenched his fist. A numb feeling spread from it. The strength of the Black Demon Lightning had somewhat exceeded his expectations. From his contact with it earlier, Xiao Yan understood that his fate would not have been any better than the five Sky Demon Puppets had he not advanced to the Ban Sheng class.

“Is this the Pill Lightning that is attracted by a tier 9 Treasure Pill? It is indeed powerful...”

Xiao Yan inwardly praised. However, this Black Demon Lightning did not exist in large quantities despite its shocking strength. Hence, the thick layer of black clouds in the sky slowly disappeared after a couple of black thunderbolts erupted from it.

“Roar!”

The fire dragon below suddenly roared at the sky the moment the black clouds scattered. A glaring light suddenly exploded from its enormous

body. A shocking energy wave erupted from its body.

“Bang!”

This energy fluctuation became wild and violent. In the end, the fire dragon let out a roar. Its enormous body burst apart in front of many stunned pairs of eyes.

A ray of light suddenly surged out of the fire dragon’s body once it burst apart. This ray of light flew toward the sky, escaping the flames that had trapped it.

“Trying to escape?”

However, Xiao Yan loudly laughed the moment this light rushed out. His body flashed and appeared in front of that ray of light in a ghost-like fashion. His large hand grabbed at the the light.

“Roar!”

That light ray rapidly swelled as Xiao Yam attempted to grab it. In the blink of an eye, it turned into an extremely large ferocious beast. Its huge claw was accompanied by a sharp wind as it slammed toward Xiao Yan.

“Bang!”

The large ferocious beast let out a miserable roar following the clash. Its huge body quickly flew back.

Xiao Yan smiled after sending that huge beast flying back. He then chased after it again.

An intense light once again erupted from the body of the huge beast when it saw Xiao Yan hurrying over. Its body quickly shrank, and in the blink of an eye, it took on a human shape. The light disappeared and Xiao Yan quickly became stunned because another “Xiao Yan” had appeared in the sky.

“Interesting, is this a tier 9 Treasure Pill? It can actually transform into a human shape.”

Xiao Yan involuntarily smiled and shook his head after seeing this human shape. If this tier 9 Treasure Pill was allowed to flee, it might really

end up becoming a strange and mysterious thing. Of course, another more likely scenario was that some other expert would sense its uniqueness and subsequently capture and consume it. Although a tier 9 Treasure Pill possessed some intelligence, its strength could not fight with an expert like Xiao Yan.

“Roar!”

The tier 9 Treasure Pill that had turned into “Xiao Yan” clearly did not know the human language. Hence, it could only roar at Xiao Yan.

This unexpected change also attracted many strange gazes. Even the alchemist grandmasters present had difficulty coming across a tier 9 Treasure Pill. Hence, they felt a little amazed when they saw the medicinal pill transform into a human form.

“Ha ha, this little fellow has actually successfully refined it, but I wonder what kind of medicinal pill it is. It is impossible to refine a tier 9 medicinal pill without any medicinal formulae.” Xuan Kong Zi laughed.

Yao Lao shook his head. He did not recognize this medicinal pill that Xiao Yan had refined. The only thing that he could pick up was the hint of the scent of the Bodhisattva Pill within this medicinal pill. However, this medicinal pill was many times stronger than the Bodhisattva Pill.

Xiao Yan did not get entangled with the tier 9 Treasure Pill in the sky. He found an opportunity to clench his hand and lock the medicinal pill in place. After which, he swiftly hurried forward and pressed his hand on its forehead. The body of the tier 9 Treasure Pill swiftly trembled. Its body quickly shrank before it turned into a round emerald dragon-eye-sized medicinal pill.

The medicinal pill stayed suspended within Xiao Yan’s palm. Layer after layer of pill fog spread from the medicinal pill before filling the surroundings. At a glance, it boasted an exceptionally mysterious appearance.

Xiao Yan began to slowly descend from the sky after restraining the tier 9 medicinal pill. His eyes glanced at old demon Hou’s volatile face of fury. At this moment, demon Hou held a fiery-red medicinal pill in his hand. He

had undoubtedly lost to Xiao Yan.

“Will the both of you please introduce the medicinal pill that you have refined.”

An Elder laughed after seeing Xiao Yan land on the ground.

“Flame Demon Quiet Mysterious Pill, a nine-colored tier 8 medicinal pill. If a person practicing fire affinity Dou Qi consumes it, there is a chance for one’s Dou Qi to undergo a transformation and increase one’s fighting strength.” Old demon Hou lifted the medicinal pill in his hand. His tone involuntarily contained some pride. Regardless of whether he won or lost, being able to refine the Flame Demon Quiet Mysterious Pill proved his ability. A medicinal pill that could transform one’s Dou Qi was not something that everyone could refine.

“Xiao Yan, what about you?”

Xiao Yan gently lifted that emerald medicinal pill. He smiled and began to explain, “Great Bodhisattva Return Pill, a tier 9 Treasure Pill. Its effect is similar to that of a Bodhisattva Pill. However, it merely increases the chance that a Bodhisattva Pill provides in breaking through to the Ban Sheng class by twice as much...”

“Two times as much? How is that possible?”

Xiao Yan’s explanation immediately attracted many exclamations.

“Oh?”

After hearing Xiao Yan’s words, even the face of that First Elder slightly changed. Breaking through to the Dou Sheng class was a well-known and extremely difficult obstacle for an elite Dou Zun. A countless number of top experts remained stuck at this step. They would fail to step to the next level even at the end of their lives. It was precisely because of this inability to advance that those peak Dou Zuns would go crazy for a Bodhisattva Pill.

The original Bodhisattva Pill possessed close to a twenty percent chance of success. Now that the chance of success had increased by two times as much, the success rate had raised to over fifty percent. In other words, just

a single Great Bodhisattva Return Pill would provide a peak Dou Zun with a fifty percent success rate!

If word of this were to spread, many peak Dou Zuns' eyes would turn red. They would stake their entire fortune to get to the Falling Star Pavilion and beg for this pill.

This Great Bodhisattva Return Pill was considered an upgraded version of the Bodhisattva Pill. It was a medicinal pill that Xiao Yan had comprehended after an unimaginable number of trials during his hundred reincarnations within the Bodhisattva Tree. This medicinal pill could only be refined by Xiao Yan since he possessed a Heavenly Flame and had experienced being strengthened by the Bodhisattva Heart. Even if someone else learned this medicinal formula, it would be impossible to increase the effect of the Bodhisattva Pill by such a frightening extent.

The only unfortunate aspect was that this Great Bodhisattva Return Pill needed to be refined with a Bodhisattva Seed as the main ingredient. Xiao Yan had less than ten of these natural mysterious objects in his hands.

"Xiao Yan, you ought to know that any false claims at this moment will lead to you being disqualified." An Elder hesitated for a moment before notifying Xiao Yan.

"Elder, you can rest assured that Xiao Yan will bear the consequences of any false claims." Xiao Yan laughed in a faint voice.

Those few Elders exchanged gazes with each other after hearing his reply. In the end, they could only slowly nod their heads.

"In that case..." The linen-clothed First Elder glanced at Xiao Yan as he finally spoke.

"The tier of the Great Bodhisattva Return Pill has surpass that of the Fire Demon Quiet Mysterious Pill. The final victor of this selection is... Xiao Yan."

Chapter 1452: Alliance

Old demon Hou's face was a mixture of green and red after hearing the final announcement. He had thought that he would be able to defeat Yao Lao after their decades long rivalry, but cruel reality taught him that even Yao Lao's disciple could easily defeat him in terms of medicinal refinement skills...

"Ha ha, congratulations, old Yao." Xuan Kong Zi cupped his hands together and smiled as he congratulated Yao Lao.

"Old fellow, you have taught an incredible disciple. This Xiao Yan has likely already surpassed you, right?"

The smile on Yao Lao's face stretched from ear to ear as he heard the many congratulations from around him. Xiao Yan's performance today had made him feel much prouder than if he had personally obtained victory. Once one reached someone of his age, one's competitive character would weaken. One would feel happier grooming disciples as one passed on all of one's abilities to them.

Upon seeing one's disciple obtain such an achievement, one would naturally feel extremely satisfied as the teacher.

"Hmph..."

Old demon Hou felt dejected when he saw Yao Lao's smiling face. He violently swung his sleeves before turning around to leave.

The First Elder looked at Xiao Yan from the stone stage. His old face revealed a faint smile. Although Xiao Yan was much younger than him, one's age was not really important within the Central Plains. What was important was one's strength. Regardless of whether it was in term of Dou Qi or alchemy, Xiao Yan was qualified to be treated as an equal by him.

"Xiao Yan, you will be an Elder of the Small Pill Tower in the future. Both you and Yao Chen should follow me. We need to discuss the matter you brought to us."

Xiao Yan rejoiced in his heart after hearing the First Elder's words. He

hurriedly cupped his hands together as he nodded. The reason they had come to the Small Pill Tower was because of the alliance. If not for the crucial vote, he would not have been interested in competing with these old people.

The First Elder turned around and slowly walked down the stone stage after uttering his words. The few Elders behind him followed.

“Let’s go.”

Yao Lao and Xuan Kong Zi’s group approached Xiao Yan with faces full of smiles. They looked at the backs of First Elder’s group before one of them spoke. The subsequent matters would be much simpler, the alliance was likely to succeed.

The ten Elders, including Xuan Kong Zi and the other two tower heads, were seated separated in a small Meeting Room within the Small Pill Tower. Xiao Yan and Yao Lao also found seats by the side and sat down. After which, their eyes landed on the First Elder sitting in the leader’s seat.

“The Pill Tower has always been neutral. It does not side with any faction. This can be considered a rule of the Pill Tower...” The First Elder’s calm voice slowly filled the large hall. “Many Elders have expressed their opposition to this alliance. Although the Pill Tower and the Hall of Souls are hostile, forming an alliance will break a rule of the Pill Tower...”

“First Elder, one cannot put it this way. The Hall of Souls has captured a countless number of alchemists over the years. Although they have done it in relative secrecy, a lot of information has spread. Being the holy ground in the hearts of many alchemists, the Pill Tower has the duty to protect them, but the Pill Tower has not reacted strongly to the uncontrolled and reckless behavior of the Hall of Souls. If this continues for much longer, some alchemists will inevitably feel dissatisfied, and the Pill Tower will lose its high regard. At that time, this ‘holy ground’ would only exist in name.” Xiao Yan shook his head before he replied.

“Moreover, once the Pill Tower loses its status as the holy ground in the hearts of all alchemists, what difference would there be between the Pill Tower and an ordinary faction?”

Xiao Yan's words were not overly courteous nor did they give everyone present any face. They were extremely blunt as he stated the current situation of the Pill Tower. He needed to use this somewhat serious situation to shatter the pedantic ways of these Elders as they tried to preserve the rules.

It must be said that these words did have quite an impact. The expressions of some Elders might have appeared ugly, but they had also understood the seriousness of the situation, which was revealed by their tight frowns. The rate at which the Hall of Souls was collecting souls had grown faster during these past few years. At times, they did not even hide, undoubtedly causing many alchemists to panic, but the Pill Tower still did not take any precautions. These alchemists might endure the terror in the beginning, but their hearts would definitely cool as time dragged on. Once they discovered that this Pill Tower, which is considered as a holy ground in their hearts, could not provide them with any protection, why would any of them regard the Pill Tower as a holy ground that could not be infringed upon?

The First Elder in the leader's seat had become quiet because of Xiao Yan's words. Only then did he softly sigh and say, "Yao Chen, this disciple of yours is not only excellent in terms of Dou Qi and medicinal refinement, even his words are sharp..."

"Ha ha, a young person tends to be a little arrogant. First Elder, please forgive him if he has offended you in any way." Yao Lao fondled his beard and laughed. He seemed quite pleased.

"Even if he is arrogant, he has the strength to back his words up..." The First Elder shook his head. He immediately looked at Xiao Yan and said, "Currently, you can be considered an Elder of the Small Pill Tower. In that case, there is a majority voting in support of the alliance. Although I am the First Elder, I must abide by these rules. Therefore, you have succeeded this time around."

"Thank you First Elder!"

Even with Xiao Yan calmness, his face still revealed a joy that had

difficulty being suppressed after hearing these words. He cupped both of his hands together as he replied.

The Pill Tower was the most important part of the alliance. If they failed to get the Pill Tower to participate, the alliance would only be half as strong even if it formed. Hence, Xiao Yan and Yao Lao had put in a great amount of effort to get the alliance to succeed. Fortunately, this effort was ultimately rewarded.

“The Hall of Souls is indeed the common enemy of all alchemists. Due to their strength, we have not been able to decisively engage in a bloody war with them. The losses that we would suffer would be even greater if we do.” First Elder sighed. “However, this compromise has clearly allowed the Hall of Souls to become more arrogant. It is possible for us to use this alliance to deter the Hall of Souls. If the Hall of Souls does not know how to hold back, both the Pill Tower and I can only fight with them until the end like the last time around.”

“First Elder, you can rest assured that the Pill Tower will not be the only one fighting when that time comes!” Xiao Yan reassured him in a deep voice.

A smile surfaced on the First Elder’s face after hearing Xiao Yan’s comforting words. He nodded slowly and asked, “When will the alliance begin?”

“First Elder, please come to the Falling Star Pavilion in three days time. The Falling Star Pavilion, the Burning Flame Valley, and the Flower Sect will formally form an alliance!” Xiao Yan replied.

“Oh? Even the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley have agreed to join the alliance? Ha ha, it seems that you have really planned something quite grand.” All the Elders revealed a slight change to their expressions after hearing these names. They could sense just how great this alliance would be if it succeeded. At that time, even the Hall of Souls would not dare to underestimate it.

“Aye, I will personally head to the Falling Star Pavilion in three days’ time to complete the formalities of the alliance.”

The First Elder smiled as he looked at the grin that covered Xiao Yan's face. He felt the blood in his body, which had been cold for many years, had unknowingly become a little warmer. Hall of Souls, will our grudge from back then be completely resolved?

Xiao Yan and Yao Lao stayed for another day after resolving the issue of the small Pill Tower. Subsequently, they left and hurried non-stop back to the Falling Star Pavilion. As the host, the Falling Star Pavilion had much to do to prepare for this alliance.

Two days passed in the blink of an eye while the Falling Star Pavilion was busy with the matters of the alliance.

The Falling Star Pavilion's defenses had become extremely tight after two days. Countless pairs of eyes from the Falling Star Pavilion covered a five hundred kilometer radius around the star realm. Any slight movement would be captured by the spies of the Falling Star Pavilion.

Clouds lingered over the mountain where the Falling Star Pavilion received its guests. Yao Lao, Xiao Yan, Cai Lin, and the rest of the group had already arrived here ahead of time. The doors to the star realm had been opened to receive guests.

A bright sun gradually climbed above their heads with the flow of time...

"Swoosh!"

The rushing sound of wind suddenly broke the silence. Xiao Yan and Yao Lao were the first to detect this sound. Their heads swung to look at the entrance of the star realm. A cluster of lights rushed toward them. They appeared above this mountain after a couple of flashes. The light finally disappeared, revealing a group of beautiful figures. The members of the Flower Sect were the first to hurry over.

Xiao Yan's eyes paused on Yun Yun near the front of this group from the Flower Sect before shifting to the spot at the front. There were two women standing there. Two extremely powerful auras vaguely seeped out of them.

"An intermediate Ban Sheng and a high level Ban Sheng... the strength that the Flower Sect hides is indeed powerful."

“Ha ha, Fairy Qing and Fairy Hua, it has been many years since we last met. How are you...” Yao Lao smiled and loudly greeted these two women.

The group in the sky gradually descended before landing a short distance in front of Xiao Yan’s group. The beautiful woman in green palace robes looked at Yao Lao with complicated eyes as she softly said, “You have ended up turning into an old man after having not visited for so many years...”

Yao Lao was involuntarily a little embarrassed after hearing her words.

Xiao Yan was slightly startled after seeing the somewhat complicated eyes of the pretty woman. He was not unfamiliar with this gaze. Xuan Yi looked like this each time she looked at Yao Lao...

“It seems that teacher was handsome and attractive back then. He has left behind relationships everywhere...”

“This is the Falling Star Pavilion? It does boast the atmosphere of a big sect. It is a little better than what I had imagined.”

A hot wild wind suddenly blew into this star realm while Xiao Yan was quietly laughing in his heart. A bright-red light immediately appeared within the square on this mountain. The light scattered before revealing a group of people. The old man leading them had red hair that appeared extremely glaring. Moreover, a frightening aura that caused even Xiao Yan’s brows to twitch spread like monstrous waves the moment this old man appeared.

“Ancestor Hou Yun, this old demon is still living...”

Yao Lao smiled as he looked at the red haired old man.

Chapter 1453: Sky Mansion Alliance

“This person is likely that Ancestor Hou Yun from the Burning Flame Valley. He is indeed very powerful...”

Xiao Yan’s expression was a little grave as he glanced at the red-haired old man. Through his senses, he could tell that the strength of this old man had reached the level of a one star Dou Sheng. Moreover, this person was a little stronger than him.

An intermediate level one star Dou Sheng!

The Burning Flame Valley was at the level of the three valleys after all these years despite possessing a genuine Dou Sheng. With the strength that it possessed, it was obvious that it was comparable to the old Profound Sky Sect or the Flower Sect. However, it was clear that they did not reveal their strength.

“Old Yao, it is unexpected that you, an old fellow, are still alive.” Ancestor Hou Yun loudly laughed in the sky. He led Tang Zhen and Tang Hou Er as they slowly descended. Subsequently, he looked at Yao Lao and loudly laughed.

“Old fellow, you have actually reached the Dou Sheng class.” Yao Lao laughed. From the looks of it, it was obvious that he was acquainted with Ancestor Hou Yun.

“Che, this ancestor nearly died while breaking through to the Dou Sheng class. I am really a person with a terrible life compared to that lad behind you.” Ancestor Hun Yun curled his lips. His eyes swung to Xiao Yan as he spoke.

“This junior, Xiao Yan, greets ancestor Hou Yun and valley chief Tang.” Xiao Yan smiled, cupped his hands as greeted the guests.

“You are that Xiao Yan? What an outstanding person. You are very suitable for my Hou Er...” Ancestor Hou Yun’s eyes observed Xiao Yan before nodding in satisfaction.

“You...”

Tang Hou Er's face reddened after she heard her ancestor, Hou Yun, suddenly utter such words in public, but she could only clench her teeth due to the need to give this old man face. Her eyes ferociously glared at his back.

Xiao Yan was a little embarrassed by ancestor Hou Yun's words. All he could do was bitterly smile and shake his head, but he did not issue a reply.

"The party from the Pill Tower is also arriving..."

Xiao Yan's heart suddenly moved after feeling a little helpless because of ancestor Hou Yun's words. His eyes slid to the entrance of the star realm as the space at that spot shook before a couple of figures strangely appeared on the top of the mountain. These figures were the First Elder and Xuan Kong Zi's group.

"Huh? Old demon Lin, even you, an old undying fellow, have come here?" surprise immediately flashed across ancestor Hou Yun's face when he saw the First Elder of the Pill Tower appear.

"Why? Old demon Hou Yun, don't tell me that only you are allowed to come?" The First Elder faintly laughed after hearing this question.

"Ha ha, since everyone is present, please proceed into the hall to discuss the alliance!" Yao Lao spoke with a smile after seeing that everyone had arrived. He turned around and flew into the Falling Star Pavilion's main pavilion. Everyone behind him followed.

Everyone took their seats within a large hall inside the main pavilion. They briefly chatted before gradually approaching the main topic.

"Everyone, thank you for giving us face by personally arriving at our Falling Star Pavilion. Everyone should be aware of the matter today..." Yao Lao's eyes swept over the large hall. His voice was calm as he slowly said, "I'm certain that everyone is aware of the actions of Hall of Souls. The Pill Tower has suffered the greatest losses since many alchemist have died by the Hall of Souls hands. The Profound Sky Sect's encroachment on the Flower Sect over these years possesses the shadow of the Hall of Souls behind it. Back then, ancestor Hou Yun formed hostilities with the Hall of

Souls, but had only ended up enduring them because he was afraid of the strength of the Hall of Souls.”

Yao Lao was well aware of the grudges that these three factions had formed with the Hall of Souls. Even Xiao Yan had not heard of some of the old grudges.

“Some time earlier, the Profound Sky Sect gathered a couple of factions and established the ‘Profound River Alliance’ to destroy my Falling Star Pavilion. The shadow of the Hall of Souls was also present there. Additionally, both Xiao Yan and I are at complete odds with the Hall of Souls. Hence, this alliance is because all of us have a common enemy.”

Everyone present nodded without realizing it when they heard Yao Lao’s words. They all agreed with Yao Lao.

“This alliance will work, but I don’t think that interfering in the internal affairs of another faction should happen after joining the alliance, will it?” Ancestor Hou Yun rotated two fireballs that he had formed in his hand and slowly asked.

“The alliance will be formed on equal terms. Every party is equal. Naturally, no one will have the authority to interfere in the affairs of another faction.” Yao Lao replied in a solemn fashion.

Everyone’s expressions relaxed after hearing his words. The most worrying aspect of an alliance was the occurrence of such incidents. Not only would they fail to become allies because of such incidents, they would end up becoming distant as a result.

“This alliance will not be created with overly harsh restrictions, but one of those restrictions will be that our few factions will attack and defend together. Everyone will reinforce any party in trouble. Not one of us will be able to fight the Hall of Souls with our individual strengths. Hence, we must form an alliance...” Xiao Yan clearly understood what everyone was thinking after observing their expressions. He immediately spoke in a deep voice.

“This alliance can work...” The First Elder of the Small Pill Tower slowly nodded as he spoke.

“Since this is an alliance, there must be an alliance chief. Otherwise, it is impossible for everyone to come to a united decision. Who will take this position as the alliance chief?” The pretty woman in green palace clothes called Fairy Qing from the Flower Sect asked in a faint voice.

The large hall was silence after hearing these words. This question was a little sensitive and important.

“Due to the alliance being suggested by me, asking me to select an alliance chief will only cause some unnecessary gossip. Hence, your three parties should select the alliance chief. We will agree as long as it is a suitable person.” Yao Lao mused before speaking.

The other three parties were slightly startled after hearing Yao Lao abandon any thoughts of taking that position. They quickly felt a little embarrassed, especially Fairy Qing. Her face revealed an apology. It was not her intention to get Yao Lao to clarify anything.

“Ha ha, everyone need not be worried. Other than an alliance chief, the other three parties will occupy three deputy alliance chief positions. If the opinions of these three deputy alliance chiefs are unanimous, they can reverse the decision of the alliance chief. No one needs to worry about the alliance chief forcefully issuing orders.” Xiao Yan laughed.

“The position of the chief must be a person with great strength and a reputation that everyone respects. I am not suitable for this position. Additionally, ancestor Hou Yun might be powerful, but his temper is a little too hot. He would inevitably be impulsive. Hence, he is also not suitable to be the alliance chief.” Fairy Qing hesitated for a moment before slowly speaking.

Ancestor Hou Yun immediately rolled his eyes after hearing her words, but he did not object. The thing he hated most were management roles. If he didn't hate them, he would not have forced the Burning Flame Valley to be managed by others a long time ago.

“Hence, the two most suitable people are old mister Lin from the Pill Tower and Yao Chen... the two of them are powerful and also possess a great reputation and an ability to gather people within the Central Plains.

Hence, we should choose the position of alliance chief from these two people.” Fairy Qing continued.

The First Elder from the Small Pill Tower was stunned after hearing he was in the running. He quickly smiled and shook his head. With a soft sigh, he said, “I am far too old. My blood is already extremely cold. It would be fine if this alliance merely needed to stick to a certain area, but this alliance clearly requires liveliness. If my elderly-self ends up being the alliance chief, I will likely end up making it lifeless. Yao Chen should take this alliance chief position.”

Fairy Qing smiled. She quickly shifted her eyes back to Yao Lao as she said, “Since this is the case, you cannot escape this responsibility.”

Yao Lao bitterly smiled bitterly after hearing this decision. He hesitated for a moment, but he did not put up any resistance as he said, “Since everyone trusts me, I will temporarily take over this alliance chief position. I will hand it over if someone more suitable appears...”

Xiao Yan smiled after hearing that the position of alliance chief still ended up in Yao Lao’s hands. He softly said, “Since the alliance chief has been selected, we should decide on a name for this alliance. An alliance must ultimately have a name. Only then will everyone feel a sense of belonging. What name do you think is suitable for this alliance?”

“If one wishes to choose a name, one must naturally choose a grand and mighty one. A petty little name will only end up as a joke.” Ancestor Hou Yun seemed to be interested in selecting a name. He immediately said, “Why don’t we call it Ultimate Righteous Hall...”

The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched upon hearing this name. This name...

“Cough... our opponent will be the Hall of Souls. Since they use the soul as a hall, we should surpass them and use the heaven as a mansion. Let’s call it Heaven Mansion...” First Elder dryly coughed. He mused for a moment before coming up with a suggestion.

“Using the soul as a hall, the heaven as a mansion, this Heaven Mansion can work...” Xiao Yan smiled before continuing. “However, the sky is the

Heaven. Let's simplify this. We will call our alliance the 'Sky Mansion.' What do you say?"

"Sky Mansion, using the sky as a mansion... this is indeed grand." Ancestor Hou Yun fondled his beard. He felt that this name seemed a little better than his Ultimate Righteous Hall.

"Ha ha, that name will also work..." The First Elder nodded and laughed. Yao Lao grinned upon hearing that everyone was in agreement. "Since no one has voice an objection, our alliance shall be called the 'Sky Mansion.' Using the sky as a mansion is definitely more overbearing than the Hall of Souls..."

"The alliance has been formed. Next, let's drink in honor of this newly formed 'Sky Mansion Alliance'..."

Xiao Yan lifted the winecup on the table, but his expression suddenly turned dark and chilly before he could utter everything he wanted to say. His dangerous eyes shot toward the middle of the hall. The space at that spot had suddenly become distorted. A dense black fog seeped out. At the same time, an indifferent and emotionless voice reverberated through the hall.

"Sky Mansion? It might sound a little domineering, but this hall chief really wishes to know whether all of you will have the life to enjoy it..."

Chapter 1454: Deputy Hall Chief of the Hall of Soul

“This hall chief?”

Xiao Yan’s eyes abruptly shrank after hearing the indifferent voice being transmitted from distorted space. The Hall of Souls was clearly intervening by sending this person. Moreover, this person called himself hall chief. Could it be that he was that extremely mysterious hall chief of the Hall of Souls?

Black fog continuously seeped out of the distorted space. It slowly formed into a human figure completely covered in black fog in front of everyone.

“Hall chief of the Hall of Souls?”

The eyes of the First Elder from the Small Pill Tower shot to the human figure in black fog. His slightly hunched body leaned forward. The space around him began to slowly fluctuate at this moment.

“Perhaps addressing me as deputy hall chief is better.” That black fog fluctuated slightly while a faint laugh was emitted.

“Looks like you, the deputy hall chief is not bold enough. Since you dare to barge into my Falling Star Pavilion, you should use your actual body. An illusory figure, could it be that you are timid?” A cold smile lifted onto the corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth. With his eyesight, he naturally sensed that the human figure in the black fog in front of him was merely a shadow and not the actual body.

“Xiao Yan, you are the first person in many years to call this chief timid...” A strange laugh was emitted from the human figure in the black fog. “However, your current achievements have surprised this chief. If I had known this would happen, I would have exterminated the Xiao clan back then.”

“Those from your Hall of Souls have said these words many times...” Xiao Yan’s eyes were icy-cold as he slowly said. “However, if you are only

here to utter nonsense using your status as the deputy hall chief of the hall of souls, then there is no need for this illusory figure to continue existing,”

Xiao Yan began to slowly lift his hand as he spoke. He aimed it at that illusory figure. The space around the figure began to fluctuate.

“The reason this chief is here is naturally because of the Tou She Ancient God Jade in your hands...” The person in the black fog faintly smiled. Black fog surged in front of him before it turned into a black mirror. The mirror rippled and an image appeared. The image was of a huge and dark prison. One of the cells had black color chains wrapped around it like a spider web. A haggard-looking figure sat in the middle of the chains. The many chains were like poisonous snakes restricted his limbs.

Xiao Yan’s face appeared ferocious as he looked at this figure. His body suddenly stood up. A terrifying aura erupted from his body, spreading in all directions. The tables and chairs beside him were turned into dust almost instantly. A monstrous murderous desire caused the entire hall to turn cool.

“Father!”

Xiao Yan tightly clenched his hand. His nails pierced his palm while his body trembled. That haggard figure was someone he was extremely familiar with. It was his father, Xiao Zhan.

Even though he had not seen his father for many years, Xiao Yan immediately sensed a familiar feeling that came from their connected bloodline.

“Hand the Tou She Ancient God Jade over to me. Otherwise, with just a thought, this very day next year will be the anniversary of your father’s death!” The person in the black fog seemed to be totally unconcerned about Xiao Yan’s monstrous murderous intent as he coldly cried out.

“Creak!”

Xiao Yan’s expression was so dark that it was terrifying. His fist emitted

a cracking sound. At this moment, he was like a wild beast. He was losing his rational mind. Both of his eyes were bright-red. An insane murderous desire swelled in his mind. It roared, demanding that he tear this person in front of him into tens of thousands of pieces!

“Xiao Yan, calm down!”

A somewhat icy-cool smooth hand gently grabbed his arm while the desire to kill surged in his mind. A worried soft cry was transmitted into his ear.

Xiao Yan's heart shook slightly after hearing this cry. Only then did he regain his rational thoughts. He deeply inhaled a couple of breaths and suppressed the murderous desire in his heart. His ferocious face slowly regained its usual calm.

“Hand over the Tou She Ancient God Jade!”

The fog around that black fog figure fluctuated after seeing Xiao Yan gradually calm down. He let out a cold cry in the process.

“I'm afraid that if I really hand the Tou She Ancient God Jade to you, my father will only end up dying even quicker!” Xiao Yan's eyes were terrifyingly dark as they stared at the figure in the black fog. He said, “This trick is useless against me. Bring my father to me if you wish to obtain the Tou She Ancient God Jade. Otherwise, I will only end up ignoring all of your threats. The ancient jade in my hand can sense if my father's alive. Should it lose contact, I will hand it to the Gu clan. At that time, you will never obtain it!”

“You are going to ignore the death of your father because of the ancient jade?” That human figure in the black fog coldly laughed upon hearing these words.

Xiao Yan faintly smiled. His face once again recovered its usual calm. He didn't know why the Hall of Souls was so anxious to obtain the Tou She Ancient God Jade. Regardless of the actual reason, the ancient jade was the talisman that protected his father's life. The Hall of Souls would not dare to truly take his father's life as long as the ancient jade was around. Hence, he could not hand over the ancient jade before he could guarantee

Xiao Zhan's safety!

There was a high chance that the Hall of Souls would truly take his father's life the moment he handed it over.

"Hee hee, what a ruthless person. It is indeed as First Tianzun mentioned. Such methods will not work against you..." As Xiao Yan regained his composure, the human figure in the black fog understood that this scheme did not have much of an effect.

Xiao Yan was expressionless. He said, "If you do not dare to reveal your actual body, you can get lost now."

"Xiao Yan, you should cease acting arrogantly in front of this chief. Do you really think that you can fight my Hall of Souls by just establishing this so-called 'Sky Mansion Alliance'? Tsk tsk, just wait. Once all of you become aware of the strength of my Hall of Souls, you will naturally give up all hope..." That human figure in the black fog strangely laughed, "As for the Pill Tower, our Hall of Souls would normally give you some face, but you have given this up, so do not blame my Hall of Souls for being vicious. Coincidentally, we have been eyeing the alchemists in your Pill Tower for a long time.

"I will also advise the Flower Sect and the Burning Flame Valley to not randomly get involved in this mess. Otherwise, it will be too late to rethink things when your faction is destroyed!"

"Whether you can swallow my Pill Tower will depend on how hard your teeth are!" The First Elder coldly laughed.

Fairy Qing and ancestor Hou Yun narrowed their eyes, but they merely looked from the side with cold eyes and did not utter a word.

Xiao Yan's eyes were dark and cold as he stared at the human figure in the black fog. He was too lazy to argue with the latter. He slowly clenched his hand, "Inform everyone after you return that I will kill every single bastard from the Hall of Souls and the Hun clan in the future!"

The space around that person in the black fog immediately collapsed with a "bang" the moment Xiao Yan clenched his hand. A frightening

strength cracked space itself. At the same time, that person in black fog instantly turned into nothing...

“Tsk tsk, what an arrogant brat. Who do you think you are? Even someone as strong as Xiao Xuan was defeated by the hands of my Hun clan. You, a mere one star Dou Sheng, really do not know your limits. Ha ha, this chief will wait for that day to come. As long as you dare to come, I will personally kill you!”

A strange laughter echoed within the large hall after the human figure in the black fog disappeared. The laughter continued for a long time.

“Looks like our alliance was discovered by the Hall of Souls a long time ago. Otherwise, this person would not have shown himself in an attempt to deter everyone present and hinder the alliance.” Yao Lao slowly spoke as he watched the hall gradually become quiet.

“This alliance has definitely caused the Hall of Souls to feel a little fear. Otherwise, they would not do such a thing given their characters.” Xiao Yan spoke in a faint voice. “Has anyone heard of that deputy hall chief from the Hall of Souls earlier?”

“I’ve never heard of him. There are many experts within the Hun clan. This deputy hall chief is probably an expert from within the Hun clan...” Ancestor Hou Yun frowned and coldly laughed, “However, the strength of this person is at the very most a three star Dou Sheng. Otherwise, it would not be a shadow arriving today. Instead, it would have been an actual person. He only hide himself because he is not confident he can defeat all of us.”

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. The deputy hall chief from earlier was clearly afraid of their lineup.

“Everyone, the matter of the alliance has already been settled. Does anyone have any final inquiries?” Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over everyone as he continued. “The Hall of Souls is this alliance’s powerful enemy. Once this alliance is publicly announced, the Hall of Souls will definitely not stay calm. At that time, we will have to join hands and fight our enemy.”

The First Elder of the Pill Tower, ancestor Hou Yun, Fairy Qing, and the

rest looked at each other. Finally, they slowly shook their heads. None of them were ordinary. It was impossible for them to be frightened to the point of changing their minds because the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls threatened them.

“Since this is the case, we will announce this matter in a couple of days. At that time, I hope everyone will act to build a wormhole between each faction in order to reinforce any party as fast as possible!” Xiao Yan uttered in a deep voice.

“Aye.”

Everyone nodded upon hearing his words. The alliance was formed. It was likely that the Hall of Souls would make a formal response to this alliance. Their futures would not be peaceful.

“Let’s not delay any longer. We will now head back and build wormholes.”

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded as he watched ancestor Hou Yun and the rest stand up to leave. He stood up with Yao Lao’s group and sent them off. His eyes looked at their swiftly disappearing figures. After which, he exchanged glances with those present. All of them felt a storm approaching.

The Central Plains, which had been relatively calm for many years, was likely going to be lively again...

Chapter 1455: Nine Serene Spring

After the Falling Star Pavilion, the Pill Tower, the Flower Sect, and the Burning Flame Valley announced the formation of the 'Sky Mansion Alliance,' the entire Central Plains was blasted apart by this extremely huge bomb. Chaos instantly erupted across the land.

The four big factions possessed extremely renowned reputations within the Central Plains. Any one of them could be considered a giant. A faction like the Pill Tower could no longer be described as a simple giant. This faction possessed an extremely frightening ability to gather people. It might have appeared extremely gentle over the years, but as long as one was not a fool, one would be able to detect the frightening strength hidden beneath this lazy appearance.

The lineup from the formation of this alliance between four powerful factions was many times stronger than the 'Profound River Alliance' before. Compared to this newly formed 'Sky Mansion Alliance,' the 'Profound River Alliance' was an extremely ordinary shrimp. Just a random finger of the 'Sky Mansion Alliance' could destroy the 'Profound River Alliance.'

Everyone could imagine how much the strength of this alliance, formed by the four factions, would swell. If this large alliance were to face the extremely large Hall of Souls, it would no longer need to feel the least bit afraid!

A new super faction that could match the strength of the Hall of Souls was born within the Central Plains.

While the Central Plains was in an uproar over this explosive news, many sects and factions began to think. Everyone in the world thought of grabbing this giant support to gain good prospects. The strength of this 'Sky Mansion Alliance' could only be described as shocking. In the future, few factions in this world could compare with them. If a faction or an individual was able to enjoy their protection, it would end up bringing them many benefits.

Hence, on the third day after this news was released, the Falling Star Pavilion had suddenly become extremely lively. The leaders of tons of factions had hurried over a great distance to reach the Falling Star Pavilion. They were all requesting to join this alliance.

Yao Lao and Xiao Yan did not accept all of these requests that came from everywhere. This alliance was their only capital to fight the Hall of Souls. Naturally, they viewed it with great importance. Most of these factions were fence-sitters. They had only come to them because the alliance was strong. Should the alliance end up losing its power, these people would immediately leave. At that time, it would be a blow to the alliance's morale. Hence, they did not accept these factions, which were like rat feces.

However, there was little need for Xiao Yan to worry about such matters. Due to this being a busy period of time, Feng zun-zhe, who had been managing the tasks in the other territories of the Falling Star Pavilion, had been summoned back by Yao Lao. During these years, Feng zun-zhe and Yao Lao had managed the external matters and internal matters of the Falling Star Pavilion. This was a key reason for the rapid development of the Falling Star Pavilion. Although Feng zun-zhe's reputation and strength were both inferior to Yao Lao, he was better at Yao Lao when it came to management. Hence, Yao Lao hurriedly dispatched some other Elders to take over Feng zun-zhe's previous tasks once the alliance was successful. Then Feng zun-zhe hurried back and resolve all these troublesome tasks.

There was clearly no need to doubt Feng zun-zhe's ability to manage. Soon after returning to the Falling Star Pavilion, he had begun to settle various tasks. After numerous tasks were settled in an orderly fashion by Feng zun-zhe, both Xiao Yan and Yao Lao ended up feeling a little ashamed...

Following the flow of time, some factions passed the strict selection process and successfully joined the 'Sky Mansion Alliance.' This allowed this alliance's reputation to continue rising a little at a time. If this positive cycle continued, the potential of the 'Sky Mansion Alliance' would undoubtedly be a little frightening with the help of the Pill Tower.

The four big factions had made full use this period of time to build the wormholes. Now, they would be able to rapidly hurry to each other's aid. Only then could they be considered an alliance that attacked and defended together.

However, Xiao Yan found it a little surprising that the Hall of Souls did not do anything while the alliance was busy. It was as though they need not care about this alliance that could threaten them..

Regardless of what the Hall of Souls did, Xiao Yan's group had decided to establish a specialized Information Hall after some discussions. The aim of this Information Hall was to investigate all of the branches the Hall of Souls had created across the Central Plains. One should always know one's enemy as well as one knows oneself. The Hall of Souls was their greatest enemy. Hence, the alliance needed to be aware of their locations. Once the time was ripe, they might even be able to shift from being passive to being active...

It must be said that the cooperation of the four big factions after the formation of the alliance was extremely great. Within half a month, two of the branch halls of the Hall of Souls had been discovered. Although they had suffered some losses during the search, they still ended up gaining a lot.

Xiao Yan felt the impulse to eliminate these branch halls personally, but he suppressed this impulse after calming down. Although the strength of the alliance had been increased, they would end up in a situation where no one would win if they were to fight to the death with the Hall of Souls now. This ending was not what Xiao Yan desired because there was still the even more frightening Hun clan behind the Hall of Souls.

The alliance might be a sharp weapon used to fight the Hall of Souls, but it was also a powerful strength to deter the Hall of Souls. It must possess a powerful strength at all times. Otherwise, this alliance would ultimately end up in the same situation as ancestor Xiao Xuan.

This alliance was only in its infancy. Once everything stabilized in the future, the influence and the abilities of the Pill Tower might even attract

some Ban Sheng or even some Dou Sheng old demons who were living in isolation. If it was possible to absorb them into the alliance, they would truly benefit the alliance.

Hence, the current 'Sky Mansion Alliance' could not be arrogant just because of the recent increase in strength. They would only succeed in dealing with the Hall of Souls and the Hun clan if they accumulated strength slowly and were always well-prepared.

()[a] They would quietly gather strength and wait for the proper time to unleash it!

While the alliance was searching for the locations of the Hall of Souls, the alliance also selected some extremely powerful experts to form some small teams. These teams were created to prevent the Hall of Souls from continuing to capture the souls of the alliance's alchemists. These small teams would roam the territories of the alliance. They would hurry over at the fastest speed if they discovered any alliance signal that requested help!

This special protection undoubtedly pleased the alchemists from the Pill Tower. Some of the alchemists, who had been displeased about the Pill Tower giving up its neutral stance, gradually accepted the protection and the benefits that this alliance provided them with.

One month quietly passed while this alliance was bustling with activity and unleashing a shocking potential...

Xiao Yan, Yao Lao, Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and some others were seated in a quiet courtyard within the Falling Star Pavilion. It was a rare opportunity for them to gather together. This busy period had made it impossible for all of them to free themselves.

"There has still been no reaction from the Hall of Souls. If I have guessed correctly, they should be waiting for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame that will appear in nine months." Yao Lao lifted his teacup. He sipped from it before slowly revealing his thoughts.

"How could they know any information regarding the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame?" Xiao Yan knit his brows. This news was something that he had learned after spending over a decade collecting all the map fragments.

How was it possible for the Hun clan to know of it?

“The things that the Hun clan know far exceed what you can imagine...” Yao Lao smiled faintly and said. “This is also not the first time the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame has appeared. They have been around for many years, and probably have records of it.”

Xiao Yan was a little speechless after hearing this explanation. His hand rubbed his forehead without realizing it. If the mysterious light inside of his head was useless, it was really a waste to search for all the map fragments.

“There are still nine months before the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame will appear. You should also make preparations. The Hall of Souls will definitely dispatch truly strong individuals to snatch it. Hence, we must try our best to raise our strength as much as possible.” Yao Lao spoke.

“It is not easy to advance even a little within the Dou Sheng class. In another three months, I should be able to reach the one star Dou Sheng intermediate level. At this rate, I will only, at the very most, be at the peak one star Dou Sheng class after nine months...” Xiao Yan helplessly uttered.

“I am not talking about you. I am talking about Cai Lin. She is a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python. As long as as she is provided with enough energy, she will quickly advance to the Ban Sheng class. The Heaven Swallowing Python’s physical body is strong. She will be able to fight against a genuine Dou Sheng. If she can advance to the Ban Sheng class, she will be of great help to you.” Yao Lao laughed. “That little girlfriend of yours in the Gu clan is rumored to have undertaken a retreat after leaving the Ancient Wasteland Region. Once she exits her retreat, the Gu clan will have gained an additional elite Dou Sheng... at that time, if we call her to join us, she will definitely also be of great help.”

Xiao Yan could only bitterly smile after hearing Yao Lao’s words. Cai Lin and Xun Er both possessed unusually great potential. One of them was a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, an existence even rarer than the Ancient Void Dragon, while the other possessed the legendary Divine Bloodline. They would be able to obtain double the results with half the

effort while training. Xiao Yan appeared ordinary when compared to them, but there was ultimately a lot of unfairness in this world. If Xiao Yan were to focus on this unfairness, he would not have been able to attain his current achievements.

“Although a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python will be able to advance as long as it has the energy to do so, the energy required is extremely frightening. Where can we go and find such a terrifying treasure ground?” Xiao Yan softly sighed.

“There is a spot in this world that could help Cai Lin temper her physical body. Moreover, she is in possession of an extremely rare ‘nine-colored essence stone.’ If she is very lucky, she might even be able to evolve into an existence comparable to an Ancient Heaven Snake King, a Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python!” Yao Lao narrowed his eyes. He smiled slightly as he spoke.

“Where?” Both Xiao Yan’s and Cai Lin’s eyes swiftly gathered on Yao Lao.

“The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe’s Nine Serene Spring...”

Yao Lao laughed. His eyes suddenly looked at Xiao Yan as he said, “If you wish to subdue the Purifying Lotus Demon Flame, this Nine Serene Spring is a place you must visit...”

[a]Placed this part in previous paragraph to improve flow

Chapter 1456: Nine Ying Yellow Spring Pill

“Why?”

Xiao Yan was slightly startled after hearing Yao Lao’s words.

“Don’t tell me that you think that nothing will go wrong while subduing the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame just because you have reached the Dou Sheng class, do you?” Yao Lao’s eyes were a little strange as he looked at Xiao Yan and laughed.

“You can’t even do this?” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched. Swallowing a Heavenly Flame that was ranked near the end would no longer significantly raise his strength, yet Yao Lao was currently saying that this strength was still insufficient. Wan’t this a little too shocking?

“Ugh, there is only one of each of the top three Heavenly Flames on the Heavenly Flame Ranking. How could it be so easy to subdue this type of divine object that has terrified all beings?” Yao Lao shook his head and softly sighed. “I have read some ancient texts while you were in your retreat. The texts briefly mentioned some information related to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. The demon flame appears once every thousand years, but no one has been able to subdue it even now. You should be able to understand a little more from this.”

Xiao Yan’s expression changed. He tilted his in agreement. The birth of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame would attract the peak experts of this world, but no one successfully tamed it even with its many appearances. This alone was enough to prove just how frightening it was!

Since those peak experts had ended up failing, Xiao Yan would not be able to subdue it with his one star initial level Dou Sheng strength.

“You must prepare to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.” Yao Lao’s expression was grave as he spoke. Xiao Yan already boasted the strength of a Dou Sheng. If he were given an ordinary Heavenly Flame to swallow, his strength wouldn’t rise much, so if he wished to significantly raise his strength again, he would need to search for the top three Heavenly Flames.

“Does that Nine Serene Spring have anything we need?” Xiao Yan asked.

“Aye.” Yao Lao slowly nodded. He clenched his hand, and an ancient dark-red scroll appeared in it. A wave of cold ripple spread the moment the scroll appeared. These ripples filled the surrounding air. It was as though a cold sea of clouds had appeared. This scroll was quite mysterious.

“This is a tier 9 medicinal formula that I spent a lot price to obtain. It is called the Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill. While you are subduing the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, you can insert it into the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame’s body. The extreme Yin force will weaken the Demon Flame, increasing the chances of successfully subduing it.” Yao Lao rubbed this ancient scroll. He had paid a large price for this medicinal formula in order to take it from the hands of an alchemist guru.

“However, you need a key ingredient in order to refine this Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill. That ingredient is the Spring Blood Crystal. This Spring Blood Crystal only forms at the bottom of the spring. Hence, you must make a trip to the Nine Serene Spring within these nine months. There you need to obtain a Spring Blood Crystal and then find time to refine a Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill. Only by doing this will you have a higher chance of subduing the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.”

Xiao Yan’s eyes looked at the ancient dark-red scroll. He slowly nodded a moment later. The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame was really too important to him. Therefore, he needed to obtain it regardless of what happened. If he failed this time around, waiting another thousand years for the demon flame to appear again would be extremely difficult for him...

“It has been many years since I have prepared something in order to swallow a Heavenly Flame...

Xiao Yan softly sighed after receiving the ancient dark-red scroll. He had only refined some medicinal pills to swallow a Heavenly Flame when he had swallowed the Green Lotus Core Flame and the Falling Heart Flame. Since then, he had simply swallowed the other Heavenly Flames he found.

There was no need to prepare anything. It was unexpected that he needed to perform these old steps again.

“There is no other way. The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is not something the Three Thousand Burning Flame can compare with. Just imagine what kind of great being the Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint was. It was rumored that his death was because of a backlash from the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.” Yao Lao explained.

“Oh?”

Xiao Yan’s heart quivered after hearing this rumor. His face revealed a solemn expression. That Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint was at least a nine star Dou Sheng. Even such an expert ended up dying to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. His one star Dou Sheng strength was really insufficient.

“Looks like I must prepare this Nine Yin Spring Pill...”

Xiao Yan slowly nodded. He immediately said, “Is the Nine Serene Spring managed by the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python?”

“Aye, the Nine Serene Spring is located deep underground. That place is the territory of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python. They view that place as a holy ground. Any Nine Serene Deep Ground Python that is about to advance in rank will soak inside it. Soaking will smooth their breakthrough. However, the spring water in the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python has a dark and cold affinity. It is a mysterious training ground for snake Magical Beasts that are of this affinity. However, even I do not dare to venture deep into it because the Nine Serene Spring is too dark and cold.” Yao Lao spoke in a solemn voice.

“Fortunately, you possess four types of Heavenly Flames. With the Heavenly Flames protecting your body, you should be able to reach the deepest part of the Nine Serene Spring to obtain the Spring Blood Crystals. That place can be also considered a sacred ground to Cai Lin. A Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python is a divine snake species while the Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python is an existence comparable to the Ancient Heaven Python King. If Cai Lin is able to successfully evolve

within the Nine Serene Spring, her strength will undoubtedly soar.” Yao Lao smiled and said. “If she evolves into a Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, the snake form that she can transform will be able to devour an entire mountain range. It will even be able to devour the sky itself.”

Xiao Yan nodded. The Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python was by itself rare, but the Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python was even rarer. Even during ancient times, it had sparingly appeared. He would not doubt Cai Lin’s strength after she successfully evolved.

“Since the Nine Serene Spring is managed by the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python, they will naturally stop us from entering.” Xiao Yan voiced his thoughts. The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python was also one of the three great tribes within the Magical Beast World. Their strength could not be underestimated. There would definitely be true peak experts present. It was likely that this trip would not be relaxing.

“With your current strength, there are extremely few in the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe that can defeat you. Those old demons that hide themselves will not appear often. Of course, should that really happen, you can tear the spatial token. I will frequently be with ancestor Hou Yun during this period of time. We will hurry over if we are summoned. With the current strength of our Sky Mansion Alliance, we have nothing to fear from them...” Yao Lao laughed.

Xiao Yan smiled after hearing Yao Lao’s words. The Falling Star Pavilion might not be comparable to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe, but the alliance had formed. With the alliance’s strength, there was no longer a need for them to be afraid of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.

“In that case, we should leave tomorrow since we are pressed for time.” Xiao Yan also understood that they were a little tight in terms of time. They were approaching the time when the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame would appear. He needed to refine the Nine Yin Spring Pill before that event happened. Otherwise, if he ended up failing to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, he would not even be able to regret failing.

“Aye, you can rest assured that I will ensure that the matters of the alliance are taken care of.”

Yao Lao smiled and nodded.

The moment the sky turned bright the next morning, Xiao Yan led Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and Qing Tan out of the Falling Star Pavilion. They hurried to the beast region.

This was not the first time Xiao Yan had headed to the beast region, so he was quite familiar with the route. His strength had soared. Naturally, his speed was many times faster. The journey, which would have taken a couple of days in the past, was made in half a day.

Xiao Yan's group did not stay in one place for long after having entered the Beast Region. They headed to the region where the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python Tribe was.

The true settlement of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was deep underground even though they had many branches on the surface. The numbers that this tribe boasted could be ranked at the top of the three large clans, but its large numbers resulted in its bloodline becoming impure. Based on the estimation of the Elders of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python, the ancient bloodline of all the tribe members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python would be exhausted within a hundred years if this continued. At that time, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python would end up in a situation where they were similar to an ordinary Magical Beast.

Many arguments happened within the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe because of this matter. However, without the supplement of an ancient bloodline, it was only a matter of time for that day to come at the rate they bred.

...

The Nine Serene Ground Abyss was a key tunnel that led into the underground world. It was also occupied by the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Hence, the defenses were quite tight, but these tight defenses were something that only deterred ordinary experts. With Xiao Yan's

current strength, such a defenses would not even be able to detect his figure.

Xiao Yan's group appeared on top of a mountain a short distance away from the deep abyss. Xiao Yan glanced at the tight defenses, only to shake his head. He was just about to activate the spatial strength to bring everyone into the deep abyss when the rushing sound of wind was suddenly emitted a short distance away. A couple of figures flashed and hurried over from the horizon. They appeared above the deep abyss within a couple of flashes.

"These people... they seems to be members of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe?"

Xiao Yan looked at the few figures as surprise flashed across his face. There was a tendril of Dragon Phoenix bloodline inside his body. Naturally, he had a special ability to sense the blood of an Ancient Void Dragon, but he was surprised to find that he would meet members of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe in this place.

"Could it be that Zi Yan has sent them? However, she should be out resolving the matters of the other three great dragon kings. Why would she dispatch people to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe since they have no relation with them?" Xiao Yan frowned. A thought quickly passed through his heart as a fluctuation spread from his body. This fluctuation swiftly spread apart. Soon after this fluctuation spread, a halting voice was transmitted into his ear through the air.

"Dragon King... dispatch..."

Chapter 1457: The Situation of the Dragon Tribe

“Dragon King?”

Xiao Yan’s expression changed after hearing this term. He naturally understood that the Ancient Void Dragon tribe had been divided into four factions. Other than the Eastern Dragon Island that Zi Yan occupied, the other three large dragon islands were all being controlled by three great dragon kings. This title, ‘dragon king,’ was only used to address those three island chiefs since they possessed great power.

“They are not people sent by Zi Yan. Instead, they are from the other three large dragon islands.”

Xiao Yan frowned. He had not received any news related to the Ancient Void Dragon tribe after having left the Eastern Dragon Island back then. The island was located within the empty space. Regardless of how intense the battle that erupted between them was, it would not be able to reach the Central Plains. It was likely that no one other than the Ancient Void Dragon tribe themselves knew that they were in a civil war.

“I wonder which dragon king has sent these people. They have left empty space to come to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. It is likely that they are up to something.” Xiao Yan’s eyes flickered. Zi Yan should have successfully exited her retreat after so many years. After she exited her retreat, she would definitely need to resolve the civil war of the ancient dragon tribe. However, if she wished to unite the ancient dragon tribe, she needed to first finish off the three great dragon kings. Although Xiao Yan did not know how strong the three great dragon kings were, they were definitely genuine Dou Shengs. Nevertheless, Xiao Yan did not know just how many stars they had reached.

“It looks like I need to find time to enter the empty realm and investigate. Zi Yan’s strength might have soared after her retreat with the help of the Dragon Phoenix Bloodline, but those three great dragon kings are also quite extraordinary. I must head over and lend her a hand.” Xiao

Yan muttered to himself within his heart. Moreover, if the Ancient Void Dragon tribe was successfully united again, its strength would definitely soar. With his relationship with Zi Yan, he would be able to pull the Ancient Void Dragon into the alliance. At that time, forget about the Hall of Souls, even the Hun clan would not dare to underestimate them.

Xiao Yan's eyes looked at those few figures from afar. The few of them chatted with some leaders at the deep abyss before the leaders of the abyss opened a path and allowed this group to enter.

"The Ancient Void Dragon tribe usually looks down on the other Magical Beast tribe. I wonder why this dragon king has dispatched people here..."

Xiao Yan frowned. He immediately waved his sleeve. A rich spatial force spread and wrapped around Cai Lin's group. After which, space shook as everyone disappeared.

A couple of figures were rapidly rushing toward the dark underground. These few figures were quite strong. Moreover, their physical bodies also appeared extremely powerful. They did not unleash any Dou Qi. Their bodies were like falling stars that flew underground. The sound of whistling wind continued to appear.

"Commander Qin, I wonder if we will get a reply from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe this time around. If they are willing to lend a hand, we will be able to completely defeat the Eastern Dragon Island and be victorious in this war." A man turned his head while descending. He asked a large man, who was a short distance in front of him, a question.

This person was clearly quite powerful. Even though the sound of the wind was extremely loud, his voice still managed to be transmitted into the large man's ear.

"We should be able to succeed. Our Northern Dragon Island once possessed the essence blood left behind by the Ancient Heaven Serpent. These Nine Serene Deep Ground Pythons are going crazy while searching for things that possess their ancient bloodline. Additionally, we have agreed to provide them with all sorts of benefits. They will definitely not

be able to reject us.” The large man in front had a square face and extremely thick eyebrows. He vaguely emitted a pressure. Clearly, he was someone who was usually in a position of authority.

“However, there is a true Dragon Emperor on the Eastern Dragon Island. We...” A man hesitated for a moment before speaking. The royal bloodline within the Ancient Void Dragon tribe pressed upon an ordinary warrior. Just thinking about their enemy being an ancient dragon that possessed a genuine royal bloodline would cause the hearts of ordinary ancient dragon warriors to feel a little unnatural.

“It is pointless to say all of this. Moreover, who knows if it is the truth. The Dragon King is someone with a genuine royal bloodline. We only need to listen to his orders!” That large man knit his brows as he replied in a deep voice.

“Understood.”

Those people from earlier could only submissively agree upon hearing the large man’s words.

“Hmph.” That large man called commander Qin coldly snorted in his heart. His huge hand was waved. He was just about to increase his speed when he saw a couple of figures in the air a short distance below. His indifferent eyes slowly swept over them.

“These are not members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Be careful!”

That large man was a cautious person. He cried out in a deep voice after seeing those few figures. His muscles began to tense up at the same time as he prepared to entered a battle ready condition.

“Those in front, get lost!”

Commander Qin clenched his fist as he cried out in a cold voice.

“Stay here. I have some things to ask.” A skinny figure from that group slowly lifted his head when he heard the cold cry. That person was Xiao Yan. At this moment, he had lifted his hand and clenched it in commander Qin’s direction.

“Attack!”

Commander Qin’s expression became cold after seeing Xiao Yan lift his hand. A majestic Dou Qi immediately surged out of his body. However, this Dou Qi had just surged when he was stunned to discover that the surrounding space had completely solidified. They were just like puppets being controlled by another and had lost all ability to resist. They slowly descended and stopped in front of the skinny figure.

“Who are you? We are members of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe!”

A great storm rose within commander Qin’s heart after seeing that Xiao Yan’s random attack could restrain all of them. He was a five star Dou Zun no matter how one put it. However, this strength did not pose the slightest resistance to the hands of the person in front of him.

“Are you people from the Northern Dragon Island, Southern Dragon Island, or Western Dragon Island?” Xiao Yan glanced at commander Qin and asked in a faint voice.

Commander Qin’s eyes immediately shrank after hearing this question. Only the clan members were aware that the Ancient Void Dragon tribe had split into four islands. How did this human, who had suddenly appeared, know such a secret?

“I do not know what you are talking about!” Commander Qin did not reveal anything despite feeling shocked in his heart. Instead, he simply cried out in a stern voice.

Xiao Yan was expressionless. His finger gently pressed on commander Qin. A bloody hole appeared on his body with a ‘bang.’ Blood immediately flowed from it. Commander Qin’s blood was like a small stream as dripped into the abyss.

“You!”

Commander Qin’s body trembled after suffering this attack. His eyes furiously glared at Xiao Yan.

“Bang bang bang!”

Xiao Yan's expression did not fluctuate because of commander Qin's unyielding attitude. Xiao Yan continuously pressed down with his finger. One bloody hole after another blasted apart commander Qin's body. In an instant, fresh blood covered commander Qin's body. That appearance caused a couple of people's scalp to turn numb. The body of an Ancient Void Dragon was extremely strong, but this strong physical body seemed just like the weakest beancurd in the hands of this young man. Every finger could create a hole in it.

"According to the rate of the blood flowing out of your body, you will completely lose all the blood within your body within five minutes. You should be aware of the final fate of an Ancient Void Dragon who has completely exhausted its blood, right?" Xiao Yan indifferently explained the situation.

Commander Qin coldly trembled after hearing this explanation. The strength of the Ancient Void Dragon was similar to other ancient Magical Beasts. All of their strength originated from their bloodline. If their blood was exhausted, they would become vulnerable. Even if one were able to regain one's strength in the future, one's strength would still gradually weaken. This was something that ancient dragon warriors, who desired strength, were unable to endure.

"We are from the Northern Dragon Island. Who exactly are you? Our Northern Dragon Island has never offended a strong person like you!" Commander Qin inhaled a deep breath of air and finally replied in a hoarse voice.

"What is the current situation of the Ancient Void Dragon like?" Xiao Yan slowly asked.

"At this moment, the ancient dragon tribe has already descended into a civil war. The three great dragon islands have jointly attacked the Eastern Dragon Island. However, it has ended up in a stalemate because a new Dragon Emperor has appeared on the Eastern Dragon Island. Moreover, the Dragon Emperor has summoned back those ancient dragon Elders who were training in the empty realm. Their strength has soared..." Commander Qin hesitated for a moment, but he finally replied honestly

after experiencing Xiao Yan's methods.

"Has it finally begun..." Xiao Yan frowned slightly and sighed quietly in his heart. Zi Yan was not having an easy time at this moment.

"What is your aim in coming to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?" Xiao Yan asked.

"To form an alliance with the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe to deal with the Eastern Dragon Island together." Commander Qin clenched his teeth as he answered.

"All of you have abandoned the pride of the Ancient Void Dragons. You are planning on seeking external reinforcement to deal with your internal conflict?" Xiao Yan's expression changed as he cried out.

"This is the decision of the three great dragon kings. It is not something that we can control. Moreover, the matter of the alliance has already been discussed with the Nine Serene Deep Dragon tribe a long time ago. We are only here to receive their reply this time around. Even if you capture us, there will be others who will come."

"What other reinforcements has the three great dragon kings sought out other than the Nine Serene Deep Dragon tribe?" Xiao Yan was quiet for a moment before suddenly asking.

Commander Qin's body immediately tensed upon hearing this question.

"Speak!" Xiao Yan pressed his finger forward sensing commander Qin tense up. A deep cry was emitted.

"They have invited... invited the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe has already agreed to lend a hand, but they want the three great dragon kings to agree to capture and hand the new dragon emperor to them!" Commander Qin's heart felt cold after sensing the desire to kill from Xiao Yan's voice. He hurriedly replied.

"Bastard!"

Xiao Yan's expression turned gloomy after those words sounded. He had not expected the three dragon kings to act this shameless. Not only did

they break the rules of the tribe and get other tribes involved in an internal conflict but they had even promised to hand the dragon emperor of the tribe to their formal enemies, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe!”

“These three bastards...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes were dark and dense. He clearly understood that if the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python were to form an alliance with the three great dragon islands, Zi Yan’s Eastern Dragon Island would really face imminent danger.

Chapter 1458: Underground Serene Snake Network

Commander Qin's body trembled after seeing Xiao Yan become furious. He hurriedly shut his mouth.

"It looks like Zi Yan is in a bad situation..." Cai Lin hurried forward and spoke with knit brows. "Shall we hurry to the empty realm and help them?"

Xiao Yan's eyes flickered. He shook his head a moment later and said, "There is no hurry now. As long as the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe do not head to the empty realm, Zi Yan should be able to hold on. We need to delay the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python."

Cai Lin gently nodded and ceased speaking upon hearing this plan.

After making up his mind within his heart, Xiao Yan once again got some information from commander Qin's mouth. He was only willing to let the matter rest after commander Qin no longer had anything to say.

"Can you now let us off? I have already told you all that you wish to know." Commander Qin weakly spoke. Most of the blood within his body had already been lost. He would really become a cripple if this continued.

Xiao Yan indifferently swept his eyes over commander Qin. His fingers pressed against the air and instantly sealed the Dou Qi within the bodies of those few individuals. He waved his sleeve and threw them into a dark gap in the deep abyss. There was a countless number of tunnels in this abyss. Even the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was unable to clearly tell where every tunnel led. These people were thrown inside with their Dou Qi sealed. Whether they survived would depend on their luck.

"Let's go. We will head to the Nine Serene Spring."

Xiao Yan did not remain any longer after dealing with those few people. He waved his hand and took the lead as he rushed deeper underground.

Cai Lin, the Little Fairy Doctor, and Cai Lin followed close behind.

The terrain of the underground world was extremely complicated, but Xiao Yan's group was already well prepared for their trip. They had procured a detailed map. Hence, within an hour, they had reached the underground world. They travelled around a couple of snake-people tribes and finally reached the main area of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python within half an hour or so, the underground Serene Snake network.

The underground Serene Snake network was where the headquarters of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python was located. It was a holy site in the hearts of many of the snake tribes. Being a holy site, this underground Serene Snake network was naturally well-guarded. Even an ordinary snake-person would not be able to enter.

"It is indeed worthy of being one of the three big tribes of the Magical Beast world. There are really many experts within this mountain range."

Xiao Yan's group appeared on a hill near the underground Serene Snake network. Their eyes looked at the mountain range in the distance as they muttered to themselves.

"It is unexpected that I am able to see the snake-people tribe in this place. Moreover this size is many times larger than my tribe..." Cai Lin was also a little surprised as she looked at the crowded snake-people tribes on the plains and exclaimed. "I once read the genealogy of the tribe. My tribe moved to the Vast Tager Desert a long time ago, but I do not know if we came from this Beast Region."

Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes slid over the deeper parts of the underground network as he said, "The Nine Serene Spring should be in the deepest part of the underground network, but there are many hidden experts present in that place. There are even some Ban Sheng class experts. It would be a little troublesome if we disturb them, so all of you should hide your auras."

"Understood."

Cai Lin's group nodded after hearing Xiao Yan's orders. The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python was quite strong. Their group had ventured into the other party's territory. Even though Xiao Yan possessed a Dou Sheng

strength, he would probably not have an easy time if they were discovered.

“Swish!”

Xiao Yan waved his sleeve. The space around him quickly became distorted before firmly wrapping around everyone. The space fluctuated and everyone strangely disappeared.

The current Xiao Yan had already advanced into a peak level existence in this world. He could use spatial strength with great proficiency now. He could even walk within the empty realm. Although Xiao Yan was bringing three people with him, it did not exhaust him too much. Hence, he shuttled through space and hurried toward the underground Serene Snake network. They did not attract any special attention along the way.

While Xiao Yan approached the deepest parts of the underground Serene Snake network, he sensed the auras of the experts inside becoming stronger. There were even even some Spiritual Perceptions that possessed some doubt when they swept over the space where he hid. It was likely that they had sensed something. Fortunately, these simple sweeps did not expose Xiao Yan's group.

With the help of Xiao Yan's spatial abilities, their group narrowly dodged the detection of many experts along the way. They quietly entered the deepest parts of the underground Serene Snake network.

There was an enormous black abyss in the deepest parts of the underground Serene Snake network. This abyss was a thousand feet wide and appeared bottomless. A shockingly dark and cold aura continued to whiz up from deep below like a gale. An ordinary expert would feel one's blood and Dou Qi freeze if one stood at this spot.

The bottom of this deep abyss hid the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python's holy pool, the Nine Serene Spring. It was also the destination of Xiao Yan's group.

There were few defenses within the deep abyss because everyone understood that the dark and cold gales that continuously blew from the deep abyss were natural guards. Even Dou Zong class experts would not dare to easily venture deep into it.

“Chi!”

The air above this place suddenly distorted while a dark and cold wind blew. A couple of figures appeared. They were naturally Xiao Yan’s group.

Xiao Yan glanced at the deep abyss after appearing. He smiled but did not linger. His sleeve was waved once again, and a dense spatial force wrapped around the group. It forcefully broke through the extremely cold gale and rushed to the bottom of that black abyss.

The abyss was extremely deep. Even with Xiao Yan’s speed, he only managed to see the ground of the abyss after around ten minutes or so. An extremely huge lake appeared in his eyes as he approached the ground. A dark and chilly aura that could freeze the Dou Qi within one’s body spread from it.

The lake was extremely huge. The water in it was deep-yellow. There seemed to be a traces of a fresh-blood-like luster flowing within this deep-yellow color. Wisps of pale-yellow vapor mixed with the faint blood and then seeped out of it. Finally, the vapor rose and whizzed to the sky.

“This is the legendary Nine Serene Spring.”

Xiao Yan sighed in relief after looking at the yellow lake. He slowly approached it. He was able to sense an obscure dark and cold energy entering his body the closer he got to the Nine Serene Spring.

“This place is too dark and chilly. Even Nine Serene Deep Ground Pythons will not be able to endure this for long. Hence, no one will come to this place unless there is a special circumstance. This gives us sufficient time.” Little Fairy Doctor softly spoke. She was a great distance from the lake. The dark and cold force in this place caused even her to feel extremely terrible.

Xiao Yan nodded. He finally stopped beside the Nine Serene Spring and bent down. His hand touched the lake, only to immediately hear a sizzling sound. A deep-yellow icy crystal began to swiftly climb up his arm.

“It is indeed strong. No wonder even teacher has said that he is unable to reach the bottom of this spring.”

Xiao Yan was slightly startled after sensing how terrifying the dark and cold force of this Nine Serene Spring was. His Heavenly Flame began to circulate within his body. It finally seeped out and quickly melted the ice layer.

“Cai Lin, I will enter the bottom of the spring and obtain the Spring Blood Crystal. You should enter the spring once I succeed. I will help guard you.” Xiao Yan swung his fist, turned his head, and spoke to Cai Lin beside him. Only Xiao Yan and Cai Lin were able to approach this spring among their group. Xiao Yan was able to approach it because of his strength and the Heavenly Flame while Cai Lin could naturally approach it because of her constitution.

“Aye. You should be careful. Just pull back if you cannot do it.” Cai Lin slightly nodded and worried about him in a grave voice. The dark and cold force of this Nine Serene Spring was too frightening. It was difficult to imagine that such an extreme cold could exist in this world. She had initially doubted Yao Lao when she heard him say that this place could allow her to advance to a Nine-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python. However, now she understood that this was a real possibility.

Xiao Yan nodded. He was currently a genuine Dou Sheng. With four types of Heavenly Flame guarding him. He did not believe that he would not be able to resist the Nine Serene Spring’s dark and chilly force.

“All of you should hide yourselves while I am in the Nine Serene Spring to avoid being discovered by others.” Xiao Yan once again spoke to the Little Fairy Doctor’s group behind him. Without wasting any time, a rich Heavenly Flame began to swiftly seep out of a countless number of pores on his body. A frightening high temperature made contact with the cold vapor, and a white fog began to erupt in all directions.

“Splash!”

Xiao Yan softly sighed with a grave expression after summoning the Heavenly Flame. His body moved, and he charged into the Nine Serene Spring. After which, he rushed to the bottom of the spring with lightning-like speed.

“Sizzle sizzle!”

A white smoke rose after Xiao Yan leaped into the Nine Serene Spring. Gurgling bubbles continued to appear. Clearly, this was a result of the Heavenly Flame.

Cai Lin beckoned with her hand and scattered that white smoke pillar. She only sighed in relief after the smoke ceased appearing. Her pretty eyes landed on the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin as she said, “We should hide ourselves first and discuss what to do after Xiao Yan comes out...”

“Aye.”

The Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin nodded after hearing his words. Both of their bodies flashed as they hurried into the surrounding darkness. Their auras were also suppressed.

Cai Lin also withdrew into the darkness by the side after seeing the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin hide. The area around the Nine Serene Yellow Spring once again became completely silent. The occasional sound of rushing wind appeared in the sky far above. Fortunately, no one ventured into the deep abyss to probe...

Chapter 1459: [No Title]

“Chi!”

A figure flashed through the muddled-yellow lake with lightning-like speed. Flames lingered around the figure. Each time a flame made contact with the surrounding water, it would emit a series of sizzling sound.

“It is indeed worthy of being the Nine Serene Spring. The dark and cold force that it contains is frightening.”

Xiao Yan’s body swiftly rushed toward the bottom of the spring. A solemn expression gradually surfaced on his face at the same time. The dark and cold force contained within the Nine Serene Spring seemed as though it could freeze Dou Qi. Xiao Yan still felt his limbs go numb even with his Heavenly Flame protecting him. The churning Dou Qi circulating around his body began to show signs of becoming sluggish.

“Looks like I need to increase my speed. This is not a place I can stay for long!”

Using the Heavenly Flame to resist the dark and cold force exhausted Xiao Yan’s Dou Qi. Although Xiao Yan had advanced to the Dou Sheng class and was able to control natural energy, the dark and cold force that filled this spring was unimaginable. Moreover, Xiao Yan was unable to control or absorb this energy.

Xiao Yan’s body moved faster after this thought flashed across his heart. His speed soared once again as a deep water trail was created behind as he swam. The water only began to surge and refill after he passed, covering the trail he had made in the process.

The Heavenly Flame wildly leaped as Xiao Yan ventured deeper into the Nine Serene Spring. While he ventured deeper, the dark and cold force grew a couple of times over. In the end, Xiao Yan had to use all of his strength to circulate his Dou Qi and scatter the cold Qi that had invaded his body.

“I wonder just how deep this Nine Serene Spring is. If this continues on,

I can only turn around and head back.”

Xiao Yan looked at the bottom of the lake, which was completely dark. He slightly knit his brow. He needed to make sure he had enough Dou Qi for the journey back. The dark and cold force within this Nine Serene Spring seemed to possess a special Dou Qi erosion effect. If he was not isolated by the Heavenly Flame, it would have been difficult for Xiao Yan to reach this spot.

“Hiss hiss!”

A faint yet unusual sound was transmitted into Xiao Yan’s ear while he was feeling troubled by this Nine Serene Spring. He suddenly sensed the water behind him rapidly compress.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan suddenly threw a punch behind him when the flow of water increased. The frightening force on his fist used a special method to penetrate the water flow and ruthlessly smash into a black figure, blasting the figure apart in the process.

“It is unexpected that there are living creatures in this Nine Serene Spring.”

Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes as he glanced at the living creature. It had been blasted into a cluster of blood. The dark and cold force in this lake was such that even a Nine Serene Deep Ground Python could not endure for long, much less live in it for a prolonged period of time.

“Hiss hiss!”

Before Xiao Yan could dive again after blasting apart that black figure, he suddenly sensed more water had begun to fluctuate. A black fog quickly filled the edges of his sight.

Xiao Yan’s expression drastically changed upon seeing this black fog. It was not a true ‘black fog.’ Instead, this ‘black fog’ was made up of a countless number of strange black snakes with unusual scales. The hissing sound was being emitted from these strange snakes.

“Chi chi!”

These strange snakes widened their ferocious mouths while they were still a great distance away from Xiao Yan. Many deep-black water arrows shot out of their mouths. The lake water split apart when these water arrows touched it, causing the speed of the water arrows to increase. The buzzing sound of arrows rushing forward shook the surrounding lake water until it emitted a deep explosive sound.

“What a dark and chilly energy...”

Xiao Yan glanced at the dark-black water arrows and frowned. These water arrows were similar to the dark and chilly force of the Nine Serene Spring, but they possessed an even greater destructive force.

“A strange place will ultimately form some strange things.”

Xiao Yan suddenly recalled the magma world under the Jia Nan Academy as this thought flashed through his heart. That underground world was populated by mysterious creature that no one in the outside world knew about. Moreover, there was an extremely frightening number of those creatures...

“I must not get entangled with these strange things. Otherwise, I will exhaust too much Dou Qi...”

Xiao Yan’s body moved. His speed suddenly rose as he turned into lightning that tore through the lake. It quickly rushed to the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring, but those strange black snakes swiftly turned as Xiao Yan made made escape. They gave chase from all directions.

“Chi!”

Xiao Yan swiftly unleashed his strength to the limit. Even though he was deep underwater, his frightening speed still created after-images along the way. These after-images were then penetrated by the tons of water arrows being shot over from behind.

“What troublesome things!”

These strange snakes continued to follow Xiao Yan like maggots in his

bones regardless of how he increased his speed. Finally, his expression became chilly. He glanced behind before clenching his hand. A cluster of flames appeared in it. He then tossed the flames back before they soared. The flames turned into a fire cloud that spread apart.

“Hiss hiss!”

The fire cloud then spread into a sea of fire. Even though the dark and cold force could not be destroyed, those strange snakes still ended up colliding with the sea of fire due to them failing to stop in time. The high temperature incinerated all of the strange snakes that collided with it in an instant.

“Hiss hiss!”

Those strange snakes began to reveal a horror when they sensed this frightening fire. After a large group of them died, they finally stopped and did not dare to advance. They stayed back and continuously shot black water arrows from a distance to slowly extinguish the sea of flames...

While these strange snakes were trying their best to extinguish the flames, Xiao Yan moved and hurried down. Finally, he shook them off.

“This Nine Serene Spring is indeed not an ordinary place. Those strange snakes are not very powerful, but their dark and cold water arrows are too ferocious. Even an elite Ban Sheng would feel terrible if strike by one.”

Xiao Yan sighed in relief after escaping those troublesome things. His eyes swept the area below, only to discover that a glow had appeared. He braced his attention and increased his speed. A moment later, he finally appeared at the glowing spot.

“Is this the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring?”

An extremely large sandy surface appeared in front of Xiao Yan. Countless fist-sized rock fragments lay on the ground. A luster was flickering from these rock fragments. The glow being given off was the reason why the bottom of the lake appeared relatively bright.

“The Nine Serene Spring should extend deep underground. If I venture deep into it, even I will turn into ice...” Xiao Yan scanned the area as he

slowed down. He began to search for the so-called Spring Blood Crystal, but he was surprised to learn that he wasn't able to find any Spring Blood Crystal no matter where he looked.

"There are no Spring Blood Crystals here. Could they have all been taken by the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python?"

Xiao Yan's expression became a little ugly after his long search came to naught. He had spent a great amount of effort in order to arrive at this place. Would he have to return empty-handed?

"Ah... rescue... me..."

An extremely faint moan suddenly pierced through the water and entered Xiao Yan's ears just as he was frowning.

"Who?"

Xiao Yan's expression suddenly changed after hearing this faint voice. Dou Qi erupted from his body with a 'bang.' His eyes cautiously roamed around his surroundings. There was someone else down here? Why was it that he had not sensed anything?

However, that voice completely disappeared when Xiao Yan focused his mind and waited for it. It was as though everything he had heard earlier was an illusion.

"Could it be that I misheard?"

Xiao Yan slightly frowned. However, his heart understood that it was impossible to mishear things at his level. He lowered his head slowly and landed on the sand. After briefly hesitating, he suddenly clenched his hand in front of him,

"Clash!"

A palmprint formed on the sandy ground after Xiao Yan reached out with his hand. A thousand-foot-large metal chain was suddenly exposed to Xiao Yan's eyes while the sandy rocks rolled.

Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes after seeing this extremely large metal chain appear. He grabbed with his hand and the metal chain was slowly pulled

out. After which, the ground also began to shake before another three metal chains rose from the ground. These metal chains were connected to a mountain-like outcropping. It was impossible to move it with a tug.

Xiao Yan's eyes were unconcerned about where the metal chains connected to. His eyes stared at the middle of the four chains. There was a large cluster of black mud there...

Xiao Yan waved his hand as he studied the cluster of mud. The mud was scattered in the process. The thing inside was exposed after the mud scattered. It was a person!

A person whose body was dry and shriveled like a skeleton!

"What a powerful aura this person has. It is likely an elite Dou Sheng whose strength has reached the third star. Why was he locked in this place?" Xiao Yan muttered. Shock flashed across his eyes as he looked at the skeleton-like human figure.

"Save me, save me, save me and I will get the entire Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe to be your subordinate!"

The shriveled human figure suddenly opened both of his eyes while Xiao Yan was looking over him. Those eyes were a little crazy as they stared at Xiao Yan. A hoarse roar rippled across the bottom of this spring. It appeared like the cry of a ghost, chilling one's heart in the process.

Chapter 1460: Yao Ming

Xiao Yan frowned as he studied the shriveled human figure. The figure struggled within the restraints of the metal chains. It was a long while later before Xiao Yan asked, "Who are you? Why have you been trapped here?"

"Hu hu..."

The skeleton-like human figure had exhausted a great amount of strength during the struggle earlier and had begun to pant. Xiao Yan could sense an extremely dark and cold energy being emitted from those four large metal chains, exhausting the figure's Dou Qi. This caused the figure to remain in an extremely weak state, but it would not hurt his life. All this figure could do was live on the edge of his last breath amid this everlasting exhaustion.

"Whoever trapped this fellow is really ruthless. This is even more vicious than directly killing him..." Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan's heart. It was unexpected that he had stumbled across such a mysterious thing at the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring.

"I am the tribe chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe, Yao Ming..." That skeleton-like human figure caught his breath for a moment before finally replying to Xiao Yan's question. His voice was extremely hoarse. It was like a rock was scratching glass, an extremely ear-piercing noise.

"Rescue me. As long as you rescue me, I will agree to any condition you propose!" The person who called himself Yao Ming stared at Xiao Yan with pleading eyes as he pleaded aloud.

"The tribe chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?" Xiao Yan frowned but remained unaffected by the plea. He replied in a faint voice, "From what I know, the tribe chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe should be someone called Yao Xiaotain, right?"

"That offal, that bastard! He is the one who used an evil scheme to snatch my position and sealed me at the bottom of this Nine Serene

Spring. Ah! That bastard. He has made me suffer simmering in this dark and cold force for centuries. If I am lucky to see the sky again, I, Yao Ming, will ensure he suffers a fate worse than death!” Yao Ming’s eyes immediately turned blood-red after the name Yao Xiaotian entered his ears. An endless hatred surged within his eyes. His crazy roar continued to reverberate around the bottom of the spring.

Xiao Yan was quietly speechless upon hearing this cry. This fellow had been sealed in this place for centuries. This fate was indeed quite pitiful. The dark and cold force of the Nine Serene Spring was just like sharp blades as it invaded one’s body. That piercing pain was something that an ordinary person could not endure, yet this person in front of him had suffered this bitterness for centuries. Even Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head after learning this information.

“Can you tell me about the relationship between you and that Yao Xiaotian?” Xiao Yan spread his hands and asked.

“I am Yao Xiaotian’s elder brother by blood.” Yao Ming hesitated for a moment before speaking in a hoarse tone. “I should have been the true successor as the tribe chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Many of the Elders in the tribe favored me. It would normally have been impossible for Yao Xiaotian to be the tribe chief. He also understood this in his heart. Hence, he was usually extremely respectful to me, but he was secretly brewing an evil plot. He first poisoned me and then attacked me when my strength declined. Finally, he sealed me at the bottom of this Nine Serene Spring.”

“Why did he not simply just kill you? That would save him a lot of trouble.” Xiao Yan asked.

“That is because he does not even wish for my death to be easy... ha ha, this brother of mine really treats me unusually ‘well’!” Yao Ming could not help but break into a hoarse laughter after reaching this last sentence. His laughter was filled with his misery and his fury.

Xiao Yan was quiet. Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were willing to sacrifice their lives to protect him. Hence, he he couldn’t even imagine how these two,

who were brothers, ended up hating each other so much.

“You wish for me to rescue you? You should understand that Yao Xiaotian is currently the clan head of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. He will definitely be able to maneuver many Elders. Your fate will probably not be good once you appear.” Xiao Yan remarked.

“I have the Nine Serene Profound Stick. This is a keepsake of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe’s chief. Only the true tribe chief can hold it. Once I escape and finish off Yao Xiaotian, I will be the new tribe chief. The other Elders will not dare to attack me!” Yao Ming hurriedly explained.

“What is your strength like? How strong is that Yao Xiaotian?” Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and asked.

“I was merely an intermediate level Ban Sheng when I was sealed here. Simmering in the spring for centuries might have caused me to suffer an endless bitterness, but it has also allowed my strength to soar. I have reached the second star of the Dou Sheng class. If I am allowed to see sky again, the Dou Qi within my body will quickly recover and reach its peak state...” Yao Ming said. “Moreover, Yao Xiaotian was merely at the peak of the Dou Zun class while I was a Ban Sheng back then. With his talent, he has likely reached a one star Dou Sheng strength after so many years, but he has a trusted aid. It is the First Elder of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. According to my guesses, this Elder should also possess the strength of a one star Dou Sheng by now. Back then, this old dog had also aided Yao Xiaotian in seriously injuring and sealing me.”

“Two one star Dou Shengs?”

Xiao Yan’s heart felt slightly shocked upon hearing this strength. This Nine Serene Deep Ground Python really did possess a strong foundation. It was possible to name two genuine elite Dou Sheng’s in the tribe. If one were to add this Yao Ming to the mix, there was a total of three of Dou Shengs. Such strength was indeed worthy of being present in one of the three largest tribes in the Magical Beast world.

The thing that surprised Xiao Yan was that this Yao Ming was not as

powerful as he had expected. This was perhaps due to his physical body. A Magical Beast was ultimately a little different from a human.

“My greatest obstruction are these two people. The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe will be controlled by me once they are eradicated. Young friend, you will be my savior. I, Yao Ming, might not be a kind and friendly person, but I keep my word... once I control the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe, I will try my best to help fulfill any request you make.” Yao Ming’s eyes glittered as he looked at Xiao Yan and spoke in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan clenched his fist under his sleeve, but he did not immediately replied. His eyes flashed. He had been thinking of a method to break the alliance of the three dragon islands and had also thought about finding some external parties to help Zi Yan ever since he heard what had happened. However, he had not come up with a good idea no matter how hard he thought. After all, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was not a faction that the Profound Sky Sect could compare with. This tribe possessed a great strength. He might be able to fight with this tribe if he called some experts over from the alliance, but it would undoubtedly be a little difficult if Xiao Yan tried to handle this by himself.

Xiao Yan had also heard about Yao Xiaotian. This person had indeed used all sorts of schemes to achieve his aims. He was also cold and ruthless. He was only concerned about what he could gain. Given his character, he would definitely agree to an alliance with the three dragon islands to fight against Zi Yan’s Eastern Dragon Island, but only if he gained a lot. At that time, Zi Yan would face many opponents. Even though she had an extremely rare dragon-phoenix constitution, she would not be able to handle all of them.

However, if this Yao Ming could really gain control of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe, it would undoubtedly ruin the schemes of the three great dragon islands. Losing such reinforcement would undoubtedly be a great blow to them.

“I cannot trust you.”

This thought flashed within Xiao Yan's mind for a moment before he finally lifted his head. He looked at Yao Ming and slowly shook his head. He knew too little about this Yao Ming. He was unable to comprehend Yao Ming's character. If this person had become an ungrateful fellow after being rescued and ended up biting him, he would really end up feeling a great injustice.

Hearing Xiao Yan utter these words, Yao Ming widened his mouth, but he was unable to say anything. He would not be able to get Xiao Yan to trust him after they had just met.

"However, there is still a way to get me to rescue you. I can even help you snatch back your position as tribe chief after rescuing you. However, there is a condition..." Xiao Yan's eyes flickered. He stared intently at Yao Ming as he uttered his proposition, "You will release your soul and allow me to place a spiritual imprint in it. If you lie to me, I will detonate the spiritual seal. At that time, you will definitely be seriously injured even if you are an elite Dou Sheng. Your strength will remain stagnant."

Yao Ming's expression changed slightly after hearing this idea. This was equivalent to handing his life to another.

"I can only trust you if you do this. If you refuse, I will simply turn around and leave immediately. Honestly speaking, I really do not wish to get involved in this mess." Xiao Yan explained in a deep voice.

Yao Ming tightly clenched his teeth. His eyes continuously flickered. His character was such that he did not wish to be restrained by another, but the fury and hatred in his heart swelled the moment he thought of the bitterness he had suffered over the hundreds of years. He quickly clenched his teeth and let out a low roar, "Alright, we will do as you say. I can no longer endure the hatred in my heart. I must tear that bastard into thousands of pieces!"

"Alright!"

Xiao Yan joyously cried out after hearing that Yao Ming had actually agreed to his proposal.

"Hu..."

Yao Ming inhaled a deep breath of air. A flicker flashed over his brow and an invisible Spiritual Strength surged out. Finally, it formed a large black snake in front of him.

Xiao Yan smiled after watching Yao Ming take the initiative to summon his soul. His mind moved and a hint of a heated soul swiftly shot forth before it quickly invaded the forehead of that black giant snake. The snake's body violently trembled the moment that spiritual imprint entered. The snake quickly scattered and returned to Yao Ming's brow.

Xiao Yan could sense Yao Ming's spiritual fluctuation the moment his soul returned to his brow. All Xiao Yan needed was a thought and the spiritual imprint, which contained the strength of a Heavenly Flame, would explode and shatter Yao Ming's soul into pieces.

"That's right, I have come to this Nine Serene Spring to find a Spring Blood Crystal. Do you know where that thing is?" Xiao Yan smiled and asked after resolving this trouble.

"The Spring Blood Crystal is very rare even in the Nine Serene Spring. Normally speaking, it requires a thousand years before a palm-sized piece will form. I have swallowed these things during these few hundred years..." Yao Ming hesitated for a moment after hearing this question. He suddenly widened his mouth and a blood light rushed out. Finally, this blood light stopped in front of Xiao Yan. The light was a palm-sized blood-colored crystal. The middle of the crystal seemed to possess an endless flowing blood, giving it an exceptionally strange appearance.

"Is this the Spring Blood Crystal..."

Xiao Yan softly muttered as he studied the blood crystal with its strangeness.

Chapter 1461: Yao Xiaotian

Xiao Yan extended his hand and received the blood coloured crystal body suspended in front of him. A frighteningly dark and cold force spread from his hand. It immediately began to freeze one of Xiao Yan's hands.

"It is indeed the Spring Blood Crystal. This dark and cold force is really frightening..."

Xiao Yan nodded joyously after seeing this crystal. He shook his hand and the ice crystal cracked. After which, he put the blood crystals into his Storage Ring. He looked at that Yao Ming and asked, "How can I rescue you? Do I destroy these four metal chains?"

"There is no need for that. These metal chains are not the ones things that restrain me. Instead, it is the Yellow Spring Yin Rock attached to the ends of the chains. There is an endless dark and cold force surging from it that exhausts the Dou Qi within my body, causing me to remain in a weak state... there is an elaborate switch hidden between the metal chain and the mountain body. Once you shatter it, these metal chains will no longer be able to trap me despite being made of a unique material." Yao Ming shook his head and replied.

"Oh?"

Xiao Yan slightly lifted his eyebrows. He moved and appeared at the end of a metal chain. He saw that the metal chain was indeed deeply inserted into a dark-black mountain-like outcropping. This mountain-shape was not large. It was only over a hundred feet in size, but the dark and cold force contained within it caused Xiao Yan to involuntarily shudder despite having the protection of a Heavenly Flame.

"Is this the Yellow Spring Yin Rock?"

Xiao Yan clenched his fist as he looked at the dark-black mountain. A vast and mighty Dou Qi surged and ruthlessly smashed into the mountain body.

"Bang!"

An enormous water wave spread with a rumble from the spot where Xiao Yan's fist landed. However, that dark-black mountain merely trembled. Xiao Yan's punch, which could seriously injure an elite Ban Sheng, failed to even leave behind a slight imprint on this rock.

"The Yellow Spring Yin Rock has been refined by the dark and cold force in the spring for an uncountable number of years. It is extremely hard, possibly even indestructible. Even if I recover my strength, it would still be extremely difficult for me to destroy it." Yao Ming spoke in a hoarse voice after seeing the commotion that Xiao Yan stirred.

Xiao Yan slightly knit his brows. He suddenly grabbed a metal chain with his hand and a sizzling white fog was emitted. He quickly removed his hand. A thick white frost had already spread across his palm. The interior of this metal chain seemed to be a void that was filled with a dark and cold force. Only now did he understand why this Yao Ming had been locked in this place for centuries...

Yao Ming's shriveled face revealed some disappointment after seeing that Xiao Yan's many attempts were futile.

"The things in this Nine Serene Spring are indeed extraordinary..." Xiao Yan shook his head. He ceased doing anything pointless. He curled two fingers and an extremely pressurized wisp of his Heavenly Flame rose. It acted like a needle as it was gently inserted into the point where the metal chain had been inserted into the mountain body. A long while later, he finally touched an unusually hard circular object. He increased the force from his finger and the fire needle was ruthlessly inserted into that hard pellet-like object.

"Crack!"

The moment the fire needle pierced the pellet, Xiao Yan quickly sensed an unusual ripple that was emitted from the outcropping. That enormous metal chain actually broke apart.

"He has actually succeeded?"

Yao Ming, who was feeling a little disappointed in his heart, lifted his head. He looked at Xiao Yan with eyes that were filled with wild joy.

While Xiao Yan was breaking Yao Ming's seal, it was extremely lively within a magnificent palace in the underground Serene Snake network. The leaders of the many Snake-People tribes had gathered there as their laughter echoed through the large hall.

A black-clothed man was seated on the throne within the palace. He appeared quite handsome, but there was a dark chillness, which could not be hidden, on his brow. Both of his eyes were slightly shut. A glint flickered in them. His eyes appeared like poisonous snakes that could kill a person in an instant, leaving a chill in one's heart.

Two ladies with enchanting figures carefully massaged the man's body as his large hand continuously roamed over the soft lovely bodies of the two ladies, causing their eyes to appear a little lost. The both of them appeared unusually enchanting.

"Huh?"

The shut eyes of the black-clothed man were suddenly opened. A shocked expression was present in his eyes, "The seal has been broken?"

"Tribe chief, what is it?" An old man with a completely bright-red poisonous snake on his shoulders frowned and asked a question.

"The seal suppressing Yao Ming has been broken..." The black-clothed man suddenly stood up. His expression was dark and cold as a faint voice was transmitted into the elder's ear.

"What? How is that possible?" That elder's face drastically changed after hearing this news. He hurriedly withdrew the emotions on his face as glanced at those Elders and leaders of the various tribes within the large hall. After which, he softly said, "You should head over quickly. It will be over for the both of us if Yao Ming manages to escape. I will stabilize the situation here before hurrying over to support you..."

"Relax, he will not be able to rise again."

The black-clothed old man sinisterly smiled. After which, his body moved, and he disappeared from the throne.

"Ha ha, there is an Elder who wishes to report something. The tribe chief

has gone over to meet him. Everyone, please continue...” That elder stood up and smiled. He calmed everyone in the large hall when they saw the black-clothed man disappear.

“Clang!”

Xiao Yan broke the final metal chain seal. After which, he dispersed the fire needle. He waved his sleeve and a gentle force supported Yao Ming, who was about to fall. “You have only just managed to escape and the Dou Qi within your body is completely exhausted. At this moment, even an expert Dou Zong can kill you.”

“Ha ha, it is unexpected that I, Yao Ming, can really endure until this day. Young friend, may I know your name?” Yao Ming’s body was extremely weak. Clearly, he was extremely excited. His eyes landed on Xiao Yan as he laughed.

“Xiao Yan.”

“Young friend Xiao Yan, I, Yao Ming, will never forget how you have rescued me. As long as I am able to get my revenge, I will use the strength of the entire Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe to help fulfill any request you make!” Yao Ming’s eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan as he spoke in a deep voice.

Xiao Yan smiled upon hearing this offer. He could sense the extremely dense gratitude in Yao Ming’s words. Although this gratitude was a result of his hatred for Yao Xiaotian, this person was not the type who would harm someone who had helped him. Xiao Yan sighed in relief after determining this person’s character. He flicked his finger and a medicinal bottle flew toward Yao Ming. He said, “Consume some medicinal pills to recover your Dou Qi first. We cannot remain for too long here. Let’s quickly leave this Nine Serene Spring. We will go and find trouble with Yao Xiaotian after you regain your strength.”

“Aye, young friend Xiao Yan is right!” Yao Ming nodded and unceremoniously swallowed the bottle of medicinal pills into his stomach. He understood that it was impossible for him to be a match for Yao Xiaotian in his current condition.

“Let’s go!”

Xiao Yan waved his sleeve after having rescued Yao Ming. After which, both of them turned into two water arrows that shot up with lightning-like speed.

Since Xiao Yan had stayed within the Nine Serene Spring for quite a long while, he had exhausted a significant part of the Dou Qi within his body. Hence, he swiftly took out a couple of medicinal pills and stuffed them into his mouth as a precaution while he hurried out of the spring.

Xiao Yan ended up meeting those endless number of strange snakes on the way back. Fortunately, Yao Ming seemed to possess a method to control them. All of the strange snakes fled into the distance after he emitted a strange sound, and Xiao Yan avoided the trouble of fighting with these strange snakes.

Xiao Yan and Yao Ming’s speed increased significantly in the absence of any obstruction. Within less than ten minutes, he saw some light in the distance and sighed in relief. Xiao Yan waved his sleeve and suddenly sped up.

“We are about to exit!”

Xiao Yan smiled as he traveled closer to the surface of the lake. His body shook as he grabbed Yao Ming. They broke through the surface of the water and landed on the lake.

“Bang!”

A muffled sound was suddenly emitted from the air above after Xiao Yan stabilized his body. A figure fell from the sky as the sharp sound of rushing wind continuously appeared.

“Cai Lin?”

Xiao Yan’s expression changed after seeing that figure. He waved his sleeve and a gentle force surged out. This force received her before Xiao Yan grabbed with his hand and pulled Cai Lin beside him.

“You have finally come out.” Cai Lin sighed in relief after landing beside

Xiao Yan. Her hand hurriedly rubbed away the blood on the corner of her mouth.

Xiao Yan's eyes became cold after seeing the trace of blood on the corner of Cai Lin's mouth. He did not open his mouth to ask anything. Instead, he slowly lifted his head. There was a black-clothed person suspended in the air. The black-clothes person was looking at Xiao Yan with an unusually dark and vicious pair of eyes.

"This person suddenly arrived and dragged the three of us out. Qing Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor have been wounded by him..." Cai Lin clenched her teeth as she spoke.

Xiao Yan looked at a spot a short distance from the spring. Both Qing Lin's and the Little Fairy Doctor's auras were a little chaotic. They had both suffered a serious injury. His eyes became even icy.

That black-clothed man in the sky looked at Xiao Yan and the skeleton-like Yao Ming with an extremely dense eyes. A vicious smile surfaced on his face.

"Little bastard, since you dare to spoil my plans, this king shall bury you in this spring regardless of where you come from! This king will help you take care of these three beauties. This is the price that you will have to pay for your recklessness!"

Chapter 1462: Violent Beating

“Yao Xiaotian, you old bastard. Today, I will tear you into tens of thousands of pieces and throw you into the ten thousand snake cave!”

Yao Ming's eyes turned blood-red as he glared at the black-clothed person in the sky. An endless viciousness shot of his eyes as his roar reverberated through this deep abyss.

“Tsk tsk, my good big brother. It is unexpected that you have survived. However, the current you cannot even block one strike from me. You can rest assured that I will not give you a chance to struggle this time around!” The man in the sky laughed in a wicked manner after hearing Yao Ming's vicious roar.

Xiao Yan was expressionless after hearing the conversation between the two brothers. That Yao Xiaotian should be an intermediate level one star Dou Sheng. He was a little stronger than Xiao Yan. There was no need to doubt the strength of this Yao Xiaotian since he was able to become the tribal chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.

“Brat, regardless of how you managed to sneak into my underground Serene Snake network, this underground world is the territory of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python. You have nearly ruined my plans. Hence, this king will throw you and that cripple into the ten thousand snake cave!”

Yao Xiaotian's eyes were extremely ruthless as he stared at Xiao Yan. If he had not left a spiritual imprint within the seal, Xiao Yan would have successfully rescued Yao Ming in secret. Once Yao Ming recovered his strength, he would definitely snatch the position of the tribal chief. At that time, there would be another round of trouble.

“You should try to recover your Dou Qi as soon as possible. Leave this fellow to me...”

Xiao Yan did not react much as he looked at Yao Xiaotian's sinister eyes. He waved his sleeve and a gentle force delivered Yao Ming to the side of the lake while he spoke in a faint voice.

“Be careful. This fellow currently possesses the strength of an intermediate level one star Dou Sheng. Moreover, he has also practice many of the ultimate skills of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. It is not easy to deal with him!” Yao Ming warned. Currently, the most important thing that he needed to do was to quickly recover his Dou Qi. Yao Xiaotian was afraid of Yao Ming, so he would not turn this into a big matter. However, he had definitely accumulated his own supporters after all these years. Even though other Elders might not dare to intervene because of Yao Ming’s identity, Yao Xiaotian’s cronies would without a doubt obey his orders.

“Aye.”

Xiao Yan nodded. He took out two jade bottles and tossed them to Yao Ming and Cai Lin. He stepped on the surface of the lake and a circular ripple was formed. His body appeared a short distance in front of Yao Xiaotian. After which, he looked at Yao Xintian and said, “This is the first time that I have fought against an elite Dou Sheng of the same level after having advanced to the Dou Sheng class...”

“Relax, this Nine Serene Spring can be considered a good place. Consider yourself fortunate to die here...” Yao Xiaotian laughed in a strange manner. “It is likely that you are quite talented to reach the Dou Sheng class at such a young age. However, you should never have gotten involved with this cripple. Since you have done so, no one will be able to rescue you today!”

Xiao Yan smiled in a non-committal manner.

“This king does not wish to know your name. Today, you can peacefully die here!”

The smile on Yao Xiaotian’s face slowly disappeared. His eyes were vile as they stared at Xiao Yan like poisonous snakes. His body shook abruptly as a monstrous wicked aura suddenly surged out of his body. The entire cave trembled. An energy lightning formed a ten-thousand-foot-large palm in the air above him from all directions. An extremely dark and cold force was contained within this large palm.

“Die!”

That large hand suddenly fell after this word sounded. A frightening force shook the space around Xiao Yan until it crumbled.

“You have really overestimated yourself...” Xiao Yan lifted his head. He looked at the palm, which was rapidly being magnified in his eyes, and smiled. He swung his sleeve and a hot flame surged into all directions, turning the space around him into a sea of fire in an instant. This flame lingered around the large hand, and its frightening temperature swiftly caused the hand to emit a dense, white fog.

“Heavenly Flame?”

Yao Xiaotian slightly knit his brows after seeing the sea of flames vaporize his energy palm. He let out a cold snort and both of his hands formed many complicated hand seals with lightning-like speed. The energy above the lake once again gathered after those hand seals had formed.

“Yellow Spring Finger!”

The energy gathered in a mighty manner. It swiftly gathered into a deep-yellow finger that was a couple thousand feet long. The finger was under Yao Xiaotian’s control. The surface of this finger was extremely rough, but it was filled with a faint destructive force. It looked just like a sky-supporting pillar that stood between the sky and the land if one saw it from a distance.

“A Yellow Spring Finger deciding life and death!”

Yao Xiaotian coldly laughed as he looked at Xiao Yan below. He suddenly pressed his finger down. That enormous Yellow Spring Finger in the sky rumbled and rushed down as well. The entire ceiling crumbled as the surrounding walls of the deep abyss were blasted apart, forming an enormous crack. This attack shook the land and mountains, appearing as though an earthquake had occurred.

“Tian class Dou Skill, huh...”

Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes as he felt the pressure from this

Yellow Spring Finger. The Tian class Dou Skill unleashed by an elite Dou Sheng could easily destroy an entire city.

“How arrogant. You do not have that ability.” Xiao Yan’s foot stepped forward as a vast and mighty Dou Qi swiftly gathered on his right hand. A black light erupted almost instantly. Within a couple of blinks, it had turned into a couple thousand-foot-large black light sphere. This was the first time Xiao Yan had used the Great Heaven Creation Palm after advancing to the Dou Sheng class. Its might and aura had undoubtedly soared a hundred times from before.

“Buzz buzz!”

The black light sphere formed and unleashed a frightening suction force. The surrounding abyss cracked apart. Large rocks continued to fall before they were absorbed by the light sphere and disappeared.

“Great Heaven Creation Palm, destroy it!”

Xiao Yan lifted his head. He flicked his finger and the enormous black light sphere rushed up. It swiftly appeared where the Yellow Spring Finger was located before it suddenly began to wildly rotate.

“Crack crack!”

The Yellow Finger pressed against the black-colored light sphere. A frightening energy swept across the abyss like a storm.

“Rumble!”

Black light wildly rotated as wave after wave of destructive forces spread apart. That Yellow Spring Finger was dragged into the black light ten feet at a time. Finally, Yellow Spring Finger was swallowed by the black light sphere in front of Yao Xiaotian’s shocked and furious eyes.

“Brat, I have underestimated you!”

A grave expression flashed across Yao Xiaotian’s eyes after seeing the Yellow Spring Finger break. His body swayed and a cold Dou Qi surged out of his body in all directions. His body also began to suddenly swell at this moment. In the blink of an eye, he had transformed into a ten-thousand-

foot-long black snake. A monstrous ferocity radiated from the snake's body. He appeared just like an evil god that had descended.

“Sealing Skill, Yellow Spring Great Seal!”

Yao Xiaotian furiously roared at the ceiling after transforming into his actual snake form. A frightening dark and cold force suddenly erupted from the Nine Serene Spring below as he roared. Under Yao Tianxiao's control, this dark and cold force along with his own monstrous Dou Qi formed a black mountain-like seal. That seal was covered with numerous mysterious symbols.

“Xiao Yan, be careful. That is one of the key Dou Skills of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. It is a Tian class middle level Dou Skill. If you are suppressed by it, you will be sealed within the Nine Serene Spring. Back then, I was struck by this skill and ended up suffering for hundreds of years!”

Yao Ming's warning sounded beside Xiao Yan's ear after this giant seal appeared.

“Brat, go and die!”

Yao Xiaotian loudly laughed after seeing this giant seal form. He swung his huge tail and the black giant seal suddenly turned. It shot toward Xiao Yan, and a strength that was indescribably dark and cold caused the surrounding space to become vicious.

“Suppress!”

The black giant seal trembled as this cry sounded. The seal penetrated space and arrived above Xiao Yan's head in a flash. Finally, it abruptly fell and ruthlessly smashed into the Nine Serene Spring!

“Bang bang!”

The black giant seal landed on the surface of the lake and many large water pillars shot out as a frightening circular ripple spread. Any object within this deep abyss was flattened in an instant.

“Ha ha!” The giant snake that Yao Xiaotian had transformed into

suddenly laughed after seeing this destruction. With the help of the dark and cold force within the Nine Serene Spring, his seal would immediately restrict the Dou Qi within the target's body even if the other party was also an intermediate level one star Dou Sheng. Even less needed to be said for Xiao Yan, who was a little weaker than him.

“This is bad!”

Yao Ming, who was recovering his Dou Qi, felt his heart sink after seeing the seal form.

“Bang!”

However, Yao Xiaotian's laughter had just appeared when the giant black seal pressing against the Nine Serene Spring violently trembled. A loud sound appeared a moment later. That giant seal was shaken until it flew backwards!

“What?” Yao Xiaotian was immediately shocked upon seeing the seal get knocked back.

“You are not qualified to suppress me!”

“Bam!”

The Nine Serene Spring was suddenly blasted apart after this thunder-like laugh was emitted. A bright-golden light erupted like a sun. In a flash, it appeared above Yao Xiaotian's head. The large golden hand contained a four-colored fire lotus rotating above it. After which, the hand furiously slammed down and mercilessly struck the head of that enormous snake.

“Boom!”

The fire lotus exploded upon contact. That destructive force was slammed into Yao Xiaotian's body by the frightening strength of the golden hand. Yao Xiaotian's huge body appeared as though it had swallowed a countless number of thunderbolts as a rumbling sound continuously appeared. Blood that contained some heat exploded out of his body.

“Bang!”

Then Yao Xiaotian's body flew back and finally crashed into a mountain wall. He shattered it into dust.[a][b][c] "Chi!"

A golden light flickered as giant golden figure descended and ruthlessly stepped on Yao Xiaotian's enormous snake body. It swung its giant fist and ruthlessly smashed it down. The Heavenly Flame's strength surrounding the fist caused Yao Xiaotian to emit a miserable cry.

"Bastard, you dare to behave atrociously in this my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python's territory! Serene Snake Guards, capture this person!"

A furious roar suddenly sounded in the sky while Xiao Yan was preparing to smashed this fellow to death. A countless number of sounds of rushing wind were emitted from the entire mountain range. Wave after wave of powerful auras erupted. Clearly, the battle between Xiao Yan and Yao Xiaotian had attracted the attention of the entire Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.

[a]How the fuck is there a mountain in an abyss? Isn't a tunnel above the abyss as well? Can I just change mountain into wall?

[b]ok, let's change that

[c]I think the author forgot that they were in the abyss and how he had described it. Later on it appears to just be a hole in the ground that opens to outside world even though he first described it as an underground network of tunnels that led to the spring.

Chapter 1463: Nine Serene Profound Scepter

Xiao Yan slowly withdrew his fist after hearing the furious roar that resounded from above, but both of his feet continued to ruthlessly step on Yao Xiaotian's body. Heavenly Flame spread over his feet as they were coincidentally pressed on a spot around seven inches from the middle of the snake's body. This was the fatal spot of the snake clan. If it was struck, even an elite Dou Sheng would end up suffering.

Xiao Yan lifted his head. He looked at the sky, only to find that the sky was currently filled with many experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. These people were glaring at him with furious eyes. Regardless of how one put it, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was one of the three largest tribes in the Magical Beast world. At this moment, this person had not only snuck into their territory, he had even beaten up their chief. No one would be able to endure this humiliation.

"Brat, who are you? You actually dare to act wildly within the territory of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe!"

An old man with a completely bright-red poisonous snake on his shoulder stood in the sky. His eyes were ruthlessly staring at Xiao Yan as he cried out.

He glanced at the giant black snake under the golden giant, Xiao Yan, after letting out a cold cry. His heart shook slightly. It was unexpected that Yao Xiaotian would be suppressed to such an extent by this unknown person despite his strength.

"We must restrain him today, regardless of who he is. Otherwise, how will our Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe survive in the Magical Beast world if this matter spreads!" A gray-haired old man beside the elder furiously cried out.

"Serene Snake Guards, listen up. Capture this person!" The gray-haired old man angrily ordered them to act.

“Understood!”

An orderly response was emitted after the old man’s furious cry was heard. The sound of wind splitting could be heard. Numerous figures with snake shape armor rushed out of the various mountains. They appeared around Xiao Yan within a couples of flashes. The many auras all locked onto him.

“The foundation of this Nine Serene Deep Ground Python is indeed quite strong. These Serene Snake Guards all possess an extremely powerful aura. Moreover, their movement seems to suggest a perfect cooperation.” Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the hundred Serene Snake Guards and a surprise flashed across his heart. This elite army was something that the ‘Sky Mansion Alliance’ did not possess.

“Bang!”

A force suddenly erupted from Yao Xiaotian’s body under Xiao Yan’s feet while Xiao Yan’s heart was feeling surprised. Yao Xiaotian forcefully escaped Xiao Yan’s restraints and hurried to the sky in a somewhat miserable manner. Both of his eyes were blood-red as he looked at Xiao Yan and roared, “All Elders, listen up, create the Ten Thousand Snake Grand Formation. Kill this fellow!”

The many Elders in the sky were slightly startled after hearing Yao Xiaotian’s roar, but they quickly voiced their acknowledgement in respectful tones. The sound of rushing wind appeared. These Elders with great strength spread apart in the sky. They formed a mysterious formation that trapped Xiao Yan inside.

Xiao Yan frowned slightly after seeing these Elders intervene. Even a hero would not be able to fight against so many alone. This was the headquarters of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. It would be a little difficult for him to block these continuous attacks. After all, that Yao Xiaotian and the elder with a bright-red snake on his shoulder were all genuine Dou Shengs.

“The leaders from the various tribes, please head back. Allow me to resolve this matter personally!”

Yao Xiaotian's eyes flickered after trapping Xiao Yan. He suddenly turned his head and spoke in a deep voice to the leaders of the various tribes a short distance away.

The leaders from the various tribes hesitated for a moment after hearing these words, but they slowly nodded, not daring to disobey the orders of the tribal chief.

"Hee hee, Yao Xiaotian, are you planning to get rid of me without anyone knowing after chasing these leaders of the various tribes away?" However, a cold laugh suddenly sounded after Yao Xiaotian cried out. A figure rushed out and appeared in the air.

The figure that had appeared was naturally Yao Ming, who had been rescued from the Nine Serene Spring by Xiao Yan. However, his body was no longer shriveled. Instead, it had become much larger. His face was a little dark as a sinister aura spread while his eyes flickered.

The many members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe were stunned after seeing Yao Ming's face, which was a little similar to Yao Xiaotian's face. Some of the Elders finally cried out in disbelief a moment later. "Tribal chief Yao Ming? How is it possible? Didn't you die after your training went wrong?"

"Tribal chief Yao Ming?"

"It seems like he is tribal chief Xiaotian's brother, the previous tribal chief, but tribal chief Xiaotian had said that he had died after something went wrong with his training. He has already been missing for hundreds of years. How can he appear again?"

Yao Xiaotian's face twitched after hearing the many conversations that popped up all over. His eyes shifted to that elder with a bright-red snake on his shoulder. Suddenly, he cried out in a cold voice, "Be quiet. Do not be deceived by this person. This person is definitely that other fellow's accomplice. He has purposefully disguised himself as my big brother in order to cause unrest in our tribe. All Elders, why aren't you activating the formation? Kill him!"

Those Elders were startled after hearing Yao Xiaotian's command, but

they were a little hesitant to attack.

“Ha ha, Yao Xiaotian, are you so anxious to silence me?” Yao Ming laughed at the sky. After which, his eyes swept over a couple of Elders, “Elder Xian, Elder Ming, Elder Liu, the three of you were closest to me back then. Don’t tell me that even you cannot recognize me?”

Those three white-haired Elders swept their eyes over Yao Ming after hearing his laugh. Some excitement rose on their faces as they said, “He really seems to be tribal chief Yao Ming. The three of us are quite familiar with his aura.”

“Ming Cang, the three of you should not cause confusion within the tribe. Currently, the tribal chief of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe is Yao Xiaotian. Are you attempting to betray the tribe?” The elder with a bright-red snake on his shoulder glared at the three of them with sinister eyes as he coldly questioned them.

“First Elder, this is really tribal chief Yao Ming. Is there some misunderstanding here?” The three Elders hurriedly replied.

“There is no misunderstanding. Back then, the reason I disappeared was precisely because of this good brother of mine and the First Elder. They had joined hands to poison and injure me. They even sealed me at the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring. If I had not been rescued this time around, I would have spent my entire life sealed under the Nine Serene Spring. They found out that I escaped today and naturally need to quickly silence me...” Yao Ming faintly laughed.

“What?”

Yao Ming’s words were undoubtedly like thunder as they exploded in everyone’s ears. All pairs of eyes gathered on Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder.

“First Elder, is what tribal chief Yao Ming said true?” Some of the Elders immediately cried out.

“This person is a fake. Can you trust his words?” The gray-robed first Elder replied in a sinister voice. He quickly waved his sleeve and continued

in a dense voice, “In that case, this elderly-self shall personally capture him. I will get him to speak the truth and hold him accountable to everyone!”

The First Elder’s body suddenly disappeared after his words rang out. He was already in front of Yao Ming when he appeared. His shriveled hands had become incomparably black as an intense stench spread from them.

“Withered Leaf Great Poison Palm!”

“First Elder, you are really quick in your attempt to silence him.”

Wind had just risen from the First Elder’s palm when a loud laugh sounded from below and a golden light surged. The enormous golden human figure appeared in between Yao Ming and the First Elder. The golden light surged and violently collided with the First Elder.

“Clang!”

An energy hurricane swept out as the two collided. The energy shook the large mountains below until they began to crack apart.

The First Elder took two steps back after this collision. His eyes were gloomy as he glared at the golden human figure in front of Yao Ming. A ferocious expression appeared on his face, “Brat, you are seeking death!”

“Hmph, First Elder, you seem to be even more anxious...”

Yao Ming took a step forward. His eyes were dark and cold as he glared at the First Elder. He suddenly widened his mouth. A black light shot out and turned into a five-foot-long scepter. This scepter was completely black with two lifelike poisonous snakes twisting at the top. A fist-sized black bead was present between the two snakes. It emitted a faint cold glow.

“All Elders, do you still recognize this thing?”

“The Nine Serene Profound Scepter? It is actually the Nine Serene Profound Scepter that has been lost for hundreds of years!”

“It is the keepsake of the tribal chief!”

The expressions of all the Elders in the sky drastically changed after seeing that black scepter appear. A wild heat surged within their eyes.

They could feel a pressure from within their blood that originated from the scepter. It was rumored that the snake bead on the Nine Serene Profound Scepter possessed an extremely pure Nine Serene King tribe bloodline. If the current Nine Serene Deep Ground Serpent tribe could obtain this bloodline, it would undoubtedly allow them to greatly extend the rate at which their blood was thinning.

“No wonder I was unable to find the Nine Serene Profound Scepter no matter where I searched. It had had been swallowed into your stomach.” Yao Xiaotian’s expression was extremely gloomy as he looked at Yao Ming. His fists were tightly clenched.

“All Elders, we must not only hear one side of the story. Everyone is aware of how the the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe is under the leadership of tribal chief Xiaotian. Even though Yao Ming is the previous tribal chief, he was appointed in the past. If he is willing to hand over the Nine Serene Profound Scepter, he will have a place in this Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe in the future...” The First Elder ruthlessly glared at Xiao Yan as he opened his mouth and cried out.

“That’s right, tribal chief Yao Ming, you should hand over the Nine Serene Profound Scepter to tribal chief Xiaotian.” Some of the Elders also opened their mouths and spoke at this moment. They were Yao Xiaotian’s cronies. Naturally, they understood who they should help at this moment.

Yao Ming coldly smiled upon hearing these Elders’ words.

“First Elder is wrong. Whoever possesses the Nine Serene Profound Scepter is the tribal chief of our Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. This has been the rule of our tribe across every generations. When we allowed Yao Xiaotian to be the tribal chief back then, we agreed that it was only temporarily. Moreover, all of you also agreed that you would return the position of the tribal chief to tribal chief Yao Ming if he returns.” Those three Elders, who had been named by Yao Ming earlier, faced each other before speaking at the same time. None of them were ordinary people. They could guess the truth of the matter.

“The three Elders are right...”

There were clearly many people supporting Yao Ming among these Elders. Hence, some voices of agreement appeared.

“Bastard, go and die!”

Yao Xiaotian’s and the First Elder’s expression turned slightly cold after hearing these words. They exchanged glances and the two of them rushed out at the same time. They appeared in front of Xiao Yan in a flash. A frightening wind swept apart as they ruthlessly attacked Xiao Yan. It seemed that they wished to use a blitzkrieg tactic to finish off Xiao Yan and Yao Ming. Only then would they be able to stabilize the situation.

The two Dou Shengs attacked at the same time. That momentum could be called earth-shaking!

Chapter 1464: All Had Been Decided

A solemn-feeling flashed across Xiao Yan's heart when he saw Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder attack at the same time. One of these people was an intermediate one star Dou Sheng while the other was an advanced one star Dou Sheng. They were terrifyingly strong after joining hands. Xiao Yan would end up finding himself facing a life threatening danger if he underestimated their strengths.

"You two are really anxious. It is likely that everyone present knows just what the both of you are planning to do!"

Xiao Yan's body shook. He unleashed the King Kong Glass Body to its limit. His originally large body once again swelled until it reached a ninety-nine-foot peak. A bright golden light lingered over the surface of his body before gradually turning into a dark-golden color. His golden skin shook as a faint thunderous roar shot out of his pores.

"Clan tattoo appear!"

Xiao Yan was dissatisfied despite having unleashed the King Kong Glass Body to its peak. His hands formed a seal and a mysterious clan tattoo swiftly appeared on his forehead. The moment the clan tattoo formed, Xiao Yan's aura wildly soared in front of the astounded eyes of Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder. In the blink of an eye, he had become an advanced one star Dou Sheng. His aura was even a little stronger than that First Elder!

"What kind of Secret Technique has this fellow used? He is actually able to strengthen himself by two levels. Even some ordinary Tian class Secret Techniques are unable to do this!"

The hearts of those two were like a stormy sea. There was an enormous gap between each level within the Dou Sheng class, yet Xiao Yan was able to instantly leap from the initial level to the advanced level. Such a powerful Secret Technique was extremely rare.

"Ha ha, allow me to test just how powerful two Dou Sheng are when combined!"

Xiao Yan laughed at the sky after sensing this vast and mighty strength that could control the world. His laughter was like thunder that reverberated across the sky. The blood within some of the weaker individuals churned after hearing this laughter. They quickly stepped back. Their blood was already churning despite the fact that Xiao Yan did not want to attack them. If Xiao Yan felt a murderous desire, just his laughter alone would be able to shatter the meridians of any Dou Zong class expert.

This might was truly something that only belonged to elite Dou Shengs!
Just a laugh alone could shatter one's soul!

“Arrogant!”

The First Elder furiously laughed. His hand turned completely black as a rich stench pounced over. Just a touch from the lethal poison on his hands would cause even an elite Ban Sheng to suffer.

“Rumble!”

Xiao Yan did not withdraw. He faced the combined attacks of the First Elder and Yao Xiaotian. Both of his hands were waved and a frightening wind was formed like a storm. His fists collided violently with the two individuals—two fists against four palms. Space itself collapsed each time they made contact. A frightening ripple shook the mountains within a fifty kilometer radius until they collapsed. Many ten-thousand-foot-wide pits also appeared on the ground. The destructive force from a fight between elite Dou Shengs was mind-numbing.

The Elders and members from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe hurriedly pulled back after seeing the terrifying battle in the sky.

“Should we intervene? From the looks of it, that golden light person seems to be extremely powerful. Even the First Elder and tribal chief Xiaotian combined cannot gain an advantage against him.”

“Do not be anxious. That person seems to be helping tribal chief Yao Ming. During these years, Yao Xiaotian has basically turned the tribe into a dictatorship. He is far too forceful and cannot compare with tribal chief

Yao Ming. It might be good for us if tribal chief Yao Ming returns to being the tribal chief.”

“However, tribal chief Yao Xiaotian has groomed many close aides during these years. Look at those fellows. They are already planning on secretly attacking tribal chief Yao Ming.”

“Hmph, stop them!”

A group of extremely old Elders gathered together and engaged in a private conversation. A moment later, many pairs of eyes were suddenly thrown toward a group that appeared slightly younger. Immediately, Dou Qi surged out of their bodies. They whizzed forward in a flash and blocked that group that was ready to create trouble.

“Elder Ming, what are you planning to do? The tribal chief is in trouble. It is fine if you do not go and rescue him, yet you dare to stop us. What is your motive!”

“Hmph, a group of individuals from the younger generation actually dares to scream in front of this elderly-self. Capture them!”

“Yellow Spring Finger!”

“Quiet Ghost Poison Claw!”

A huge energy finger once again descended from the sky. It was accompanied by an extremely dark and cold energy as it ruthlessly pressed toward Xiao Yan. At the same time, that First Elder also swiftly approached. His hand claw had formed a black viscous liquid. Even the air itself had been corroded into nothing as the liquid fell...

“Great Heaven Creation Palm!”

“God Seal Skill, five seals combined!”

Xiao Yan’s expression was unusually grave as these two wild attacks approached. His right hand was curled as an enormous black light sphere was formed above it. His left hand also formed numerous seals with lightning-like speed before five energy palms were swiftly formed. They merged together and turned into a crystallized palm.

God Seal Skill, five seals combined, was the first time Xiao Yan had merged all five seals together. Its strength was not weaker than the Great Heaven Creation Palm.

“Bang bang!”

Xiao Yan’s right hand created the Great Heaven Creation Palm while his left hand created the five seals combined. The both of them were unleashed together and collided with the enormous energy finger and the First Elder’s ghost claw.

The entire area was silent as the collision occurred. An energy storm was suddenly formed all from the collision. The space within a ten-thousand-foot-radius completely collapsed at this moment. All the mountain peaks were shattered into dust...

“Bam bam!”

Xiao Yan, the golden light figure, staggered back in the sky while Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder were both pushed back. The blood within their bodies churned as they looked at Xiao Yan with some shock in their eyes. They were really unable to believe that Xiao Yan was able to fight equally in a head-on collision with the two of them using just his initial one star Dou Sheng strength.

“Dammit, just where did Yao Ming find such a helper. He is ridiculously powerful!”

Yao Xiaotian’s expression was extremely gloomy. His heart felt a vague unease. Xiao Yan’s powerful strength had finally caused him to feel that the situation had become a little troublesome. The matter today would likely not be resolved as easily as he had imagined.

“Elder Ming, you bastards dare to attack the members of the tribe?”

Yao Xiaotian shifted his eyes. Suddenly he saw Elder Ming’s group, which had stopped all of his close aides. He immediately became extremely furious.

“Tribal chief Xiaotian, this matter has not been fully investigated. Naturally, we cannot allow others to capture tribal chief Yao Ming!” Elder

Ming cried out.

“Bastard!”

Yao Xiaotian was so furious that his body began to tremble. He had not expected these old fellows to turn against him. Not only did they not lend him a hand, they had also become a hindrance.

“First Elder, what should we do now?” Yao Xiaotian returned his eyes to the First Elder as he asked in a dark voice.

“Back then, I had told you to get rid of all those old fellows, yet you insisted on keeping them. Now, you have allowed an enemy to grow!” The First Elder chided Yao Xiaotian. He also realized that saying this would not help the situation. He clenched his teeth and said, “I will block this brat. You should find an opportunity to attack Yao Ming. These old fellows will not dare to do anything as long as we kill him.”

Yao Xiaotian had just nodded after hearing this when a dangerous laugh suddenly echoed.

“There is no need to find an opportunity. You can do it now!”

Yao Ming’s clothes fluttered as he stood behind Xiao Yan. His eyes were like sharp blades as they shot at Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder. He ceased hiding at this moment. He lifted his foot and slowly walked forward. As he stepped forward, an aura that was even more powerful and frightening than anyone present surged out.

“Two star Dou Sheng?”

Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder’s expression immediately turned pale after sensing the strength of this aura. Neither of them had expected Yao Ming to be stronger instead of deteriorating since he had been suppressed for so many years. He had actually soared from the Ban Sheng class back then to a two star Dou Sheng!

“He is indeed worthy of being tribal chief Yao Ming. This talent is many times greater than Yao Xiaotian!” Elder Ming’s group also revealed a wild joy in their eyes. They were Magical Beasts. Their training speed might not be comparable to a human, but they possessed extremely long lifespans.

Within the Magical Beast world, spending a couple of hundred years to advance from the Ban Sheng class to a two star Dou Sheng was already quite fast.

“Brother Xiao Yan, Yao Ming will remember this favor of yours. Once I finish off this bastard, I will even be willing to share the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe with you in the future!”

Yao Ming’s eyes landed on Xiao Yan before he suddenly bowed to him. His deep voice contained a great amount of gratitude. If Xiao Yan had not rescued him from the spring, provided him with medicinal pills, and blocked these two for such a long time, he would likely have ended up dying with hatred today!

“How much of your strength have you recovered?” Xiao Yan smiled and inquired.

“Sixty percent. However, it is more than enough to finish off Yao Xiaotian.” Yao Ming loudly laughed.

“In that case, leave the First Elder to me. You should properly settle the debt between the both of you...” Xiao Yan faintly laughed.

“Aye.”

Yao Ming nodded. He did not say anything unnecessary as he turned around. His dark and vicious eyes locked onto the pale-looking Yao Xiaotian. He stepped through the air and slowly walked toward Yao Xiaotian.

“My good brother, today, allow me to return all the bitterness I have felt these hundreds of years to you!” Yao Ming appeared in front of Yao Xiaotian within a couple of flashes. A ferocious expression slowly rose onto his face.

Xiao Yan’s body moved, and he appeared in front of that First Elder after Yao Ming acted. He grinned at the First Elder, but the First Elder felt his entire body turn cold when he noticed that smile. He understood that everything had already been decided...

Chapter 1465: Demonic Saint (Sheng)

Huang Quan

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s punch collided with the smelly dense-black Dou Qi palm wind of the First Elder. A hot fire seedling suddenly leaped forward and vaporized that lethal poisonous wisp. The powerful force also caused the First Elder to stagger back. The blood within his body even began to churn. The Heavenly Flame’s strength caused him to feel a little terrible.

“First Elder, you should just surrender. You cannot defeat me. Yao Xiaotian will definitely be defeated by Yao Ming within ten exchanges. Once he becomes free, your fate will likely be quite terrible.” The golden light giant that Xiao Yan had transformed into looked down at the First Elder a short distance away and laughed.

The First Elder’s face twitched upon hearing this suggestion. His peripheral vision swept over Yao Xiaotian’s battleground. His heart slightly sank. At this moment, Yao Xiaotian had been suppressed by Yao Ming until he did not have the ability to retaliate. From the looks of this miserable fight, it was obvious that Yao Xiaotian would not be able to last for long.

“Bastard, all these years of effort have come to naught!”

The First Elder felt a fury and dissatisfaction within his heart. He had originally thought that they had already suppressed the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe until it was under their control. However, the harsh reality told them that this control was an illusion. Once they met with danger, this so-called control became a joke.

“My good brother, you have made so little progress after so many years. You have really disappointed me!”

A cold laugh suddenly sounded from a short distance away while this furious thought lingered within the First Elder’s heart. A shockingly loud sound appeared, and soon after, Yao Xiaotian’s screamed.

“Has he been defeated?”

The First Elder’s heart pounded after this miserable screech sounded. He hurriedly turned his head, only to see that Yao Xiaotian was lying on the top of a mountain like a dead dog. Over half of the towering mountain had collapsed. The fight between elite Dou Shengs had easily turned an entire mountain into dust.

“Bang!”

Yao Ming violently stomped on Yao Xiaotian’s body. A frightening wind erupted from his foot, blasting the huge rocks around into dust. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out of Yao Xiaotian. Fresh blood and some shattered internal organs were spat out of his mouth again.

The eyes of many members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe twitched upon seeing this brutal attack. The fight between the two was far too ferocious.

Yao Xiaotian appeared extremely miserable, but Yao Ming’s body was also covered in blood. Many bloody wounds were present on his body. Blood dripped down from his head, causing his face to appear extremely ferocious. During the fight with Yao Xiaotian, Yao Ming truly exemplified what it meant to not hold back in a fight. Otherwise, it would have been somewhat impossible for him to finish off a one star Dou Sheng this quickly.

“Looks like this Yao Ming does indeed feel a monstrous hatred for Yao Xiaotian. All of his strikes were extremely ruthless...” Xiao Yan was a little speechless after seeing Yao Ming’s and Yao Xiaotian’s blood-covered bodies. This was really an all out battle.

“Big brother, big brother, please let me off. Back then, I was tempted by the First Elder in committing those beast-like actions.”

Yao Xiaotian sharply cried out. His vicious face revealed a horrified expression as his heart was being stepped on by Yao Ming.

“Are you only aware that I am your elder brother now? The bitterness I have suffered during these few hundred years has all been thanks to you!”

Yao Ming's voice was dense. He slowly lowered his body and his hand rubbed Yao Xiaotian's head. That blood-covered face suddenly revealed a gentleness. "Back then, I truly regarded you as a brother. If you had not betrayed me, the position of tribal chief would have been yours sooner or later..."

"You got to enjoy all the good things since you were young. You can forget about having a good life if you kill me!"

Yao Xiaotian trembled as he sensed Yao Ming's touch. He could sense the murderous desire in Yao Ming's heart. Soon a savage expression flashed over Yao Xiaotian's eyes. Yao Ming's eyes turned dark and cold as Yao Xiaotian was about to circulate his Dou Qi to explode his body. Yao Ming's hand was like a sharp blade as it was ruthlessly inserted into Yao Xiaotian's head. Fresh blood came spluttering out along with Yao Xiaotian's brain.

"Bang!"

Yao Ming was without expression as his hand was inserted into Yao Xiaotian's head. After which, he slowly withdrew it. There was a round black fist-sized bead in his hands. The bead was smooth as a black fog vaguely flowed within it. It agglomerated into a screeching face, which resembled Yao Xiaotian.

All the Nine Serene Deep Ground Pythons in the area looked at that mountain. They could sense Yao Xiaotian's aura and the ripple from his blood completely vanish from this world.

The expressions of those who were fighting some of the older Elders also paled at this moment. Their bodies trembled. None of them dared to move.

Grief flashed across Yao Ming's eyes as he held that black bead. His heart did not feel much joy despite having taken his revenge. Brothers killing each other was perhaps the most tragic scene in the world.

"Gulp..."

The First Elder in the sky slowly swallowed his saliva. He had not

expected Yao Ming to be this ruthless. Yao Ming did not give Yao Xiaotian a chance to survive. Even Yao Xiaotian's Monster Core was forcefully extracted by Yao Ming. Clearly, Yao Ming did not wish to give Yao Xiaotian a chance to make a comeback.

Xiao Yan looked at Yao Ming, who was standing still beside Yao Xiaotian's corpse. He did not say anything to disturb Yao Ming. Xiao Yan also had brothers. Hence, he also understood just what kind of pain he would end up feeling in his heart if he had to attack Xiao Ding or Xiao Li. Although Yao Xiaotian was the first to betray Yao Ming, the both of them still shared the same blood.

"First Elder, it is your turn next..."

Yao Ming let out a long sigh as he looked at the sky. He waved his sleeve and stored away Yao Xiaotian's corpse. After which, he lifted his head with a ferocious expression, looked at the First Elder, and spoke in a dense voice.

The First Elder trembled after seeing Yao Ming's extremely ferocious eyes. He understood that his fate would undoubtedly be many times more miserable than Yao Xiaotian if he landed in Yao Ming's hands.

"Demon Snake Sky Explosion!"

The gaze of the First Elder swiftly swept over Yao Ming and Xiao Yan. He suddenly clenched his teeth. Both of his hands rapidly formed a strang hand seal. Then, his body swelled and his skin rapidly wiggled. It seemed as though something was about to break out of his body.

Xiao Yan knit his brow upon seeing this. He quickly stepped back, feeling somewhat uneasy.

"He actually dares to self-destruct!"

Yao Ming was also startled by the First Elder's decisive decision. His body also quickly pulled back.

"Bang!"

The body of the First Elder finally exploded in an earth-shaking manner

while Xiao Yan and Yao Ming were hurrying away. A frightening energy instantly flattened the mountains within a ten-thousand-foot-radius...

“Chi chi!”

Numerous black energy snakes rushed out in all directions when this assault of energy was unleashed. These black snakes swiftly vanished upon contact with the ground.

“He did not self-destruct. This old fellow is really cunning. He abandoned his physical body and hide his monster core in an avatar...

Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s heart as he observed these snakes. This old man was really decisive. Having lost his physical body, his strength would greatly decline. There was no telling how long it would take for him to recover to his peak.

“Hmph, this old ghost has been let off too easy...”

The energy assault slowly disappeared. Yao Ming’s body flashed and appeared beside Xiao Yan. He issued a command to the members of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. “Conduct a search within five thousand kilometers. We must find that old ghost!”

“Understood!”

Some Elders hurriedly and respectfully replied after hearing this command. Yao Ming had boasted a strong prestige within the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Although he had been missing for hundreds of years, his ferocity and might when killing Yao Xiaotian earlier was sufficient to frighten all the members of the tribe.

“Congratulations to tribal chief in regaining your position. We will definitely pledge our loyalty until we die!”

Those extremely senior Elders swiftly stepped forward and respectfully pledged themselves to Yao Ming.

“All Elders, thank you for your hard work. The matters within the tribe will be handled by all of you. There is no need to leave those who ought not to remain...” Yao Ming spoke in a faint voice. If he wished to regain

authority, he needed to purge Yao Xiaotian's cronies. Otherwise, they bring trouble sooner or later.

"Understood!"

Those Elders respectfully replied upon hearing these orders.

Xiao Yan watched Yao Ming settle the matters within the tribe in an orderly fashion, causing him to nod. Although this person had been sealed for many years, his demeanor had not faltered. The tribe would become powerful if given time to develop.

"Swoosh!"

Cai Lin's group flew out of the deep abyss as Xiao Yan ceased activating the King Kong Glass Body. Finally, they floated beside him. They had not been able to intervene in the battle earlier. Hence, they did not reveal themselves.

"Brother Xiao Yan, thank you for lending a hand this time around..." Yao Ming turned around. He cupped his hands to Xiao Yan and respectfully thanked him after issuing some instructions.

Xiao Yan grinned and waved his hand.

"Brother Xiao Yan, there is no way for me to repay this great favor of yours. Nevertheless, I must still repay you. Ha ha, do not rush to reject my offer. I think that you will be interested in the reward I speak of..." Yao Ming mused for a moment before he laughed and spoke.

"Oh?" Xiao Yan lifted his brows slightly.

"I wonder if brother Xiao Yan has heard of the Demon Saint (Sheng) Huang Quan (spring)?" Yao Ming smiled and asked.

"Demon Saint Huang Quan?"

Xiao Yan was startled. His expression finally varied. "That Demon Saint Huang Quan who once had half-a-foot in the Dou Di class during ancient times?"

Chapter 1466: Yellow Spring (Huang Quan) Divine Anger

“Demon Saint Huang Quan...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared intently at Yao Ming. A moment later, he suddenly smiled and asked, “Why? Could it be that this legendary Demon Saint Huang Quan is related to your Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?”

“Ha ha, the Demon Saint Huan Quan is naturally not a member of my tribe, but he did have quite a deep relationship with my tribe. After this ultimate expert fell back then, the inheritance that he had left behind had vanished with the flow of time.” Yao Ming laughed. He softly continued, “There is a Huang Quan stone tablet in my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. It has been inherited since ancient times. All the knowledge of the Demon Saint Huang Quan is recorded in this stone tablet. It is even rumored that the essence blood of Demon Saint Huan Quan still remains deep within the stone tablet...”

“Essence blood?” Xiao Yan’s hand trembled without leaving a trace. It was rumored that Demon Saint Huan Quan had half-a-foot in the Dou Di class. His strength had almost reached the pinnacle. The blood of an expert who had almost reached the Dou Di class would gradually begin to transform. If he had been able to successfully step into that level, his future generations would be able to enjoy his bloodline strength and be protected for a hundred generations. Another ancient clan would thus be formed.

Of course, Demon Saint Huang Quan had failed to make the last step until the day he died. Hence, his descendants did not enjoy such a blessing. Although his bloodline strength cannot reach his descendants, the essence blood of Demon Saint Huang Quan was a great attraction to an elite Dou Sheng. If one obtained it, it would undoubtedly raise one’s strength.

“Since that Huang Quan stone tablet hides such a big secret, why is it

that your Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe has not extracted it until now?" The allure of the essence blood of Demon Saint Huang Quan caused Xiao Yan's heart fill with excitement. However, he quickly regained his cool as he asked a question.

"Ha ha, brother Xiao Yan is as cautious as ever. The Huang Quan stone tablet is a key treasure of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. There are three Dou Skills inscribed on it. The Yellow Spring Finger and the Yellow Spring Palm are respectively a Tian class low level and a Tian class middle level. They are extremely powerful. However, only the tribal chief and a few Elders can practice them." Yao Ming laughed and replied.

"Huang Quan Finger, Huang Quan Palm[a], huh... what about the last Dou Skill?" Xiao Yan nodded. He did not appear to desire either of these skills. A Tian class Dou Skill might boast extraordinary might, but it did not cause him to feel an extremely great temptation. After all, he possessed quite a number of Tian class Dou Skills.

"Yellow Spring Divine Anger..." Yao Ming grinned and replied.

"Yellow Spring Divine Anger?" Xiao Yan suddenly lifted his head. "Yellow Spring Finger, deciding life and death, Yellow Spring Anger, shatters one's soul? The Dou Skill that Demon Saint Huang Quan used, Yellow Spring Divine Anger?"

Xiao Yan's heart was finally a little shaken at this moment. Huang Quan Divine Anger was, more accurately speaking, a kind of sonic Dou Skill. Moreover, it was a Tian class high level sonic Dou Skill. It was recorded in ancient texts that the Huan Quan Divine Anger was something that caused the expressions of even some elite Dou Shengs to change. At least nine out of ten top experts who had died fighting the Demon Saint Huan Quan had their souls forcefully shattered by the Huan Quan Divine Anger.

Tian class high level Dou Skill!

It was the first time that Xiao Yan had seen a Dou Skill of this level. Based on what he knew, even the "Angry Buddha Reincarnation" that he had comprehended was unable to match the Huang Quan Divine Anger. Of course, if Xiao Yan were able to successfully swallow and refine the

Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, the strength of the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame would likely not be weaker than the Huang Quan Divine Anger.

In terms of actual destructive strength, the 'Huang Quan Divine Anger' might be inferior to the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame,' but it was still considered a lethal weapon. Even experts of the same level would suffer a serious blow to their souls if they were careless. It should be known that one's soul was the very foundation of that person. If one's soul was damaged, the resulting sequelae would be many times worse than a physical injury.

In other words, if Xiao Yan successfully mastered the 'Yellow Spring Divine Anger,' even a three star Dou Sheng would end up suffering if that Dou Sheng was caught off-guard.

"Ha ha, it is the Dou Skill that Demon Saint Huang Quan is renowned for, Huang Quan Divine Anger." Yao Ming laughed, feeling extremely satisfied with Xiao Yan's surprise.

"According to what you have said, that Yao Xiaotian and First Elder should have practiced the 'Yellow Spring Divine Anger,' right? If they had used this Dou Skill, we would not have been able to block them." Xiao Yan replied. If Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder had successfully practice mastered the Yellow Spring Divine Anger, it would have been a completely different situation. A Tian class high level Dou Skill was relatively rare even during ancient times. It was naturally even rarer now.

"It isn't so easy. No one in our tribe has ever practiced the Yellow Spring Divine Anger because the Dou Skill is hidden deep within the stone tablet. We are unable to obtain the method to practice it. Moreover, no one dares to forcefully break the stone tablet since we are afraid of damaging the Demon Saint's essence blood inside..." Yao Ming laughed in response.

"In that case, what is brother Yao's intention by telling me this? Even the many generations of experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe were unable to obtain the method to practice this Yellow Spring Divine Anger. Even less needs to be said for us." Xiao Yan shook his head as he responded.

“Ha ha, others might not be able to do it, but it will likely not be a problem for brother Xiao Yan.” Yao Ming replied with a smile.

“Oh?” Xiao Yan lifted his eyebrows. He quickly crossed his fingers, grinned, and asked, “Heavenly Flame?” The only unique aspect of him seemed to be his Heavenly Flame.

“The Heavenly Flame might be powerful, but this Huang Quan stone tablet has nothing to do with it. What we require is an extremely powerful Spiritual Strength. There is a remnant spirit of the Demon Saint Huang Quan standing guard within the stone tablet. The method to practice the Yellow Spring Divine Anger is located inside.” Yao Ming laughed. “Us Magical Beasts do not pay much attention to Spiritual Strength. Even with my strength, my Spiritual Strength is only similar to that of a tier 7 alchemist, but I am unable to subdue that remnant spirit at this level...

“After probing for a thousand years, we have discovered that a soul that has at least reached the Heavenly State will be able to successfully enter the stone tablet, but a soul of this state is usually only possessed by some true grandmaster alchemists. In the past, the tribe discussed hiring an alchemist guru, but this idea was tossed out because we were worried that exposing the Huang Quan stone tablet might end up bringing some unnecessary trouble. After all, the essence blood of Demon Saint Yao Sheng is also hidden inside the tablet. If news of this spread, even some elite Dou Shengs might get involved. Even some tribe members only know about the existence of the Huang Quan stone tablet, but they do not know the secret that it hides.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He looked at Yao Ming and said, “You trust me enough to tell me such an important secret?”

“Brother Xiao Yan, these random guesses of yours are unnecessary. The reason I have revealed this secret to you is partly because I wish to repay your favor. After all, I am not an ungrateful person. Another reason is because I wish to borrow your strength to open the stone tablet and allow me to grow stronger in order to completely control the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe” Yao Ming seemed to be aware of Xiao Yan’s thoughts as he spoke with a grave expression.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at Yao Ming. Yao Ming met his eyes without turning away.

Xiao Yan slowly shifted his gaze after they looked at each other for awhile. He mused for a moment and said, "In that case, let me attempt and see if I can deal with the Demon Saint remnant soul inside the stone tablet..."

"Ha ha, in that case, I will thank brother Xiao Yan for your help."

Yao Ming rejoiced and laughed after hearing Xiao Yan's reply.

"However, there is no rush. Brother Xiao Yan has experienced a big battle today. All of you should rest for a night while I settle the various matters within the tribe. I will lead all of you to the Huang Quan stone tablet tomorrow morning!"

"Aye, alright."

The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python had experienced a drastic change. There would naturally be some bloody incidents during the night, but Xiao Yan's group was unconcerned about these bloody matters. After all, this was an internal matter related to someone else's tribe. It was not their place to intervene.

A night of chaos continued until dawn before it gradually calmed down. Yao Ming had already appeared at Xiao Yan's group residence when the sun scattered down from the sky. After which, he called the group rest of the group, and they headed to the back of a mountain.

Xiao Yan's group did not pause along the way. Within a short ten plus minutes, they had landed near an ancient altar behind Yao Ming.

This altar was extremely majestic. It was had been with large green rocks. One overlooked the surrounding mountains while one stood near the altar.

Xiao Yan's group slowly landed next to the altar. At middle of the square was a thousand-foot-large pale-yellow stone tablet. It stood at that spot by itself while an ancient aura spread from it, causing it to appear as though it had existed forever.

“Is this the legendary Huan Quan stone tablet...”

Xiao Yan raised his head and studied the enormous stone tablet. Many mysterious symbols had been engraved on it while an unusual light vaguely flickered. The stone tablet had an enormous five-foot-deep handprint carved into it. A mysterious information spread from within the handprint. It was likely that this should be the so-called Yellow Spring Finger's and Yellow Spring Palm's training method.

Yao Ming bowed low to this stone tablet. After which, he slowly stepped back. His eyes looked at Xiao Yan as he said, “This is the Huang Quan stone tablet of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. The ‘Yellow Spring Divine Anger’ and the Demon Saint essence blood are hidden within it. Whether we can obtain them will depend on brother Xiao Yan.”

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. His eyes were grave as they swept over the stone tablet. He could sense an extremely powerful spiritual pressure within it.

“Just a remnant from his soul already possesses such a powerful pressure. I really wonder just what kind of ultimate expert that Demon Saint Huang Quan was...”

[a]Wanna leave it as this name here instead of Yellow Spring?

Chapter 1467: Soul Battle

“Back then, I had once tried to obtain the ‘Yellow Spring Divine Anger’ training method and the Demon Saint essence blood within the stone tablet. However, my Spiritual Strength had only just entered the stone tablet when it was struck and I coughed up blood in defeat. I had to recuperate for half a year in order to recover.”

Yao Ming softly sighed after seeing Xiao Yan’s grave expression. His eyes wandered over the stone tablet with some fear as he said, “Even though my current strength is many times greater than back then, I have a feeling that my fate would not be any better even if I made another attempt now.”

“The stone tablet does indeed contain an extremely powerful Spiritual Strength. That Spiritual Strength also seems to possess a kind of mysterious pressure. If I guess correctly, the attainments of that Demon Saint Huang Quan in the training of his soul had likely reached a relatively frightening level.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly and replied.

“How can someone half a step in the Dou Di class be a simple person?” Yao Ming bitterly laughed. He immediately asked, “How is it? Brother Xiao Yan, are you confident?”

“I am not confident, but I can make an attempt.”

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared at the stone tablet only to shake his head and reply. Although the gap between he and Demon Saint Huang Quan was like the sky versus a stream, there was only the spiritual remains of the Demon Saint Huang Quan within the stone tablet. It was difficult to predict the victor if they were to clash.

“Since this is the case, I will have to rely on brother Xiao Yan.” Yao Ming rejoiced after hearing this reply. “You should leave as soon as possible if you discover anything wrong.”

“Aye,”

Xiao Yan gently nodded. His body moved before he appeared on a stone seat in front of the stone tablet. He slowly sat down while the soul beneath

his brows began to move.

“Do not allow anyone to disturb me during this period of time...”

Xiao Yan softly spoke. His body shook a little before a somewhat illusory figure stepped out of his brow. Finally, it was stopped in front of the stone tablet.

Yao Ming quietly praised Xio Yan after seeing that his soul take a human form similar to his actual body. The matters of the soul were far too illusory and ethereal. Dou Qi had ended up dominating the continent. There were very few experts who would place much emphasis on the training of one's soul. Although the soul was the foundation of a person, it couldn't obtain a dominating effect when fighting with others without a special method, which was disproportional to the effort and time required to practice it. Hence, most expert's Spiritual Strength could merely be called an ordinary level. It was impossible for them to turn their illusory soul into an actual body of substance like Xiao Yan could.

Xiao Yan's spiritual body was suspended in front of the stone tablet. His eyes scanned the tablet. It was a long while later before he took a step forward in front of Cai Lin's group. The somewhat illusory body collided with the stone tablet.

“Chi!”

The surface of the ancient tablet seemed to form a circular ripple like a liquid the moment the two collided. Xiao Yan's soul also appeared as though it had been devoured and strangely disappeared in front of the stone talisman.

“Rumble!”

Thunderbolts roared like a storm in the air, containing an ancient aura. The loud sound shook the square until it trembled.

“Is this the hidden space within the stone tablet...”

Xiao Yan's body floated in air. He glanced around this unusual space and surprise flashed across his eyes. After which, he looked into the distant to what appeared to be the edge of this space.

“This Demon Saint Huang Quan really lives up to his reputation by being able to create a realm in the stone tablet...”

Xiao Yan softly sighed and gently stepped on air. He slowly walked deeper into the created space. The thunderbolts in the sky appeared as though they were being stirred while his legs moved. They suddenly struck him from all directions, but Xiao Yan’s expression did not change as this attack came. His footsteps did not falter. Any bolt of lightning that reached a fifty-foot-radius around his body suddenly shattered by an invisible force. It was as though he was within a protective barrier.

“Bang!”

Those thunderbolts seemed to be aware that there was nothing they could do to stop Xiao Yan as he continued to venture deeper. Hence, they gradually came to a halt. A deep-yellow cloud layer suddenly surfaced in the sky above Xiao Yan when the final thunderbolt vanished. Soon after, an extremely powerful gale suddenly tore through the air and violently pressed down on him.

“Yellow Spring Finger...”

Xiao Yan’s feet slowly paused. He lifted his head and looked at the enormous finger, tearing through the sky from the layer of clouds. A slight ripple appeared in his eyes as he gently waved his sleeve. A vast and mighty Spiritual Strength immediately surged out. It turned into a huge finger that finally smashed into that Yellow Spring Finger with a rumbling sound.

“Bam!”

The space fluctuated as the two collided, but there was no energy explosion. The two collapsed upon contact and were both annihilated.

“Bang!”

The Yellow Spring Finger had only just shattered when the ground under his feet suddenly cracked apart. A huge yellow hand rushed out with lightning-like speed. It appeared below Xiao Yan in a flash. The hand was clenched and firmly grasped Xiao Yan

“Shatter”

A calm voice was slowly emitted from within the large hand. A powerful spiritual storm swept out in an instant, shaking the hand until it broke apart.

“Demon Saint Huang Quan, reveal yourself. These techniques will not be able to defeat me...”

Xiao Yan once again appeared after the huge yellow palm was destroyed. He lifted his head and looked into the distance. His faint voice was just like thunder as it spread through the realm.

“Rumble!”

A mountain broke through the ground not far in front of Xiao Yan soon after the his voice was emitted. It pulled the ground up as it rose. Finally, it stood above in a towering fashion. There was an enormous throne on the top of the mountain. A human figure in yellow clothes sat upright on it while an aura that caused even the world to tremble slowly spread.

“Young fellow, this is not a place that you should have come to. Go back.”

The faint voice contained a pressure that seemed to originate from one’s very soul as it was slowly transmitted into Xiao Yan’s ear. Numerous ripples spread from Xiao Yan’s body when he heard this voice.

Xiao Yan’s eyes focused on the figure on the throne. A moment later, a smile danced on his lips as he said, “Although you were once a peak level expert in this world, you are now a stubborn thought of a remnant soul left behind. “

“Thief, you actually dare to behave rudely in front of me!”

The human figure seated on the throne suddenly widened his eyes upon hearing Xiao Yan’s words. An extremely strong spiritual strength surged with lightning-like speed. It ruthlessly shot toward Xiao Yan like a blade.

“Useless little tricks.”

Xiao Yan smiled after seeing this attack. His body advanced instead of

pulling back. He waved his sleeve. A majestic spiritual fluctuation spread and blocked Demon Saint Huang Quan's spiritual attack.

"I will leave immediately if you hand over the training method for the Yellow Spring Diving Anger and the Demon Saint essence blood!"

"You should defeat me before thinking of getting your hands on the Yellow Spring Divine Anger and essence blood."

Demon Saint Huang Quan suddenly stood up. The area surrounding the mountain collapsed the moment he got up. "Advanced heavenly state soul. You are the strongest person that I have met in so many years. Unfortunately, you still have a large ways to go to the perfect heavenly state. My soul has already surpassed the perfect heavenly state and has reached the Di state! You actually dare to fight me!"

"Di state?"

Xiao Yan's violently heart pounded upon hearing these two words. Some shock surfaced in his eyes. This was the first time that he had heard of someone attain a spiritual strength at the Di state. Hardly anyone within the current Dou Qi continent would able to reach this state. The Demon Saint Huang Quan did indeed live up to his reputation.

"I will really would not dare to fight you if you were Demon Saint Huang Quan. However, you are currently a mere remnant spirit!"

Xiao Yan slowly inhaled a breath of air. His foot suddenly stepped in front of him as his body swelled thousands of feet in an instant. It was just like a giant that stood between the sky and the earth. The giant looked down on Demon Saint Huang Quan before clenching his large fist and violently throwing a punch.

"What rudeness!"

Demon Saint Huang Quan suddenly lifted his head and let out a furious roar. Both of his palms suddenly pressed against the ground. The land of this realm immediately trembled before it split apart. Numerous large hands broke free from the ground. They violently smashed into the spiritual giant's body that Xiao Yan had formed.

“Destroy!”

The powerful attack caused Xiao Yan’s spirit to emit an intense ripple. Xiao Yan did not dare to underestimate his opponent, so he widened his mouth and a spiritual strength, which contained a strange heat, erupted. After which, it ruthlessly charged down. The countless numbers of large hands were shattered upon contact. Even the shaking ground ended up being suppressed.

“Your Spiritual Strength actually possesses the power of a Heavenly Flame?”

The expression of Demon Saint Huang Quan changed after contact was made. A strange hand seal formed with lightning-like speed. After which, he placed the hand seal beside his mouth. An unusually frightening fluctuation rose. Space itself crumbled as this fluctuation appeared. It appeared as though doom’s day was arriving.

“Yellow Spring Divine Anger...”

Xiao Yan’s expression became unusually grave when he sensed that fluctuation, which caused him to feel a little frightened. A fight between souls was even riskier than a fight between Dou Qi. If one was careless, one’s very soul would be shattered. If one’s soul was destroyed, one’s very life would vanish from this world.

Demon Saint Huang Quan’s attack caused even Xiao Yan to feel a dangerous aura.

The stories told about the Yellow Spring Divine Anger frightening many elite Dou Shengs was not just a mere rumors

Chapter 1468: Demon Saint Essence Blood

The entire realm violently shook. Even the space itself fluctuated. One could see the remnant soul of Demon Saint Huang Quan suddenly rippling in a strange fashion amid this fluctuation. These strange ripples vaguely intertwined into a ten-thousand-foot-tall formless figure. If one were to carefully study this figure, one would discover that this figure was the same as Demon Saint Huang Quan, but this figure gave Xiao Yan the frightening feeling of facing the entire world!

This feeling let Xiao Yan sense what being insignificant and weak meant!

“This is the true form of the Demon Saint Huang Quan...”

Xiao Yan inhaled a breath of cold air. He did not expect this remnant spirit could unleash a sonic wave that gathered the true form of the Demon Saint Huang Quan.

The invisible Demon Saint body, which had been transformed because of the sonic wave, slowly lowered his head. His indifferent eyes locked onto Xiao Yan in the distance. After which, he slowly widened his mouth. A sonic wave that contained an ancient tone appeared just like a lightning dragon that had penetrated thunderclouds and suddenly displayed its towering might!

“Moo!”

That invisible demon saint’s body suddenly collapsed after a word escaped his mouth, but this realm collapsed with it. Xiao Yan’s naked eye clearly watched space collapse an inch at a time as the sonic wave spread. An exterminating sonic wave erupted at a speed faster than light.

This was the first time Xiao Yan had encountered such a fast attack. There was basically no time for him to form the slightest defense because of this terrifying speed.

“Bang bang bang!”

The force of this exterminating sonic wave descended on Xiao Yan, who

was in the form of an enormous soul giant, the moment the ancient sound was emitted from the Demon Saint mouth. Xiao Yan's body immediately showed signs of crumbling. Countless of deep explosions spread across the surface of his body. That large body began to shrink at a rate visible to the naked eye before turning illusory.

The attack was too quick!

Moreover it was a destruction as simple as a weed being crushed!

This totally caught him off-guard!

The sonic wave was like a storm as it swept over the realm. Everything was turned into nothing under the collision of this sonic wave. Dark black light covered the ground. Only a lonely mountain stood in this dark and empty land. Demon Saint Huan Quan sat back down on his throne on that mountain. His originally illusory body had become a lot more transparent. Clearly, that attack earlier had exhausted too much of his strength.

Demon Saint Huang Quan lifted his head. He looked at the black empty space and slowly said, "Consider yourself fortunate to be able to die to the Yellow Spring Divine Anger."

"It is indeed worthy of being the Dou Skill that Demon Saint Huang Quan is renowned for. It possesses such a strength despite being used by a spirit fragment. It is really difficult to imagine just how overwhelmingly destructive it was when the Demon Saint Huang Quan had used it back then." A cluster of flames suddenly appeared within the empty space after Demon Saint Huang Quan's words sounded. That flame quickly roared to life before once again turning into an illusory figure. It was surprisingly Xiao Yan, who seemed to have been destroyed by the Yellow Spring Divine Anger earlier."

Flames danced around Xiao Yan's body. He stepped through empty air and slowly walked to the edge of the mountain. Next, he looked at the Demon Saint Huan Quan remnant soul and slightly smiled.

"Heavenly Flame... no wonder you were able to survive."

Demon Saint Huang Quan was a little surprised when he looked at the

flame around Xiao Yan. He said, “Even though you have the protection of the Heavenly Flame, it is likely that your soul has suffered a lot of damage, right?”

“I do need to rest for over ten days before I can recover.” Xiao Yan smiled, but he did not try to act tough. His heart had already been shaken by the Yellow Spring Divine Anger. If the Heavenly Flame had not protected him today, he would have suffered a serious blow to the Yellow Spring Divine Anger. Moreover, the most frightening thing was the speed of the Yellow Spring Divine Anger. It was impossible to defend against that speed.

“You are the first person to have endured my Yellow Spring Divine Anger after all these years.” Demon Saint Huang Quan’s remnant soul observed Xiao Yan. A moment later, he revealed a rare smile on his face. His body slowly leaned against his throne while he spoke in a somewhat lost tone, “This day has finally arrived...”

“Elder, I am only after the Yellow Spring Divine Anger’s training method and the Demon Saint essence blood. I have not formed any thoughts against you.” Xiao Yan smiled as he replied.

“Since you have endured the Yellow Spring Divine Anger, I will naturally give you what you want.” Demon Saint Huang Quan spoke in a noncommittal manner. He flicked his finger and a spiritual fluctuation appeared. It floated in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment after sensing that spiritual fluctuation, but he then cautiously placed his hand inside it. That fluctuation turned into information the moment it touched his hand. It swiftly surged into Xiao Yan’s mind before a complete training method appeared in his head. The characters containing an ancient aura caused a joy to rise within Xiao Yan’s heart.

Xiao Yan shut his eyes and sensed this information. He only opened them a moment later. The joy on his face became even greater. Not only did he find the training method for the Yellow Spring Divine Anger, it also contained the training methods for the Yellow Spring Finger and Yellow

Spring Palm.

“Thank you elder Huang Quan.”

Xiao Yan suppressed the joy within his heart as he hurriedly cupped his hands to Demon Saint Huang Quan and thanked him.

“My mission has been to wait for someone who could defeat me and then pass on all of my skills to that person... your Spiritual Strength has already reached the state required to practice the Yellow Spring Divine Anger...” Demon Saint Huang Quan smiled. He spread his palm. After which, tendrils of a pale-golden flow suddenly appeared within his illusory body. This slight flow gathered into his palm. It turned into a golden liquid body in the blink of an eye.

The appearance of this ball created from the golden liquid caused Xiao Yan to feel the bloodline strength hidden within his heart violently circulated.

“Is this the essence blood of Demon Saint Huang Quan...” Xiao Yan’s eyes studied the golden liquid. He could sense the strange energy contained within it.

“No wonder this remnant spirit can summon the true body of the Demon Saint Huang Quan. The essence blood has been hidden within his body...” Xiao Yan glanced at Demon Saint Huang Quan’s spiritual fragment as he thought to himself

“Ugh, I have trained for thousands of years in order to advance my soul to the legendary Di State. However, I was still unable to take that final step...” Demon Saint Huang Quan gently rubbed that golden liquid. His voice contained an endless melancholy and all the dissatisfaction he had once felt.

“Elder has attained an incredible strength. If a drastic change had not befallen you, you would definitely have been able to advance to the Dou Di class.” Xiao Yan praised him. He was not stingy when it came to boot-licking at this moment.

“Ha ha, Dou Di... how can it be so easy? It is likely that a Dou Di will

never appear in this world again...” Demon Saint Huang Quan shook his head and suddenly remarked.

“Why?”

Xiao Yan hurriedly asked. He was startled upon hearing this statement. The number of elite Dou Di had diminished since ancient times. Now, that level only existed in legends. Other than the final Tou She Ancient God, it seemed that no other elite Dou Di had appeared on the continent. This matter had always been a mystery in the hearts of many people.

Xiao Yan’s question also caused Demon Saint Huang Quan to frown. He appeared to be recalling something. It was a long while later before he lifted his head and looked across the endless empty space. A distant voice sounded, “There seems to be something lacking in the current world...”

“What is the current world lacking?”

Xiao Yan’s face trembled. He was unable to comprehend what Demon Saint Huang Quan was talking about. Although Demon Saint Huang Quan’s words were simple, they appeared like a puzzle. One couldn’t comprehend them.

“I am not very certain either. The current me is a mere soul fragment. I have lost too many of my memories. Moreover, I have existed for too long...” Demon Saint Huang Quan shook his head. His voice contained an extremely ancient and experienced feeling. He looked at the golden liquid in his hand before finally sighing. With a wave of his hand, that liquid drifted to Xiao Yan.

“You being able to come to this place is also fate. You being able to receive the Yellow Spring Divine Anger is because of your ability... the Yellow Spring Divine Anger will not be passed on to a mediocre person. You, however, are not mediocre.”

The golden blood slowly landed in Xiao Yan’s palm. The vast and mighty energy fluctuation caused the blood in Xiao Yan’s body to become much hotter.

“Thank you elder Huang Quan!”

Xiao Yan carefully stored the Demon Saint essence blood. Subsequently, he lifted his head, only to see the mountain was collapsing. The throne on it was also cracking. The body of Demon Saint Huan Quan, who was seated on it, had also become more illusory.

“My mission has been completed. Hopefully, my ultimate skills will not lose their glory and reputation along with my death.”

“Elder, please leave in peace!”

Xiao Yan solemnly bowed to Demon Saint Huang Quan. From the looks of it, the reason this remnant spirit was able to survive for so many years was because of the Demon Saint essence blood. Now that the essence blood had left his body, that spirit fragment had finally reached the end of its life and had started to vanish from the world.

“Ha ha...”

Demon Saint Huang Quan softly laughed and nodded. His body also completely disappeared at that instant. The mountain and throne emitted a crashing sound as they collapsed with his disappearance. Finally, they turned into nothing and disappeared.

Xiao Yan softly sighed after seeing this space become dark and empty in an instant. His illusory body shook before slowly disappeared from this realm. The space of this realm emitted a puff and vanished following disappearance...

Chapter 1469: Finding Helpers

Cai Lin's group stood near the altar and stared at Xiao Yan, who had sat for an entire afternoon on the stone chair. Cai Lin involuntarily pressed her eyebrows together. This stone tablet appeared extraordinary. The strength contained within it was at a level that even an expert like Yao Ming did not dare to underestimate. Although they were always confident in Xiao Yan, their hearts were involuntarily a little worried at this moment.

"Tribal chief Yao Ming, have the experts from your tribe stayed such a long time when entering this stone tablet?" Cai Lin finally frowned and asked after waiting awhile.

Yao Ming hesitated for a moment after hearing her question. He shook his head and replied, "When the experts from my tribe entered the stone tablet in the past, none of them ever endured for over half an hour. However, brother Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength is unusually powerful. There should not be an accident..."

The frown on Cai Lin's brow deepened when she heard Yao Ming's words, but she could only suppress the worry within her heart. She calmed down and waited for Xiao Yan to exit.

Another half an hour passed in the blink of an eye as they waited. Cai Lin's group could not continue waiting any longer when an intense glow was suddenly emitted from the stone talisman. A soul flew out amid this light and returned to the human figure seated on the stone chair in front of Cai Lin's group's joyous eyes.

"Cough..."

Xiao Yan, who had been seated on the stone chair, suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes. His expression instantly paled as intense coughs racked his body revealing a frailty. The injuries from receiving the Yellow Spring Divine Anger had finally been exposed at this moment.

"Xiao Yan, are you alright?"

Cai Lin and the other two ladies hurriedly asked after seeing Xiao Yan's

expression.

“I’m fine, the Demon Saint Huang Quan’s soul fragment was indeed unusually terrifying...” Xiao Yan slowly caught his breath. He waved his hand and softly sighed.

“Brother Xiao Yan, even you cannot deal with that lingering soul fragment?” Yao Ming exclaimed. His expression changed upon hearing this news.

“I was lucky enough to barely be victorious. However, the soul fragment inside the stone tablet has disappeared...” Xiao Yan softly replied without hiding anything.

“Bang!”

The stone tablet in front suddenly emitted a deep sound after Xiao Yan’s reply. Everyone could see a mouth shape slowly appear above the finger and palm. A mysterious fluctuation was emitted from that mouth.

“Yellow Spring Divine Anger!”

Yao Ming was startled after seeing this mouth shape form. He immediately revealed an expression of wild joy as he hurriedly sat down. His Spiritual Strength quickly spread and touched that mouth shape, but before he could take the information within the mouth, an extremely powerful spiritual assault violently clashed with his soul.

“Grug!”

This fierce and violent attack caused Yao Ming to spit out a mouthful of blood and shoot backwards. Finally, he fell from the towering steps in a miserable fashion. A moment later, he flew up with a miserable-looking body and a somewhat pale face before he landed in front of the strange gazes from Xiao Yan’s group.

“What a frightening spiritual assault. It seems that I have yet to meet the conditions to practice the Yellow Spring Divine Anger...”

Yao Ming bitterly laughed because of Xiao Yan’s group’s strange gazes. He wiped off the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth and

regretfully sighed.

“This Huang Quan stone tablet is indeed strange. The Demon Saint soul fragment within it has disappeared, yet it still possesses such a might. No one can compare with the ability of Demon Saint Huang Quan back then...” Xiao Yan took out a medicinal pill that healed one’s soul from his Storage Ring. He then stuffed it into his mouth before commenting on the stone.

“However, there is no need for you to be anxious. The training method for the Yellow Spring Divine Anger is carved onto the stone tablet. You can practice it once you reach what it requires in the future...”

“I am currently an advanced two star Dou Sheng. If I am unable to practice it with this strength, I do not know just how long it will be before I reach the set requirements. It looks like I do not have any affinity with this Yellow Spring Divine Anger.” Yao Ming sighed and had somewhat abandoned his hopes, but he quickly looked at Xiao Yan with excited eyes. He rubbed his hands together and dryly laughed, “Brother Xiao Yan, since you have successfully defeated the soul fragment inside the stone tablet, it is likely that you have obtained the Demon Saint essence blood, right?”

“Relax. The stone tablet belongs to your Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. I will not simply take everything for myself.” Xiao Yan faintly smiled as he answered.

“What is brother Xiao Yan saying? After all, this is something you risked your life to obtain. I am already satisfied if you shared a little with me...” Yao Ming replied in embarrassment.

Xiao Yan smiled. He clenched his hand and the golden liquid appeared in his palm. The vast and mighty energy that spread from the blood caused the surrounding air to show signs of boiling.

“Tribal chief Yao Ming, all observers ought to get a share. Cai Lin and the other two ladies were also present. You do not have any objections in giving them three shares, do you?” Xiao Yan held the golden blood and smiled as he asked. The three ladies were all nine star Dou Zuns. Even though they possessed extraordinary talent, it was still not an easy task to

reach the Ban Sheng class. If they were able to obtain the essence blood of Demon Saint Huang Quan, who had half a foot in the Dou Di class, they would save a lot of training time. This opportunity was something that even Xiao Yan had not come across in the past. After all, even Yao Lao did not have the ability to obtain such a mysterious object.

“Ha ha, brother Xiao Yan can distribute it as he wishes.” Yao Ming appeared quite generous. He understood that he would not have been able to get this small share without Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan smiled. He flicked his finger and the ball of golden blood in his hand immediately turned into four rays of golden light that shot to Yao Ming, Cai Lin, and the other two. They quickly grabbed the blood in a firm and somewhat anxious grip. If word of such a thing spread, even an elite Dou Sheng would come to snatch it.

The ball of blood in Xiao Yan’s palm was merely the size of a thumb after the four golden lights separated. However, the energy it contained was still quite terrifying.

Xiao Yan merely smiled as he studied this drop of golden blood. Other than this droplet, there was still another droplet of Demon Saint essence blood within his Storage Ring. This was something he had prepared for Yao Lao. Currently, Yao Lao was a high level Ban Sheng. It would not be difficult for him to become a one star Dou Sheng once he had gained enough energy. This drop of Demon Saint essence blood would undoubtedly provide the best opportunity to advance.

The gains he managed to obtain this time around had far exceeded his expectations.

“Ha ha, with this drop of Demon Saint essence blood, I have the confidence to charge into the three star Dou Sheng class within three years...”

Yao Ming happily stored away this Demon Saint essence blood as he spoke with joy.

Xiao Yan smiled after hearing Yao Ming’s joy. He hesitated for a moment before suddenly saying, “Tribal chief Yao Ming. I actually have a

request to make during this trip to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.”

“Oh? Brother Xiao Yan, please feel free to speak. You are my savior and you have helped me obtain the Demon Saint essence blood. Forget about a request, I will agree even if you wish to become the deputy tribal chief of my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.” Yao Ming waved his hand and laughed.

“Ha ha, we can forget about me becoming a deputy tribal chief...” Xiao Yan laughed. His expression quickly became a lot more grave as he briefly explained the matter regarding the Ancient Void Dragon tribe.

“A civil war among the Ancient Void Dragon? This is not unexpected. I knew that this would happen sooner or later...” Although Yao Ming was a little surprised by what Xiao Yan said, he was not extremely shocked. He continued, “If the three dragon islands were to give a sufficient reward, Yao Xiaotian will definitely get the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python to aid them given his character. Now that the tribal chief has changed, there will naturally be a change in the situation. Brother Xiao Yan can feel reassured about this matter. The Nine Serene Deep Ground Python will not help the three dragon islands.”

Yao Ming patted his chest as he spoke in an extremely decisive voice. Yao Xiaotian was only concerned about benefits, but Yao Ming saw further than Yao Xiaotian. It was still alright if the three dragon islands were victorious in this war. If they lost, the Ancient Void Dragon tribe would definitely drag the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe into the matter, given their character. Although they were one of the three great tribes, Yao Ming clearly understood in his heart that the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was no match for the Ancient Void Dragons.

The Ancient Void Dragon tribe had entered a stalemate. However, the Eastern Dragon Island possessed the legendary Dragon Phoenix bloodline. No one could predict the achievements of such an existence.

Hence, Yao Ming did not hesitate when he heard Xiao Yan’s request. Yao Xiaotian might think that the three dragon islands would emerge

victorious, but Yap Ming did not share this opinion...

“However, even if the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python Tribe does not intervene, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will definitely dispatch their experts to aid the three dragon kings...” Yao Ming looked at Xiao Yan as he revealed his thoughts.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. The reason he was able to resolve the problem of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was completely because of luck. He did not hope that the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe would simply stand idle by the side and watch.

“If they insist on interfering, I can only take some other actions.” Xiao Yan softly replied. He had an extremely good relationship with Zi Yan. Hence, he would not simply watch her be defeated by the three dragon islands.

“Ha ha, why? Has brother Xiao Yan prepared a surprise?” Yao Ming asked with a smile. His face trembled slightly after hearing those words.

“Since they wish to dispatch experts to lend a hand, I can only kill all those they have dispatched while they are traveling...” Xiao Yan smiled. His eyes glanced to Yao Ming as he said, “However, I’m afraid that I will require tribal chief Yao Ming’s help in this matter. What do you say?”

Yao Ming revealed an expression of contemplation as he pondered some thoughts. He understood that he would be opposing the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe if he agreed.

“If we can really resolve this matter, I will use my life to guarantee that the Ancient Void Dragon tribe and the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe will be the staunchest allies in the future. At that time, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will definitely be eliminated from among the three great tribes.” Xiao Yan softly proclaimed.

Yao Ming’s face of contemplation slowly changed upon hearing these words. No could doubt how strong the Ancient Void Dragon tribe was. Even though the tribe had fragmented, the strength of any island would not be weaker than his entire tribe. If it was unified in the future, its strength would be even more terrifying. By being able to become allies

with those haughty fellows, the position of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python in the Magical Beast world would never be shaken.

Yao Ming was quiet for a moment before he finally lifted his head. He looked at Xiao Yan and committed himself in a deep voice, “If brother Xiao Yan’s guarantee is effective, I, Yao Ming, will confidently accompany all of you in this craziness...”

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s eyes softly gloated in his eye

Chapter 1470: Absorbing the Demon Saint Essence Blood

“Tribal chief Yao Ming, I would not dare to speak with such confidence if I could not backup my claim.” Xiao Yan laughed. The situation of the Eastern Dragon Island was undoubtedly serious. At this moment, the Eastern Dragon Island would clearly understand how to choose between annihilation and putting aside their pride.

“I will dispatch some experts from the tribe to observe the actions of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe during this period of time. I will inform brother Xiao Yan the moment their experts move.”

Yao Ming immediately spoke. He was also an extremely decisive person. Since he had made up his mind, he would not be indecisive in whatever he did.

“In that case, I will trouble tribal chief Yao Ming. We will be remaining in the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe during this period of time. Additionally, we might perhaps have to borrow the Nine Serene Spring.” Xiao Yan glanced at Cai Lin after mentioning the Nine Serene Spring. He was planning on using the strength of the Nine Serene Spring to help Cai Lin complete the tempering of her body.

“Ha ha, it’s a small matter. However, the energy within the Nine Serene Spring is unusually dark and cold. Brother Xiao Yan should be careful.” Yao Ming laughed before reminding Xiao Yan about the power of the spring.

“Aye.”

“Since the matter of the stone tablet has been resolved, we should return to the tribe first. One will require some preparations in order to deal with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.” Yao Ming waved his large hand. His body moved as he flew toward the underground network. Xiao Yan’s group slowly followed behind him.

Yao Ming hurriedly made some preparations after returning to the Nine

Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. He had only just regained his position. It was likely not going to be easy for him to do something this big immediately, but given his character, he would quickly be able to resolve these matters perfectly.

While Yao Ming was preparing to deal with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, Xiao Yan's group rested for an entire day. They once again appeared beside the Nine Serene Spring on the next day.

"The dark and cold energy contained within the Nine Serene Spring is lethal to an ordinary expert. However, the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python boasts an extremely dense, dark and cold aura. It is likely that only you can fearlessly absorb the energy inside." Xiao Yan turned his head to Cai Lin. He smiled and spoke to her after glancing at the Nine Serene Spring with a cold air floating above it.

"The dark and cold force within the Nine Serene Spring is extraordinary. Even an expert from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe would not dare to venture deep into it. However, this is not much of a problem for me." Cai Lin faintly smiled. Her tone appeared to be quite proud. Being the only Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python in the present world, she was qualified to look down on all snake Magical Beasts.

Xiao Yan smiled. He clenched his hand and a jade bottle appeared in it. A pill cloud lingered within that jade bottle. An extremely powerful energy fluctuation was emitted from the bottle.

"This is the Great Bodhisattva Return Pill, a tier nine treasure pill. It can greatly raise your chances of advancing to the Ban Sheng class. You should consume it at a critical moment. It might help you a lot at that time." Xiao Yan handed the jade bottle to Cai Lin as he spoke.

Cai Lin slightly nodded. She did not reject him. Instead, she extended her hand and received that jade bottle, which contained some warmth.

"This training will not be smooth. The amount of time it will require will likely be long. I will instruct Yao Ming to send some people to guard you if I have to leave and attend to some matters..."

Cai Lin played with the jade bottle in her hand. She was aware that Xiao

Yan's group might have to head out to kill the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe very soon. Hence, she did not make any comments. She rotated her head and suddenly lifted her narrow and long eyes, which contained a bewitching expression. She slowly stepped forward and gently pressed her red lips against Xiao Yan's lips.

Xiao Yan felt absent-minded the moment he sensed the sudden softness. His arm reflexively hugged Cai Lin's soft, narrow, seemingly boneless waist. That was a true temptation. That enchanting snake waist contained a charm that bewitched all life as it gently shook.

The beauty in his embrace gently turned her head after Xiao Yan had become absent-minded because of that gentleness. A soft voice was transmitted into his ear.

"Be careful. Remember... your life belongs to this Queen."

Xiao Yan was startled after once again hearing these words that had once been imprinted deep within his soul. He turned his head, only to see the corner of Cai Lin's mouth suddenly lift into an enchanting arc. This arc appeared like the final stroke of a masterpiece. It caused the originally gentle woman to suddenly appear cold and strong.

In an instant, Cai Lin, who had been acting gentle in front of Xiao Yan for so many years, seemed to have become the cold and ruthless Medusa of the past once again. At that time, she had shaken the entire Jia Ma Empire and frightened Xiao Yan into worrying all the time.

"You..."

Xiao Yan was stunned as Cai Lin seemed to turn into a different person. She suddenly smiled more just as he was about to speak. Her lovely body swayed, and she turned into an unusually large Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python. This python swung its large tail and charged into the Nine Serene Yellow Spring without turning her head once. A great wave surged.

"Bubble!"

The lake water immediately appeared to boil after Cai Lin entered the

Nine Serene Yellow Spring. It formed countless bubbles. Xiao Yan could sense the energy of the Nine Serene Spring stir at this moment...

Xiao Yan was stunned for a moment as he stood beside the Nine Serene Spring. Finally, he bitterly smiled and recovered. He rubbed his lips as his eyes wandered over the surface of the lake with a somewhat complicated expression. Ever since she had given birth to little Xiao Xiao, Cai Lin's character seemed to have become much gentler. She had chosen to obey all of Xiao Yan's request. However, Xiao Yan finally understood that the cold and proud Queen Medusa still existed deep within Cai Lin's bones. She had forced herself to become a good wife and mother because of him and little Xiao Xiao.

"Compared to you being a good wife and mother, I prefer you to reveal your original character..."

Xiao Yan looked at the surface of the lake and softly sighed. His body moved, and he appeared on a protruding rock above the deep abyss. After which, he sat down on it. He needed to advance of his strength before heading out to block the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

"Yellow Spring Finger, Yellow Spring Palm, Yellow Spring Divine Anger... these three Yellow Spring ultimate skills have been inserted into my soul by that Demon Saint's soul fragment. The various things the Demon Saint comprehended while studying these three Dou Skills was included in the information I was given. This kind of blessing is far from what the Dou Skill on the stone tablet being learned by Yao Ming and the others can compare with." Xiao Yan shut his eyes, but these thoughts swiftly flashed over his heart in the process.

Although the current Xiao Yan had just obtained these three great Dou Skills, Xiao Yan was absolutely confident that the Yellow Spring Dou Skills he could unleash would be many times mightier than Yao Ming's Yellow Spring Finger or Yellow Spring Palm!

The knowledge that Demon Saint Huang Quan had accumulated throughout his life was not some useless thing. Regardless of how others comprehended the Dou Skills, it would be very difficult for others to

surpass the understanding of the creator!

“The Demon Saint essence blood contains the strength of the Demon Saint Huang Quan. If I am able to absorb it, my strength will soar...”

A thought passed through Xiao Yan’s mind as a drop of golden blood appeared in his palm. The appearance of this drop of blood caused the surrounding area to visibly tremble. Xiao Yan clearly sensed all the energy in a thousand-foot-radius had begun to escape.

“It is indeed worthy of being the Demon Saint’s essence blood since it this overbearing...”

Xiao Yan involuntarily smiled after sensing his surroundings. This was the first time that he had obtained such an overbearing energy. Even the natural energy around it had been expelled.

“I will refine it before speaking...”

Xiao Yan glanced at the Nine Serene Spring below. He sighed in relief after seeing that nothing unusual was happening. He opened his mouth and exhaled. A flame was spat out, and it wrapped around the drop of golden blood. Although this essence blood could be absorbed under normal circumstances, it was was not a bad thing to be cautious at times.

The golden blood burned within the Heavenly Flame for three full hours, but not the slightest fluctuation was emitted. It appeared as though the frighteningly high temperature of the Heavenly Flame did not exist.

This refinement continued for around four hours before Xiao Yan finally opened his eyes. He widened his mouth and the flame rushed into his mouth with lightning-like speed along with the golden blood.

“Bang!”

The clothes on Xiao Yan’s body shattered to dust the moment the golden blood entered his body. A frightening energy fluctuation spread from his body, shaking the surrounding abyss rocks until many crack lines formed.

Xiao Yan did not have any time to deal with the situation in the outside world. That drop of blood had turned into waves of violent energy that

wildly rushed in all directions like an untamed horse. The blood began to go on a crazy rampage within his body. That destructive force was created by an overflowing energy.

The energy within the blood was far more violent than Xiao Yan had imagined. This fierce and uncontrolled energy could cause an expert five star Dou Zun's body to explode.

Fortunately, however, the current Xiao Yan had far exceeded that level. The change within his body might have caught him off-guard but he quickly calmed his mind down. After which, he began to steadily absorb the energy. Under this perfect control of his, the wild horse like violent energy also began to once again come under his control. It slowly became gentle under the burning Heavenly Flame. Finally, traces of it seeped into every part of Lin Dong's body...

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan sat on the protruding rock. A rich breathe of energy was emitted from his nostrils, giving him the appearance of a furious dragon. This energy finally entwined with the air curled and rose before disappearing from this world...

[a]Missed

Chapter 1471: Heaven Demon Three Phoenix

“This fellow, all of his trainings take such a long time...”

The Little Fairy Doctor stood at the top of abyss as she looked at the protruding rock where Xiao Yan sat. She helplessly sighed in a soft voice.

It had already been half a month since Xiao Yan had entered his training state. During this half a month, he did not show any signs of awakening. A frighteningly pure energy rippled around him like a cloud. If one were to grab it, it would appear as viscous as water...

The Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin were naturally able to tell that Xiao Yan was in a critical stage of his training. Hence, they did not speak loudly in order to not disturb Xiao Yan despite uttering words from their mouths.

“Elder sister Cai Lin has also not revealed any activity...” Qing Lin’s eyes looked at the bottom of the deep abyss as she stated. The continuously boiling lake surface had calmed down a couple of days ago. The entire Nine Serene Spring had regained its old calm. Cai Lin, who was within it, had shown no signs of movement either.

“Cai Lin should be alright. Being a Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, she is just like a fish that has found water in this Nine Serene Spring...” The Little Fairy Doctor grinned. She could sensed the frighteningly dark and cold energy, which had agglomerated within the Nine Serene Spring for countless of years, gathered to the deepest parts of the lake. The energy was being absorbed into Cai Lin’s body.

“Looks like we can only continue waiting. According to what tribal chief Yao Ming said, it seems that the Heaven Demon Phoenix has begun to show signs of moving...” Qing Lin remarked.

“Xiao Yan should be finishing up soon...” The Little Fairy Doctor nodded. Her pretty eyes landed on Xiao Yan, who was seated in a lingering cloud. Xiao Yan was gradually withdrawing his aura. It was likely that he was about to succeed.

Qing Lin nodded. She also sat down on a boulder and quietly waited for Xiao Yan's training to finish. Yao Ming had already issued an order to seal the area within ten thousand feet from the deep abyss. Other than the two women, no one would come in and disturb the two who were training.

Another two days quietly passed amid this wait...

The viscous cloud that was had formed around Xiao Yan suddenly emitted an intense fluctuation as the morning of the third day gradually enveloped the land. The surrounding natural energy seemed to have been dragged by something as it surged out in all directions. Finally, it gathered into an enormous energy storm in the air above Xiao Yan. The edge of this storm was connected to the top of Xiao Yan's head.

This unexpected change also woke the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin from their training states. Some surprise flashed across their faces as they observed this unusual phenomenon form.

"It looks like his training is almost over..."

Xiao Yan's tightly shut eyes within the cloud were suddenly opened after the Little Fairy Doctor uttered those words. An energy light shot out and penetrated into the wall in front of him, forming two black holes of unknown depth. He lifted his head, widened his mouth and violently sucked in.

"Bang!"

The thousand-foot-large energy storm poured down as Xiao Yan sucked. It flowed through his throat and entered his body.

"Ka ka ka!"

As more energy was devoured by Xiao Yan's body, hints of an energy fluctuation began to seep out. The energy cracked the hard stone walls around him, forming countless numbers of huge cracks. Giant rocks were accompanied by a loud rumbling sound as they fell down. Finally, they landed in the deep abyss below.

"Swoosh!"

This activity that erupted from the deep abyss naturally attracted the attention of many experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Their faces were startled, but they could only remain ten thousand feet away from the abyss. They were unable to get closer to watch the unusual phenomenon due to the orders Yao Ming had issued.

A couple rays of light came flashing over from the distance. They appeared above the deep abyss. Yao Ming and a couple of very experienced Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe Elders were revealed. At this moment, their eyes revealed a shock as they watched Xiao Yan swallow the surrounding energy.

“What a powerful aura. It is likely that the current mister Xiao Yan is fast approaching a second star Dou Sheng, right?” An Elder exclaimed.

Yao Ming shook his head upon hearing guess. He said, “The Demon Saint essence blood might be powerful, but it is not so easy to rise within the Dou Sheng class. Being able to reach an advanced one star Dou Sheng is not bad...” Being an advanced two star Dou Sheng, he clearly understood how difficult it was to rise through each small level.

“However, being able to soar from an initial one star Dou Sheng to an advanced... this has already exceeded my expectations.” Yao Ming exclaimed. If he could obtain all of the Demon Saint essence blood, he would feel confident that he could swiftly raise his strength to the third star of the Dou Sheng class. However, if it was only a drop, he was only confident he would be able to breakthrough within three years.

“Bang!”

While Yao Ming was conversing with the few Elders in the sky, that enormous energy storm was completely swallowed into Xiao Yan’s body. After the final trace of energy entered his body, the entire area began to gradually become quiet.

“Hu...”

A breath that contained a rich energy was slowly exhaled from Xiao Yan’s throat. It agglomerated into a liquid that scattered down. This liquid was landed on some huge rocks. Those rocks slowly crystallized and

appeared like jade.

“Ha ha, congratulations on advancing the the advanced one star Dou Sheng class brother Xiao Yan. Breaking through to the two star Dou Sheng class is only a matter of time.” Yao Ming quickly descended from the sky after seeing Xiao Yan cease his training. He cupped his hands together and loudly laughed.

Xiao Yan politely smiled when he heard Yao Ming’s congratulating him. He clenched his fist and felt quite satisfied. A drop of the Demon Saint’s essence blood had nearly allowed him to step into the second star of the Dou Sheng class. This was difficult imagine. If he had completely devoured all of the essence blood by himself, he could have caught up to Yao Ming. Being in possession of a Heavenly Flame, it refined and helped him absorb most of the energy in the Demon Saint essence blood.

The energy within his body automatically turned into clothes on the surface of his body to replace his shattered clothes after he stood up in the fog. At his level, it was possible for Dou Qi to transform into anything with just a mere thought.

“It looks like Cai Lin is still training...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes glanced at the Nine Serene Spring below. From his perception, he was naturally able to sense the endless dark and cold energy within the Nine Serene Spring surge to a large creature. That large creature was the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python that Cai Lin had transformed into.

“Tribal chief Yao Ming, has there been any news of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe?” Xiao Yan asked with a smile as his eyes landed on Yao Ming.

“Aye.” The smile on Yao Ming’s face was withdrawn upon hearing this question. He slowly nodded before catching Xia Yan up to speed in a deep voice, “Based on the information that I have obtained, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe has dispatched some experts to the empty realm to aid the three great dragon islands during these few days.”

“They have indeed choose to intervene, huh.” Xiao Yan faintly smiled. He

was unsurprised by this news. Those from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe possessed evil intentions. They would use any tricks available in order to obtain the Dragon Phoenix blood. Those three great dragon islands really ignored everything in order to be victorious. They even invited their enemies into their territory.

“How many experts has the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe dispatched this time around?”

“Most of those dispatched by the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe this time around are at the Dou Zun class. Of course, there are not many people that we need to worry about. There are only three that we care about. These three are all grand Elders in the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. They have an extremely ferocious reputation within the Magical Beast world.” Yao Ming spoke with a somewhat grave expression.

“Oh? Who are these three? What is their strength like?” Xiao Yan lifted his brow.

“These three grand Elders are known as the Heaven Demon Three Phoenix, Feng Huang, Kun Huang, Ying Huang!” Yao Ming stated, “Among them, Feng Huang is an intermediate two star Dou Sheng, Kun Huang is an advanced one star Dou Sheng, and Ying Huang is an intermediate one star Dou Sheng...”

“Three Dou Shengs.”

Xiao Yan’s expression slightly changed. It was unexpected that the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe would actually dispatch such a powerful force. From this, one could tell the great strength of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. These fellows had kept a low profile and accumulated quite a lot of strength. Other than the Ancient Void Dragon, this Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe was undoubtedly the second ruler of these three tribes in the Magical Beast World.

“These three are extremely powerful. If they combine their strength, they can even fight against a three star Dou Sheng. The Eastern Dragon Island will likely be threatened if they are allowed to help the three dragon islands.” Yao Ming said.

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. Regardless of what the case was, they could not allow the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe to intervene. Otherwise, Zi Yan's Eastern Dragon Island would not be able to fight against the three large dragon islands.

“When will they move?”

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled as he inquired in a low voice. Although the lineup of three Dou Shengs was powerful, it was not frightening to the extent that Xiao Yan did not dare intervene!

Yao Ming's eyes twitched upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. His heart was also shocked because of Xiao Yan's boldness. Xiao Yan dared to intervene even when facing three Dou Shengs.

“They will likely move out to head to the empty realm in three days time...”

Xiao Yan gently nodded. His eyes landed on Yao Ming as he smiled and asked, “Does tribal chief Yao Ming dare to attack and significantly cripple the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe?”

Yao Ming mused for a moment. Finally he laughed and nodded. This was a choice. He needed to choose between the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and Zi Yan's Eastern Dragon Island. Yao Xiaotian had chosen the three great dragon islands while Yao Ming had chosen the Eastern Dragon Island...

“In that case, we will get moving tomorrow and head to the empty realm. We will kill those from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe three days later!”

Xiao Yan faintly smiled upon seeing Yao Ming agree. A murderous desire spread from his voice.

Chapter 1472: Ambush

The next morning—

Xiao Yan stood beside the abyss. Both of his hands were placed behind his back. His eyes roamed over the Nine Serene Spring. Today, they were about to move and head to the empty realm to stop the reinforcements of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

“Xiao Yan, it is about time. We should get moving...” The Little Fairy Doctor flew over and landed a short distance away from Xiao Yan before speaking.

“Aye.” Xiao Yan slightly nodded. He waved his sleeve and a majestic Spiritual Strength spread apart. It turned into a spatial formation that covered the Nine Serene Spring. He had placed a detection barrier here. It not only protected the Nine Serene Spring, he would also immediately sense any activity within the barrier.

“Cai Lin, you can just relax and train. This place is the headquarters of the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Yao Ming has already designated this area to be a forbidden ground and has dispatched experts to guard it. You should not be disturbed. You should return to the Falling Star Pavilion after coming out of your retreat...” Xiao Yan’s mouth moved. A soft sound that was wrapped by Dou Qi was transmitted into the Nine Serene Spring. He ceased hesitating as he turned around and rushed into the distance.

“Splash...”

The splashing sound of water was emitted from within the Nine Serene Spring soon after Xiao Yan and the Little Fairy Doctor left. That enormous figure deep inside the spring moved slightly. A huge pair of seven-colored eyes were slowly opened. The snake first lowered her head to look in the direction of the deepest part of the Nine Serene Spring. There was a special flint flickering in those snake eyes. She had vaguely sensed a vague beckoning ever since she had entered this Nine Serene Spring. After sensing this for over half a month, she was finally able to confirm that this

beckoning was emitted from the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring...

That bottom was not the place where Yao Ming was sealed. Instead, it was somewhere even deeper, but even Xiao Yan, who had the protection of the Heavenly Flame, did not dare to go that far...

“Although the feeling of being protected is quite nice, I still prefer being stronger than you. This might be a little difficult now, but I must, at the very least, do my best...”

The seven-colored snake eyes slowly blinked as Cai Lin immediately swung her tail. Her enormous body was accompanied by waves of water as she swiftly hurried to the bottom of the Nine Serene Spring.

“Brother Xiao Yan, those people from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will definitely tear a spatial hole from the location of their tribe to enter the empty realm. We can enter it beforehand and sense any spatial fluctuations. Then we will be able to quickly detect their path.” Yao Ming smiled as he suggested an idea to Xiao Yan while he stood in front of a large hall.

“Aye.” Xiao Yan nodded.

“I will be personally accompanying you this time around. There will also be six other Elders. Although our numbers are far inferior to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, we will be able to stop them from fulfilling their mission as long as we can defeat the Heaven Demon three phoenix.” Yao Ming pointed at the six Elders behind him as he spoke.

Xiao Yan’s eyes looked over. There was only one white-haired old man among them who could meet his high standards, but this man was merely an intermediate Ban Sheng. The remaining five were only around the ninth change peak of the Dou Zun class. At a glance, it was obvious that this lineup was inferior to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s lineup.

“Brother Xiao Yan should not blame me. Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder ground our Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe into such a miserable state.” Yao Ming sighed and spoke in a somewhat deep voice. If Yao Xiaotian and the First Elder had supported him without any wild ambitions, there was no telling just how strong the Nine Serene

DeepGround Python tribe would be. At the very least, they would not be so much weaker than the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

“Ha ha, what is tribal chief Yao Ming saying. It is already good that you are willing to lend a hand...” Xiao Yan laughed and shook his head. He glanced at the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin by the side. There might still be a great gap between the two ladies and the Ban Sheng class despite their training during this period of time, but if they were to cooperate, no one in the Dou Zun class would be a match for them. They would even be able to barely hold out while facing a Ban Sheng expert. They could be considered a lot of help.

“It is about time, we should get moving...”

Yao Ming smiled. He hand suddenly waved at empty space before a dark-black spatial crack appeared. After which, he pulled with both of his hands and a spatial tunnel appeared in front of everyone.

“Let’s go.”

Xiao Yan did not hesitate after seeing space be ripped open. He took the lead to immediately step into the crack. The Little Fairy Doctor and Qin Lin followed close behind.

“All remaining Elders, I will leave the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python to all of you during this period of time that I am away...” Yao Ming spoke to a few others beside him in a deep voice.

“Understood!” The few Elders quickly responded in a respectful tone after hearing this information.

“We should also get going.” Yao Ming nodded after hearing them reply. He waved his sleeve and took a stride into the spatial crack. Those six Elders followed him.

That spatial crack finally began to slowly disappear after the last person entered it. Finally, it vanished from sight.

The empty realm was completely quiet. An extremely intense spatial fluctuation was occasionally being emitted from the black space. Many cracks surfaced like ferocious large mouths...

“Chi!”

A crack surface from the quiet emptiness. Many human figures penetrated through the crack and finally appeared with this dark-black space.

“How far is this place from the entry point of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe?” Xiao Yan turned his head. He looked at Yao Ming as Yao Ming charged out from the spatial crack before asking.

“Ha ha, relax, the spy that I placed in the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe has a spatial imprint on him. Therefore, I am able to sense the position of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe in this space... if they travel from their tribe, they will definitely appear in that area. Ugh.” Yao Ming smiled. After which, he shut his eyes and sensed for a moment. Finally, he reopened them and looked to the north. “Let’s go.”

Yao Ming’s body took the lead to move after his words sounded. He stepped through empty space and swiftly rushed forward. The wild and violent chaotic spatial flow automatically disappeared upon entering within a hundred feet from him. Upon reaching the Dou Sheng class, the frightening chaotic flow within this empty space no longer posed much of a threat.

“Follow.”

Xiao Yan waved his hand. He led everyone and swiftly followed Yao Ming.

“This place is close to the space where the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is. We will definitely sense it if they tear through the space and enter...” Yao Ming finally came to a halt after shuttling through the empty realm for half an hour. He looked into the distant black darkness as he informed everyone.

Xiao Yan looked around him and nodded slightly. He said, “The chaos flow within this space is a little denser. It will be able to hide us...”

“Ha ha, in that case, we should wait for our prey to appear.” Yao Ming laughed.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He sat down. Qing Lin and the Little Fairy Doctor also did the same beside him. All that they needed to do was wait until the big fish known as the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe barged into the net they had prepared...

The concept of time was extremely blurry within this empty realm. Two days passed by in the blink of an eye in this unusually dark environment. Soon after that, the space at a spot a great distance from Xiao Yan's group suddenly fluctuated. Many powerful figures slowly stepped through the spatial crack line before appearing in this empty realm.

The crack line slowly disappeared as the last person stepped out.

Three people stood at the leader's spot of this group of twenty plus people. The remaining gazes that were looking at these leader's backs were all filled with respect.

"This operation is unusually important. It concerns whether or not our Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will be able to completely surpass the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. Hence, no one should make a mistake. Otherwise, you will face the rules of the tribe!" A red-clothed woman spoke among the three individuals. Her tone was icy-cold and filled with a majestic aura.

This woman was in a red dress. She appeared to be in her thirties, but her aura was so powerful that it was frightening. A pair of somewhat delicate eyebrows bunched together. An evil aura surged from her, causing the two Elders beside to take a step away without anyone noticing.

"We will obey grand Elder's orders!"

Those members of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe behind her, who were extremely powerful individuals, did not dare to interrupt this person's cold cry. All of them hurriedly responded in a respectful tone. There were two familiar faces among these people. One was naturally Feng Qing Er, who had formed many grudges with Xiao Yan while the other was Jiu Feng, who had exchanged blows with Xiao Yan. He was also known as a potential successor to the tribal chief of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.

The two of them possess a high status in the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, but they appeared extremely respectful in front that red-robed woman's fierce aura. They did not dare to slight her.

“Hmph, Ancient Void Dragon, it is unexpected that this day has actually come. My Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will end up prospering once your civil war ends. At that time, I will completely eliminate your tribe from this world.

The red-robed woman laughed with a somewhat sharp wicked voice. She immediately waved her sleeve. A wind surged and her body turned into a ray of light that rushed into the distance like a meteorite. The many experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe hurriedly followed behind her.

Xiao Yan, who was seated within the chaotic spatial flow in a far location, suddenly opened his eyes the moment that red-robed woman hurried forward. Yao Ming on the other side also opened his eyes. They exchanged glances as a faint smile lifted onto their faces.

“Prepare yourselves. Those from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe are about to arrive...”

Chapter 1473: Fighting Two Saints Alone

The empty realm was completely silent. Chaotic spatial flow surged, hiding a fatal danger...

“Swoosh!”

The deafening sound of rushing wind was suddenly transmitted amid the silence. A large cluster of light surfaced from the darkness in the distance. After which, it arrived with a swift speed. The wild and violent wind it stirred caused even the chaotic spatial flow to be torn apart.

“Big sister, the three great dragon islands have attacked the Eastern Dragon Island. If they gain our help, they should be able to defeat the Eastern Dragon Island...” A black-robed elder beside the leading red-robed woman slowly opened his mouth. His voice was extremely hoarse as a kind of suction force suddenly spread from his mouth. This person was called Kun Huang. Many of his opponents had been devoured by him after being captured. His ferocious reputation was extremely well-known. Many experts would tremble in fear upon hearing his name.

“There is no need to be in such a hurry. We’ll let them fight with each other a little longer. The more deaths the better.” The eyes of the red-robed woman flickered as she indifferently spoke.

“Hee hee, the three great dragon islands requesting our help is something really unexpected...” The other elder with a somewhat shady face also laughed in a strange manner. He was Ying Huang of the Heaven Demon Three Phoenix.

“Once we have finished off the Eastern Dragon Island and obtained the Dragon Phoenix Bloodline, it will only be a matter of time before the three great dragon islands are eliminated by us...” The red-robed woman faintly laughed. She waved her sleeve and was just about to speed up when a sense of danger suddenly rumbled within her heart. Before she could react, wave after wave of extremely powerful Dou Qi pillars suddenly erupted from the chaotic spatial flow. These pillars were extremely sharp. They shot into the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s group in an instant,

causing miserable screeches to erupt.

“Who are you cowardly beings? You actually dare to ambush our Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe? You are seeking death!”

The red-robed woman suddenly recovered at this moment. She immediately became furious after seeing the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe suffer severe losses in an instant. Her hand suddenly grabbed at the chaotic spatial flow below. The space at that spot became distorted. A ‘bang’ sounded as the extremely chaotic spatial flow exploded because of her.

“Ha ha, if we are cowards, why would we intercept your Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe?”

A loud laugh suddenly resounded as the chaotic spatial flow suddenly parted. Immediately, a figure rushed out of it. Finally, it appeared in front of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Both of his hands were waved as a monstrous aura spread. “Heaven Demon Three Phoenix. It has been hundreds of years since we have last met. How are you?”

“Who are you?” Feng Huang’s eyes contained ill-intent as they stared at Yao Ming, who had appeared in front of her. She frowned and her eyes immediately turned dark and solemn. “Yao Ming... you are still alive?”

“It is actually that old demon? Didn’t he lose control while training and died?” Kun Huang and Ying Huang were startled upon hearing Feng Huang’s words.

“Hee hee, even you three old demons have yet to die. Why would I die so easily?” Yao Ming laughed.

“Regardless of the reason for being alive, you are really becoming bolder. Looks like the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe has been too comfortable during these years. Could it be that you really think that you can step over my tribe just because we are ranked at the same level?” Feng Huang stared at Yao Ming with a dark and cold expression. Her tone was extremely sinister.

“Ha ha, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is really acting in a grand

fashion.”

A faint laugh was suddenly emitted from behind Yao Ming. The space beside him slightly fluctuated as a figure slowly appeared in front of everyone.

“Who are you?” Feng Huang’s expression was slightly different after seeing the human figure appear beside Yao Ming. She could sense that this human figure was actually an advanced one star Dou Sheng.

“Xiao Yan?”

Feng Qing Er and Jiu Feng behind involuntarily cried out with shocked faces after Feng Huang’s words escaped her mouth.

“Xiao Yan? You are that main culprit that prevented our Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe from obtaining the Dragon Phoenix Origin Fruit, Xiao Yan?” Feng Huang’s expression became completely gloomy after hearing these exclamations. She looked at Xiao Yan, grit her teeth, and asked a question.

“Looks like I am quite well-known within the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe.” Xiao Yan smiled. He randomly glanced at Jiu Feng and Feng Qing Er. Those two trembled slightly as he did so. It had been two years since they had last met. The strength of Feng Qing Er had remained stagnant. It was likely that this was the sequelae from the soar in her strength after changing bones. Jiu Feng, on the other hand, had reached the ninth change peak of the Dou Zun class. There was only a step between him and the Ban Sheng class. Clearly, this future tribal chief of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe possessed a great talent.

“Hu...”

Feng Huang inhaled a deep breath of air before slowly exhaling. Her eyes were dark and solemn as they stared at Xiao Yan and Yao Ming’s group. From the looks of the situation, it was obvious that they had come with ill-intent.

“Yao Ming, are you seeking to start an all out war between the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe?” Feng Huang cried out in an icy-cold voice.

“I have no choice. I have also been invited to help, but instead of helping the three great dragon islands, I am helping the Eastern Dragon Island.” Yao Ming spread his hands and laughed. He was not an ordinary person. It was impossible for him to be frightened by Feng Huang. Her ferocious reputation did not pose much of a threat to him.

“You three, we will not attack if you choose to lead your people and turn around now.” Xiao Yan smiled as he gave them a choice.

“Who do you think you are? You dare to demand that we turn around? Moreover, even if we really return, do you really think that nothing will happen to the Eastern Dragon Island? The three great dragon islands have likely already surrounded the Eastern Dragon Island. By the time you hurry over, you might only end up finding a wasteland!” That shady-faced Feng Huang spoke in a dark and cold voice.

Xiao Yan suddenly clenched his fist under his sleeve after hearing this claim. It was unexpected that the three large dragon islands were so anxious. They were already attacking...

“You should get out of this empty realm now. Otherwise, none of you will be able to leave.”

Xiao Yan frowned. He ceased saying any unnecessary words to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. He lifted his head and threatened them in a calm voice.

Feng Qing Er's and Jiu Feng's twitched upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. This fellow had become arrogant in the two years that they had not met. It should be known that there was a total of three grand Elders on this trip. All of them possessed a genuine Dou Sheng strength. They were peak existences of this world...

“Young fellow, your mother was not even born while this elderly-self was dominating the Dou Qi continent!” A ferocious glint flashed across Ying Huang's eyes after hearing Xiao Yan's unceremonious words. A monstrous Dou Qi instantly erupted from his body like a storm.

“Kill!”

Feng Huang's face was ice-cold. A voice that was filled with murderous desire was spat from her mouth. Although she could sense that Yao Ming's strength had somewhat surpassed her, there were still three elite Dou Shengs on their side. On the other hand, the other party merely had two Dou Shengs. They held the advantage in this lineup. How could they simply withdraw just because someone told them to?

"Ha ha, alright, this king shall test whether your Sky Demon Three Phoenix has improved during these many years!" Yao Ming lifted his head and loudly laughed. His body moved as he rushed out.

"I will fight you myself. Zu Yi, Kun Huang, the both of you should deal with that brat. Ying Huang, lead the others to kill off the remaining people!" Feng Huang coldly laughed. Her body rushed forward and violently collided with Yao Ming without giving in. Immediately, wave after wave of an energy storm that caused one's heart to tremble began to sweep apart.

"Just one of you will not be able to block me. Two of you should fight together!"

Xiao Yan laughed out loud. His body moved and he appeared in front of Kun Huang. A golden light surged and his body suddenly swelled. A fist that contained an extermination wind was mercilessly thrown.

"Devouring the world!"

Kun Huang's expression changed when he sensed Xiao Yan's powerful attack. He widened his mouth and black vapor surged out. In an instant, it turned into a thousand-foot-large ferocious mouth that attempted to swallow Xiao Yan's fist.

"Your appetite is really big. Be careful of being bloated!"

Xiao Yan coldly laughed after seeing this mouth form. His arm violently shook as the huge black vapor mouth was forcefully shattered. The remaining force poured into Kun Huang's body.

"Groan!"

Kun Huang let out a soft groan after being struck by Xiao Yan's fist. He

staggered back over a hundred meters before coming to a halt. His face was a little shocked as he looked at Xiao Yan. They were both advanced one star Dou Shengs, but Xiao Yan's fighting strength was exceptionally powerful.

"Second brother!"

Ying Huang, who was planning on dealing with the Little Fairy Doctor's group, was greatly startled after seeing Kun Huang be sent flying back by Xiao Yan's punch. He hesitated for a moment before moving. Finally, he appeared beside Kun Huang. His eyes were cautious and dark as they looked at Xiao Yan. He spoke in a deep voice, "There is something strange about this fellow. We should join hands and quickly finish him off!"

Kun Huang hesitated a little after hearing this suggestion. In the end, he clenched his teeth and nodded. After the exchange earlier, he understood that his strength could not match Xiao Yan alone. This had caused him to feel a little stifled.

Feng Qing Er and Jiu Feng had somewhat pale expressions as they watched this scene from afar. Their eyes were filled with disbelief as they stared at the golden figure.

"Dou Sheng... moreover, he is a Dou Sheng who is stronger than Elder Kun Huang... how is this possible? How was it possible that this fellow has been able to improve so much within two years?"

While they were trying their best to surpass Xiao Yan, they had suddenly realised that they were no longer even able to see his back. This was a big blow to the two of them, who were quite proud.

"Ao!"

Two earth-shaking phoenix cries suddenly reverberated around the empty realm. Kun Huang's and Ying Huang's bodies instantly swelled. They turned into a half-human half-beast form in the blink of an eye. Waves of extremely wild and violent fluctuations shot out of their bodies like mini-storms. They forcefully scattered the chaotic flow within a hundred-thousand-foot-radius.

“Ha ha, so what if there are two Dou Shengs? Today, I shall see just what two Dou Shengs can do to me!”

Xiao Yan lifted his head and loudly laughed toward the sky. His laughter was just like thunder. The golden giant stepped through the empty air with an overbearing demeanor!

Chapter 1474: Absolute Suppression

“Young fellow, you are seeking death!”

Ying Huang’s face twitched after hearing Xiao Yan’s loudly laugh. He ended up laughing in extreme anger. The two of them had roamed unchallenged over the Dou Qi continent for many years. Everyone knew of their ferocious reputations. It was unexpected that a young fellow would actually think of stepping on their heads. This was something that their pride could not accept.

“Second brother, let’s attack together and kill him!”

Ying Huang extended an arm from his sleeve and formed a sinister dark-black eagle claw with it. His claw was five feet long and appeared like a sharp longsword. There was a slight curl to it as a frightening force quietly gathered on the edge.

Kun Huang by the side nodded with a gloomy expression after hearing these words. Black vapor surged around him, forming a strange swirl. This was their unique ultimate skill, the Devouring Spiral. With these swirls protecting their bodies, they would not receive even the slightest damage. It was considered a true absolute defence.

“Great Splitting Demon Claw!”

Ying Huang’s body moved. A pair of wings that were dozens of feet wide were extended behind him. In a flash, he appeared above Xiao Yan. His large black claw suddenly pressed down. The sharp wind sealed the air around Xiao Yan. After which, he violently grabbed at Xiao Yan’s head.

“Kun Huang Blood Stomach!”

Kun Huang also unleashed a powerful Dou Skill while Ying Huang was attacking. Black vapor surged out of his body. It swiftly formed a strange black blob that was a couple thousand feet wide under Xiao Yan. At a glance, it appeared like an enormous stomach. A large hole was opened at the top of the stomach, appearing like a large ferocious mouth that wildly bit at Xiao Yan. It seemed as though the stomach was planning to swallow

Xiao Yan.

The two of them cooperated in an outstanding fashion the moment they attacked. One struck from above while the other attacked from below. They completely sealed off all of Xiao Yan's escape route. Moreover, their attacks were both lethal. They did not even give Xiao Yan the slightest opportunity to retaliate. The renowned ferocity of the two was completely exposed at this moment.

Xiao Yan's eyes swiftly swept over the two of them. He did not appear to panic because of these two well-coordinated attacks from Dou Shengs. Instead, he extended his hand and suddenly pressed it violently toward the wind claw that was flying above him.

"Yellow Spring Finger!"

The energy within the surrounding space suddenly became wild and violent after the finger was pressed into the air. A huge deep-yellow figure appeared from nowhere. After which, the rumbling space was accompanied by a frightening momentum as it violently collided with the claw made of wind.

"Great Heaven Creation Palm!"

Xiao Yan did not stop after pressing forward. His right palm suddenly slammed down. An enormous black light spread with lightning-like speed. It surrounded that large black stomach as a powerful suction force erupted and forcefully dragged the stomach in.

"Bang!"

The claw wind and the giant black stomach were shattered by Xiao Yan's sharp retaliation. Being the source of the attacks, both Ying Huang and Kun Huang were implicated. The blood within their bodies churned.

"The Dou Skills that this brat has practiced are all Tian class Dou Skills. Moreover, he has unleashed them with such familiarity!"

Xiao Yan's immediate retaliation finally caused Kun Huang's and Ying Huang's expressions to change. Their eyes swiftly swept over the battle between Feng Huang and Yao Ming. Their hearts began to sink after

noticing that Feng Huang was at a slight disadvantage...

“Elder Ming, you should lead the remaining people to finish off that group from the Heaven Phoenix tribe...”

Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice after forcing Kun Huang and Ying Huang back with a finger and a palm. This voice sounded beside the ear of the intermediate Ban Sheng Elder from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe.

“Aye.”

Elder Ming did not dare to slight the order upon hearing this. The might that Xiao Yan had displayed earlier caused his heart to tremble. Although he was an expert Ban Sheng, he understood that he would not last five exchanges against Xiao Yan if Xiao Yan wished to attack him.

“Everyone, follow me. Today, we will show the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe the strength of our Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe!”

Elder Ming loudly cried out. He took the lead to charge toward the group of experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Currently, there was no longer any Ban Sheng experts present in the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s lineup. The strongest was Jiu Feng, who was at the peak of the Dou Zun class, but the gap between a peak Dou Zun and a Ban Sheng was extremely great. Hence, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe might have a numerical superiority, but they still ended up being defeated by Elder Ming’s ferocious charge.

“Bastard. How dare you!”

Deaths had occurred among the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe after brief contact. Kun Huang and Ying Huang were immediately furious. However, a figure suddenly appeared in front of them just as they took a step forward.

“Get lost!”

Xiao Yan’s expression was icy-cold as he looked at those two. He spread his palm and the Dou Qi within his body began to gather there like a storm. A frightening fluctuation began to rapidly spread.

“Yellow Spring Palm!”

Dou Qi spread apart like waves of the ocean. Xiao Yan remained expressionless as his right hand suddenly slammed toward those two.

The empty realm began to fluctuate after Xiao Yan’s palm came down. His large handprint appeared just like the sky as it gathered above Kun Huang’s and Ying Huang’s heads. After which, it was accompanied by a monstrous destructive momentum as it came smashing down. It penetrated through the air, collapsing the air itself an inch at a time. The sonic boom reverberated with a bang.

The huge palm came pressing down like a mountain. Kun Huang’s and Ying Huang’s expressions became completely grave upon sensing the destructive strength that it contained.

“Ao!”

A loud and clear phoenix cry echoed through the empty realm. Kun Huang and Ying Huang’s bodies both suddenly swelled. In the blink of an eye, they turned into two ten-thousand-foot-large Heaven Demon Phoenix. They flapped their enormous wings and two thousand-foot-wide light pillars shout out of their mouths and violently struck that enormous handprint.

“Boom!”

That collision was just like two meteorites colliding with each other. That frightening collision force whistled and spread like a tsunami...

“Suppress them!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes became cold after seeing these two join together to block the Yellow Spring Palm. The clan tattoo slowly surfaced on his brow. His aura also instantly soared. Within a couple of blinks, he had soared from an advanced one star Dou Sheng to the second star of the Dou Sheng class.

“This is bad, that brat’s aura has suddenly soared!”

Xiao Yan’s transformation was also detected by Kun Huang and Ying

Huang. Their expressions immediately changed. Before they could flee, the enormous handprint above their heads suddenly pressed down. Those two thousand-foot-wide light pillars shattered apart.

“Die!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes were densely cold. The Yellow Spring Palm came smashing down. It ruthlessly surrounded the enormous bodies of the two fighting. A frightening flame shot out as the seal landed...

“Hiss!”

After suffering this terrifying attack, their Heaven Demon Phoenix flesh immediately split apart. Fresh blood came streaming out, continuously erupting from their bodies. Deep explosive sound rippled over their bodies. Half of their dense white bones were even exposed. This firm palm turned the two of them into cripples.

“The two grand Elders have actually lost to Xiao Yan!”

Kun Huang and Ying Huang’s miserable defeat was sensed by the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s experts, who were bitterly blocking Elder Ming and the Little Fairy Doctor’s group. Their faces turned completely pale. Jiu Feng and Feng Qing Er revealed stunned eyes. Neither of them had expected Xiao Yan to be this powerful...

“Seal them!”

Xiao Yan stepped through the empty realm. He appeared above the heads of Kun Huang and the other Elder in a ghost-like fashion. His hands rapidly formed various seals. Finally, two mysterious light pillars shot into the two Heaven Demon Phoenix’s heads. Their bodies rapidly shrank before they returned to their human forms in the blink of an eye. However, there was an additional mysterious symbol on their foreheads. This sealing method could only succeed when the other party was unable to put up any resistance.

Xiao Yan’s icy-cold eyes shifted to the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe after successfully sealing Kun Huang and Ying Huang. Those experts immediately began to shudder after seeing him look over. Even the

two grand Elders together were unable to block this person. What could they do?

“Flee!”

Everyone faced each other. A shock rose within their hearts. All of them moved at the same time as they fled in all directions.

“Trying to escape?”

Xiao Yan coldly laughed after seeing them try to flee. His hand aimed into the distance before it was clenched. That empty space immediately solidified into an invisible cage. With a wave of his sleeve, the cage itself began to rapidly shrink. Those Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe experts were all trapped within an invisible cage that was less than a hundred feet in size. They were unable to do anything regardless of how they struggled.

Those experts from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe quietly wiped off their cold sweat upon seeing this overwhelming scene. It was no different for Elder Ming. The strength that Xiao Yan had displayed allowed him to understand the words absolute suppression...

Xiao Yan slowly sighed in relief only after sealing Kun Huang and Ying Huang and suppressing Heaven Demon Phoenix experts. He had used all of his strength in order to do this. Fighting two Dou Shengs alone had exhausted him. If there had been an additional person, even Xiao Yan would have been dragged into a long battle.

Xiao Yan rested for a moment after performing all of this. Only then did he lift his head and glance at Feng Huang and Yao Ming's intense battle. He involuntarily laughed before crying out loud, “Feng Huang, both Kun Huang and Ying Huang has been defeated. If you continue fighting, I will kill one person after every ten counts!”

“What!”

Feng Huang and Yao Ming, who were in an extremely intense battle, hurriedly turned after hearing Xiao Yan's cold cry. They hurriedly scanned the situation with their eyes. They were a little stunned to see Kun Huang and Ying Huang had been captured by Xiao Yan's hands. At this moment,

blood covered their bodies. Their faces were pale and their eyes were shut. No one knew if they were even still alive.

“How is this possible?”

Even with Feng Huang’s calm demeanor, she could not help but feel a giddiness upon seeing this scene. Her face was filled with disbelief as she muttered.

Chapter 1475: Threatening With A Hostage

“Ha ha, good. Brother Xiao Yan is really domineering. You have actually managed to finish off these two old demons with such speed despite fighting against the two of them alone. I wonder just what kind of a commotion this will stir if this matter is transmitted back to the Beast Region.”

Yao Ming was the first to recover and laugh. His heart began to think even more highly of Xiao Yan. Although Yao Ming was an advanced two star Dou Sheng, he was not absolutely confident he could defeat Xiao Yan. Moreover, the longer Yao Ming had been in contact Xiao Yan, the more he felt that Xiao Yan was unfathomable. Xiao Yan's strength was one of the key reasons why Yao Ming had swiftly chosen to help the Eastern Dragon Island instead of the three great dragon islands.

Xiao Yan's current strength might only be that of an advanced one star Dou Sheng at this moment, but it was the first time that Yao Ming had met such a young one star Dou Sheng. Who could understand the limit of this kind of monstrous talent?

At his level, he not only needed to look at the current situation when befriending others, he needed to look at the other party's potential. From the way Yao Ming saw it, the potential that Xiao Yan possessed was definitely terrifying! Otherwise, he would have difficulty agreeing to attack the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe just after regaining his position...

The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe was not a faction that was easy to deal with. Being part of the three great tribes, the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was clearly aware of this. The Ancient Void Dragon tribe had been in hiding during these years. Hence, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe had undoubtedly become the true overlord of the Magical Beast world. Even the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe was a little weaker when compared to them.

“Xiao Yan, our Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will not rest until we kill

you if you dare to kill them!” Feng Huang slowly recovered from her shock. She inhaled a deep breath of air and ruthlessly stared at Xiao Yan as she cried out in a deep voice.

“The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and I have already formed a grudge with each other. Would I dare to appear in front of you if I was really afraid?” Xiao Yan faintly smiled upon hearing this threat. He immediately withdrew his smile as he coldly said, “I do not wish to waste my breath on you now. Do not doubt my methods. If you are really stubborn, I do not mind being merciless and forcing your Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe to lose a couple pieces of flesh.”

Feng Huang was startled upon seeing Xiao Yan’s uncaring eyes. The curses that had reached her mouth were swallowed back into her stomach. Although she did not know Xiao Yan very well, she was able to sense the dense tone in his words.

“What are you planning to do?” Feng Huang could only furiously cry out after being forced into a helpless situation. Every elite Dou Sheng was an extremely precious treasure within the tribe, even to a super faction like the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Losing even one Dou Sheng would undoubtedly cause the Heaven Demon Phoenix to feel the pain of its flesh being cut. If Xiao Yan were to really kill Kun Huang and Ying Huang in anger, the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe would end up vomiting blood.

“I do not wish to do anything. I only hope that the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will not interfere in the matters of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe.” Xiao Yan grinned and replied.

“Hmph, even if we do not intervene, the Eastern Dragon Island will still not be able to fight the three great dragon islands. Do you really think that the Eastern Dragon Island can fight with the combined strength of the three great dragon kings by relying on a Dragon Phoenix that has yet to mature?” Feng Huang coldly cried out.

“This is none of your concern...” Xiao Yan’s eyes looked at Feng Huang as he faintly replied. “You have two choice now. Either you stay or leave... if you stay, I will join hands with tribal chief Yao Ming to capture you.

After which, I will kill your so-called Heaven Demon Three Phoenix. If you chose to leave, please do so immediately. Additionally, help me deliver a message back to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Tell them not to get involved in matters that do not relate to them...”

“I’m afraid that you do not have the ability to do so. Kun Huang and Ying Huang were merely at a disadvantage from having underestimated their opponent. That is why they were seriously injured by you. After which, you placed a seal on them before they could recover. Although I cannot defeat both you and Yao Ming, the both of you will also suffer if I self-destruct!”

Feng Huang immediately pressed her brows together after hearing Xiao Yan mention capturing her in such a causal fashion, but she was not an ordinary person either. She coldly laughed as she came up with a plan.

“You are indeed worthy of being the big sister of the Heaven Demon Three Phoenix...” Xiao Yan laughed. His palms slowly grabbed the heads of Ying Huang and Kun Huang as he uttered, “In that case, you should hurry up and make up your mind. I want to see whether it is faster to self-destruct or for me to shatter the Monster Cores of these two...”

Feng Huang’s expression changed after hearing this test. She clenched her teeth and stared at Xiao Yan. However, Xiao Yan’s expression did not change because of her gaze. He slowly began to increase the grip of his hands.

“Alright, I will agree with you. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will no longer get involved in the matters related to the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. Release them and I will bring them back!” Feng Huang slumped after facing Xiao Yan for a moment. She finally clenched her teeth and spoke.

“Ha ha, how decisive. I can release the others but not Jiu Feng and these two.” Xiao Yan smiled. His hand reached at the locked space. The panicked Jiu Feng was grabbed by the space around him before being pulled to Xiao Yan’s side. After which, Xiao Yan tapped Jiu Feng his hand and sealed the Dou Qi within Jiu Feng.

“It looks like you are not sincere in this transaction.” Feng Huang spoke

with an icy-cool tone.

“Do you really treat me as a fool? If I hand them over to you, you will return to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and make preparations to dispatch even more experts.” Xiao Yan coldly laughed as he said, “These three people are hostages. If your Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe insists on participating in the matters of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe, you can prepare to collect their corpse. However, if you really cease having such thoughts, I will naturally let them go once the Ancient Void Dragon tribe’s internal chaos is resolved. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe is not an ordinary faction. I understand that I will form an enmity that can never be resolved with you if I kill them. Hence, as long as you do not eat your words, I will definitely keep mine!

“Whether you believe me or not is your problem. All you need to remember is that I am not having a discussion with you now. Instead, I am... threatening you!” Xiao Yan’s grip on the heads of Ying Huang and Kun Huang slowly emitted a cracking sound. His eyes were dark and cold as they stared at Feng Huang.

“Now, you should immediately get back to the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and get your tribal chief to think through this matter carefully. Do you wish to keep this future tribal chief and these two grand Elders or do you wish to intervene in the matters of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe?”

Feng Huang’s body trembled in fury because of Xiao Yan’s extremely rude tone. She boasted some status within the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe and the Central Plains. Since when had anyone dared to speak to her like this? However, regardless of how her anger gushed out of her heart, she also understood that the person in control was Xiao Yan. Moreover, if Xiao Yan was to really join hands with Yao Ming, she would likely end up in their hands unless she chose to self-destruct...

The empty realm was completely quiet. Everyone had been violently shaken by Xiao Yan’s words.

“Hand the people to me. I will carry your words back!” Feng Huang inhaled a deep breath of air before she finally opened her mouth and

spoke with a gloomy expression.

Xiao Yan waved his sleeve. The distorted space cage immediately disappeared. A wind pushed all of the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe to Feng Huang's side. However, Jiu Feng, Kun Huang, and Ying Huang were still in Xiao Yan's hands.

"Elder Feng Huang..."

The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe Elders stood beside Feng Huang in embarrassment. It was unexpected that they had become the hostages of another...

"Shut up you pieces of trash!"

Feng Huang was extremely furious at this moment. She immediately cursed out loud, causing the faces of those Elders to alternate between white and green, but none of them dared to say anything more.

"Xiao Yan, you are really bold. My Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will remember this. If anything happens to them, our Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will never rest until you are dead!"

Feng Huang's icy-cold eyes landed on Xiao Yan as she cried out in a cold voice. Her heart felt stifled. This time around, she had gone through much difficulty to lead this group out, but it was unexpected that they had ended up meeting this nemesis soon after stepping into the empty realm. Not only had they lost some people, but the other party had taken three of them as hostages. She wondered just how many strange looks she would receive if she returned in defeat.

"Ha ha, Elder Feng Huang, you can rest assured that as long as the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe keeps its word, I will definitely guarantee their safety." Xiao Yan smiled. He immediately changed his tone as he said, "I will constantly monitor the activities of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. If there is anything amiss, I will deliver a head to you..."

The corner of Feng Huang's mouth twitched. Fury shot out of her eyes, but she ultimately suppressed the fury in her heart. Her hand violently slid across the empty space in front of her and a spatial crack appeared. Her

body entered the crack without any hesitation. The so-called Elders of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe behind her hurriedly poured in like a school of fish. All of them were afraid of Xiao Yan striking them at this moment...

The entire space became quiet after the final Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe expert disappeared into the spatial crack. Yao Ming blinked his eyes. He involuntarily laughed out loud a moment later.

“Brother Xiao Yan, I, Yao Ming, have seldom admired anyone, but I have no choice but to do so this time around. This Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe has suffered a great loss this time around. I wonder just how many people will quietly laugh at them if this matter spreads through the Beast Region.” Yao Ming lifted his thumb to Xiao Yan and laughed.

Xiao Yan slightly smiled. He tossed the three people in his hands to the Elders from the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. The Elders hurriedly caught them.

“An elite Dou Sheng is not someone that can simply be created at will. The Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe’s foundation will suffer a great blow if they lose these two old ghosts. This loss is something that they cannot accept.” Xiao Yan smiled as he spoke. Hardly any faction on the continent could afford the price of two genuine Dou Shengs. Even the Sky Mansion would truly lose its limbs if it lost the First Elder from the Small Pill Tower or Ancestor Huo Yun.

“What should we do now?” Yao Ming grinned and asked.

“Head to the Eastern Dragon Island.”

Xiao Yan softly sighed. The smile on his face was slowly withdrawn. His eyes looked to the deepest part of the empty realm. Based on what Feng Huang had said earlier, the Eastern Dragon Island had been surrounded by the three great dragon islands. Zi Yan might also be in danger...

“Let’s not delay any longer and get moving...”

Xiao Yan began to frown slightly after thinking of her being surrounded. He waved his hand and ceased remaining any longer. His body moved, and he rushed to the deepest part of the empty realm at full speed. Yao Ming,

the Little Fairy Doctor, Qing Lin, and the rest quickly followed behind

“Zi Yan... nothing must happen to you...”

Chapter 1476: Encounter

A cluster of lights flashed across the empty realm. Its speed was as quick as lightning. In a flash, it appeared at the edge of the darkness before finally disappearing...

“Brother Xiao Yan, with our speed, we should be able to reach the Eastern Dragon Island in another ten plus minutes...” Yao Ming lifted his eyes and looked in the distance where the flowing light was. He turned his head and spoke to Xiao Yan beside him.

“Aye, let’s increase our speed.”

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. His eyes looked to the depths of the darkness as the fist in his sleeve was slowly clenched. He waved his sleeve and his speed once again soared. Yao Ming and the rest could only hurriedly follow him upon seeing him go even faster.

“Wait... there is a familiar aura.”

This flight continued for a couple of minutes before Xiao Yan’s body suddenly stilled. He frowned as he looked to a part of the empty realm to his left.

“Bang!”

An intense energy explosion was emitted from within the empty space. Immediately, a figure spat out blood and pulled back, falling into a group of people. The figure’s face was pale as his eyes furiously looked around him. Over ten figures appeared in the surroundings a moment later. All of their auras were extremely powerful. Clearly, they were all very strong, especially the two elders leading them. Their auras appeared ordinary, but there was a terrifying pressure spreading from them. They were surprisingly two peak experts who had reached the Ban Sheng class!

“Three great dragon islands, you people are really bold to attack her majesty, the Dragon Emperor!”

There were around seven to eight figures surrounded by the ten individuals, but most of them were seriously injured. There were two

familiar faces among these people. If one were to carefully look at them, they were Hei Qing, who had helped Xiao Yan a couple of times, and Elder Zhu Li, whom Xiao Yan had met once before.

Only these two within the group appeared to be in a slightly better state, but their faces were currently extremely gloomy. They had been out on patrol. Who would have expected them to learn of the three large dragon islands attack on the Eastern Dragon Island upon returning from the patrol. Before they could hurry back with great speed, they ended up meeting this group from the three large dragon islands, which had sealed the Eastern Dragon Island. A big battle immediately erupted. The result was something that need not be mentioned. With two Ban Shengs, the other party had easily defeated them and had chased them here. Clearly, the other party was planning on eliminating all of them.

“Hee hee, Zhu Li, the three great dragon kings are the true rulers. You people have found some fake from an unknown place in an attempt to unite the Ancient Void Dragon. It is really too naive of you.” A man wearing battle armor mockingly glanced at Zhu Li and laughed. He was one of the commanders of this unit and possessed the strength of an intermediate Ban Sheng.

“You would know better than I do in your hearts whether it is a fake. It looks like you people have already forgotten the rules of our tribe under the rule of the three great dragon kings...” Zhu Li’s expression was gloomy as he commented on the situation.

That old armored man frowned slightly upon hearing these words. His expression was a little unnatural. Within the Ancient Void Dragon tribe, the royal clan held absolute authority over the ordinary tribe members. The pressure that originated from within the bloodline caused an ordinary tribe member to be afraid of fighting against the royal clan. The two of them possessed a high status within the three great dragon islands. Naturally, they also understood that the young Dragon Emperor on the Eastern Dragon Island did indeed possess an extremely pure royal bloodline, but they had been ruled by the three dragon kings for many years, so their way of thinking had been altered. They might not dare to

directly attack that young Dragon Emperor, but they did not feel much fear while attacking the others.

“Qian Xuan, do not waste your breath with this old fellow. Quickly finish them off. The resistance from the Eastern Dragon Island is more intense than we expected. We must return quickly...” A red-faced old man impatiently waved his hand and cried out as he stood beside that old armored man.

“Two old bastards, your three great dragon island do not have the ability to destroy my Eastern Dragon Island. Once the Dragon Emperor becomes stronger, your three great dragon islands will simply wait to die!” Hei Qing furiously cursed.

“Hee, that is only if you can wait until that time comes...” The red-faced old man coldly laughed. His eyes immediately turned cold as he threw a palm at Hei Qing across the empty space. A frightening wind tore through the air and swiftly smashed into Hei Qing’s body with lightning-like speed.

“Grug!”

The current Hei Qing might have reached the eighth change peak of the Dou Zun class, but how could he compare with a high level Ban Sheng? The armor on his body immediately crumbled. A large mouthful of blood was spat out as his body collided with a few other tribe members behind him.

“You old fellow who doesn’t know his limit. How dare you roar at this Elder!” That red-faced old man coldly laughed with disdain after causing Hei Qing to spit out blood and fly back with a palm.

“You damn bastard!”

Hei Qing’s eyes immediately turned red after suffering this heavy blow. His body suddenly swelled to twice its size.

“Kill all of them. Do not allow anyone to live!” The red-faced old man coldly smiled and shook his head upon seeing Hei Qing go mad. He simply waved his hand and gave a command.

“How dare you!” Zhu Li became furious. A monstrous Dou Qi erupted as

he threw a punch forward. A vast and mighty Dou Qi gathered into a thousand-foot-large dragon that crazily charged toward the red-faced old man.

“Roar!”

The body of that old armored man swelled as Zhu Li attacked. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a half-man half-dragon combat state. He roared at the sky before shooting forward like a cannon ball. With just a punch, he completely shattered the giant energy dragon.

“Zhu Li, both of our strengths are similar. How will you fight me now that you are injured?”

That Elder, who had turned into a half-dragon, stepped through empty air. His body strangely appeared above Elder Zhu Li’s head as a large dragon claw violently tore through the air. It was accompanied by an extremely sharp wind.

“Bang!”

Elder Zhu Li clenched his teeth as this extremely ferocious attack came down from above. An armor with dragon symbols on it appeared around his body. After which, the armor appeared like a furious dragon as it violently collided with that half-dragon Elder.

“Bang bang!”

That red-faced Elder coldly smiled and waved his sleeve as Elder Zhu Li engaged that half-man half-dragon Elder in an intense battle. Each time he did so, a warrior from the Eastern Dragon Island spit out blood and fall back. The armor on their bodies would also explode. Finally, the warriors from the three great dragon tribes would pounce on that warrior from the Eastern Dragon Island...

“I will fight with you until the end!”

A fierce fury immediately erupted within Hei Qing’s eyes after seeing his tribe members being captured one after another. A crazy punch smashed into two figures heading his way, causing them to vomit blood and fly back. His foot stomped through the air as his body shot toward that red-

faced Elder with lightning-like speed.

“An ant-like existence actually dares to challenge me?” The red-faced old man coldly laughed and shook his head upon seeing this attack. He clenched his fist and dense scales swiftly appeared. He quickly threw a punch as a deep sonic boom formed under his fist with a bang. After which, it collided with Hei Qing, who had explosively shot over.

“Bang!”

This hard collision caused the red-faced Elder's body to barely tremble. He also took half a step back. On the other hand, Hei Qing's arm revealed a vein and emitted a 'puff' sound as it shot out many blood arrows. The vague sound of bones cracking also appeared. His hand feebly fell as his body flew back a distance of ten thousand feet. Only then did he slowly come to a halt.

Hei Qing was remained suspended in the empty realm with blood covering his body. The strength in his body had been shattered by a punch from the red-faced old man. If his physical body wasn't extremely strong, that punch would likely have blasted his body apart.

“Am I going to die...”

Hei Qing's eyes gradually became blurry. At this moment, he had been seriously injured by that red-faced old man. Although he felt dissatisfied in his heart, he also understood that there was an extremely big gap between him and the other party.

“Relax, I will throw you into the dragon tomb once you are dead. It can be considered a resting place for you...” The space in front of Hei Qing fluctuated as the red-faced elder appeared. His eyes were cold and indifferent as they looked at Hei Qing. After which, he slowly lowered his body and placed his hand gently above Hei Qing's head. A cold glint surged within his somewhat turbid eyes.

“Huo Zhan, the Dragon Emperor will not let you off if you dare to kill him!”

Elder Zhu Li, who was being dragged into distance, felt his body turn icy-

cold upon seeing Hei Qing's situation. His eyes were blood-red as he roared.

"Hee, the Dragon Emperor? That is only if she can survive the combined strength of the three dragon kings..." That red-faced old man shook his head and ridiculed. He lowered his head and looked at Hei Qing, who was planning to gather his strength to unleash an attack. He continued with pity in his voice, "You are really an extremely hard character. Unfortunately, you have chosen the wrong side..."

Hei Qing shook his head somewhat impatiently after uttering those words. He grabbed the top of Hei Qing's head and slowly used his strength.

"The victory this time around belongs to the three great dragon islands, but you can rest assured that many people will accompany you. At the very least, you will not feel lonely..."

A cruel smile surfaced on the red-faced old man's face. His sharp fingers gently pressed down and formed five bloody holes in Hei Qing's head, but he suddenly sensed a somewhat icy-cold hand quietly land on his head as he was about to shatter Hei Qing's head. At the same time, a soft voice was slowly transmitted into his ear. His body completely stilled like a statue.

"Tell me, do you think that you will be able to shatter his head faster than me doing the same to yours?"

Hei Qing, who had already shut his eyes to await death, suddenly opened both of his eyes upon hearing the soft voice that did not contain any anger. A familiar skinny figure was appeared in his eyes.

"Xiao... Xiao Yan?"

Chapter 1477: Resolve

Hei Qing's eyes were extremely stunned as he looked at the skinny figure, who had appeared beside him, especially when he saw that the figure's hand was gently pressing down on the red-faced old man's head. His eyelids involuntarily twitched...

"Who are you? I am Elder Huo Zhan from the Northern Dragon Island!"

The red-faced old man's body completely stilled at this moment. His body did not dare move even a bit. He could sense the frightening strength of the hand on his head. His heart clearly understood that his head would explode into a cluster of bloody fog if this hand gently shook...

"Just where has this monster come from? Why was I not able to sense his approach?"

The eyes of the red-faced old man continued to flicker. His expression was also rapidly changing.

"Release your hand..." Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at the old man and gave him a command.

The red-faced old man's expression changed. He quickly rotated his eyes, "I will count to three and we will release together. What do you say?"

"Xiao Yan, kill him. He is an elite Ban Sheng from the Northern Dragon Island and has a much higher status than me. It is worthwhile to exchange my life for his!" Hei Qing's face turned purple as he softly roared.

The red-faced old man's eyes turned cold. He immediately felt the desire to shatter Hei Qing's head, but he could only suppress the murderous desire in his heart the moment he thought about this mysterious person, who was someone he had never met. He asked in a deep voice, "What do you think?"

"Alright..." Xiao Yan smiled.

"Alright, one, two, three!" The red-faced elder rejoiced. Three numbers were quickly uttered from his mouth. After the last number sounded, he felt that icy-cold hand above his head indeed shift. He hurriedly tossed Hei

Qing aside and flew away with lightning-like speed.

“May I know who this friend is? This matter is entirely a matter of our Ancient Void Dragon tribe. Friend, I hope that you will not intervene. The dragon kings of the three great dragon islands are only a short distance away. If they are attracted here, I think that it will be extremely difficult for you to escape!” The red-faced man managed to clearly see the person who had intervened earlier after flying away. He was immediately startled after seeing that this person was so young. His voice was deep as he spoke.

Xiao Yan acted as though he did not hear the red-faced man’s cry. He lowered his body and helped Hei Qing up. After which, he took out a medicinal pill and stuffed it into Hei Qing’s mouth. He laughed, “How is it?”

“It isn’t enough to kill me...” Hei Qing bitterly smiled and shook his head. He looked at the red-faced old man and regretfully said, “You should have killed him earlier. This person is an elite Ban Sheng. Killing him would have been equivalent to cutting off the flesh of the Northern Dragon Island. This kind of opportunity... is not something that you can find all the time.”

Hei Qing’s voice contained a feeling of great disappointment. From the way he saw it, using his life in exchange for that of an elite Ban Sheng was incredibly worthwhile.

“Huo Zhan, what happened?”

This unexpected change was also sensed by the half-dragon Elder who was fighting with Elder Zhu Li. He frowned and cried out loud. His attacks remained extremely ruthless as he spoke. His dragon claws were swung and a sharp wind forced Elder Zhu Li into a somewhat miserable state. Elder Zhu Li had been injured to begin with, so he was unable to defeat the other party.

“A problem has occurred.” The red-faced old man, who was called Huo Zhan, stared intently at Xiao Yan. He could sense a vague pressure from Xiao Yan. Hence, he did not dare to be careless as he replied in a deep voice.

“Bang!”

That half-dragon Elder frowned upon hearing this. He suddenly threw a palm and forced Elder Zhu Li back. His eyes looked over and finally landed on Xiao Yan. Those eyes immediately narrowed as he cried out in a cold voice, “Friend, interfering in the matters of my Ancient Void Dragon tribe in this empty realm is not a smart decision.”

“Xiao Yan?”

Elder Zhu Li had also used this opportunity to sigh in relief. He looked at the human figure beside Hei Qing and was also greatly surprised, but he appeared to have recalled something as his expression changed. His body moved and appeared beside Xiao Yan. He said, “Why have you come here? The matter here is not something that you can intervene with. Bring Hei Qing and leave. I will protect you!”

“Trying to escape? How can it be so easy. Friend, this is your last chance!” The red-faced old man’s eyes gradually revealed some unfriendliness as he stared at Xiao Yan and spoke.

“An intermediate Ban Sheng actually dares to act arrogantly in front of me!”

Xiao Yan slightly frowned. He suddenly took a step forward, and his body disappeared in an instant.

The expression of the red-faced old man drastically changed upon watching Xiao Yan disappear. His body turned into a ray of light that hurriedly pulled back, but his body had just moved when a large hand penetrated the space in front of him and landed above his head. At the same time, an ice-cold voice was transmitted through the air.

“Move again and you will die!”

The red-faced old man’s eyes were shocked as he looked at the figure that had slowly appeared from the empty space in front of him. A moment later, his somewhat hoarse voice slowly seeped out from between his teeth, “You... you are an elite Dou Sheng!”

The red-faced old man was not the only one who was stunned by Xiao

Yan's attack. Even Hei Qing and Elder Zhu Li were completely astounded as they watched Xiao Yan move. They were unable to recover. When Xiao Yan had left the Eastern Dragon Island back then, he had merely been a five star Dou Zun. In just a couple of years, he had leaped from a five star Dou Zun to a Dou Sheng?

"This... damn, how can he expect one to continue living..."

Hei Qing muttered in stunned disbelief. He had trained for many years, but he had only managed to climb to the eighth change peak of the Dou Zun class. There was still a great distance to the Ban Sheng class. In the end, Xiao Yan, who had been weaker than him back then, had already advanced beyond him...

Xiao Yan pressed his hand against the head of the red-faced old man. He glanced at the red face that was gradually turning pale. After which, his finger gently pressed on the old man's forehead. With the press of this finger, a bloody hole ended up forming on the forehead of the red-faced old man. The aura of the old man's body quickly became weak. Xiao Yan randomly touched the man's body with his hand and a symbol appeared on the red-faced old man's forehead, sealing his Dou Qi.

Xiao Yan completed all of these actions before grabbing the red-faced old man to move. He appeared beside Hei Qing and randomly tossed that old man over. He laughed, "There is no need to sacrifice your life to capture him..."

Hei Qing was a little dull as he received the red-faced old man, who was in an unknown condition. The powerful and untouchable elite Ban Sheng in his eyes had become this useless in Xiao Yan's hands. Within a couple of minutes, that person, who had been acting high and mighty earlier, was no different than a dead dog...

"Gulp..."

Elder Zhu Li by the side also quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Even at his peak condition, he would have had to experience a bitter battle in order to defeat this person, yet in Xiao Yan's hands...

"This fellow, just how has he trained? He has reached this level within a

short few years. No wonder he is a friend of the Dragon Emperor. He is indeed extraordinary.”

“Withdraw!”

That half-dragon Elder in the distance was stunned because of this scene. He recovered a moment later and a chill surged from his feet into his heart. A stern cry was decisively emitted from his mouth. Since the other party was able to capture Huo Zhan with such ease, that person was definitely a genuine Dou Sheng. An expert of that level was not someone they could deal with. Remaining behind would only be sharing the same fate as Huo Zhan.

The half-dragon Elder was the first to pull back after his cry sounded. Within a couple of flashes, he had appeared at the edge of the darkness. He needed to report this matter as soon as possible. At that time, there would naturally be some experts from the island who would finish this brat off.

“Xiao Yan, do not allow them to escape. Otherwise, they may end up alerting the enemy!” Elder Zhu Li hurriedly cried out while feeling startled. He had not expected that old fellow to simply just run away.

Xiao Yan grinned and nodded, but he did not move. His eyes glanced in the direction of the fleeing group. Around two minutes or so later, a ray of light suddenly flashed. Many figures rushed over from that direction and appeared in front of everyone. It was surprisingly Yao Ming’s group. At this moment, they were holding some people in their hands. That half-dragon Elder, who had fled earlier, was also among them.

“Ha ha, this old fellow is really cunning, but what can he do with just the strength of a mere Ban Sheng?” Yao Ming threw the half-dragon Elder, who had been beaten unconscious, to Xiao Yan and laughed.

Xiao Yan received this Elder and sealed his Dou Qi up. After which, he tossed this person to Hei Qing. His eyes landed on Elder Zhu Li as he laughed, “This is the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe’s chief, Yao Ming...”

“Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe?” Zhu Li’s expression changed

slightly upon hearing this. His eyes cautiously looked at Yao Ming as he said, "It is rumored that the three large dragon islands have dispatched people to ask for other tribe's cooperation to deal with our Eastern Dragon Island."

"Ha ha, this Elder need not be worried. The one who agreed to cooperate with the three large dragon islands was that useless brother of mine. However, I have regained my tribal chief position from him..." Yao Ming smiled and replied. "Now, I have been invited by brother Xiao Yan. If the Eastern Dragon Island does not despise this help, my Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe can lend you a hand."

"Oh?"

Elder Zhu Li was startled upon hearing this offer. His eyes landed on Xiao Yan. Only after seeing Xiao Yan nod with a smile did he reveal an expression of wild joy. Their Eastern Dragon Island desperately needed reinforcements.

"What is the situation of the Eastern Dragon Island like now?" Xiao Yan asked.

Elder Zhu Li softly sighed and shook his head. His voice was low and deep, "Very bad. The three great dragon islands have poured all over this place. They have made up their minds to kill the Dragon Emperor before she can truly reach her peak. The Eastern Dragon Island is in complete chaos. The Dragon Emperor has been surrounded by the three great dragon kings..."

A grave expression appeared on Xiao Yan's face. The situation of the Eastern Dragon Island was worse than he had imagined.

"Go, let's head to the Eastern Dragon Island..."

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled. The fist under his sleeve was slowly tightened. Regardless of how strong the three great dragon kings were, it was impossible for him to simply ignore Zi Yan's curr...

Chapter 1478: Meeting Zi Yan Again

Even light disappeared within the dark empty realm. This world was monotonous and lonely. At the same time, it was plagued with much danger. There would occasionally be some surging chaotic spatial flow that could forcefully shatter an expert Dou Zun.

Hence, other than the Ancient Void Dragons, which specialized in spatial strength, seldom would any humans or experts from other races enter the empty realm. Of course, this kind of place might be completely remote and deserted to others, but it was quite beneficial for the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. The chaotic spatial flow in this place was not only able to train their control over spatial strength, but they were also able to use the tearing force of the chaotic flow to train their extremely strong physical bodies.

Some light suddenly appeared from within the nothingness. If one were to look in the direction of the light, one would see an extremely huge island suspended in the emptiness...

“Bang bang!”

Extremely intense energy explosions continued to be emitted from that enormous island. Wave after wave of wild and violent energy attacks began to sweep in all directions from the island like a storm. Everything within a hundred thousand feet from that island was completely destroyed...

There were quite a number of people waiting gravely in the empty space around the island. Sharp eyes swept around the island. Anyone attempting to charge out of the island would be violently smashed down by the storm like attacks. These troops had formed an airtight dragnet which completely surrounded the island.

Twenty people were lingering at a certain spot above the island. Their eyes continued to sweep over this group at the middle. A cold and stern looking strong man was sitting down in the middle of the group. The aura of this person was quite strong. He was even a little stronger than Hei

Qing. He was an expert who had reached the ninth change peak of the Dou Zun class.

“Swoosh!”

This large man stared intently at the island below. Suddenly, his ears slightly moved as his eyes swung around the empty space in the distance. His body suddenly stood up as he let out a deep cry, “Be careful, someone is approaching!”

A cluster of light suddenly flashed and appeared from deep within the darkness after his last word sounded. It appeared a short distance from the group within a couple of flashes.

“Hei Qing? They are from the Eastern Dragon Island. Attack!”

The eyes of the large man were extremely sharp. He managed to identify Hei Qing from within the cluster of lights with a glance. His expression sank as he cried out in a cold voice.

“Understood!”

The many human figures cried out in an orderly fashion after hearing his shout. Many powerful energy light pillars shot out. Their combined attack gave them an extremely powerful momentum.

“Bang!”

However, a faint voice was emitted while these light pillars approached the cluster of lights. Everyone was horrified to watch those many light pillars explode with a bang. Soon after, a frightening strength that could not be resisted surged out of the empty space and violently struck their bodies.

“Grug!”

This attack was undoubtedly an exterminating force for the warriors from these three great dragon islands. The armors on those many warriors was shattered into dust. Other than the big man, who had reached the ninth change peak of the Dou Zun class, the remaining people fell to the dragon island below.

“Bastard, who exactly are you?”

The large man’s eyes were shocked as he saw their defenses crumbling in the blink of an eye. He quickly let out a low roar.

The flowing lights slowly disappeared a short distance in front of the large man. Xiao Yan stepped out from within a light. His eyes did not pause on the large man in front of him. Instead, they swept over the dragon island below. At this moment, the Eastern Dragon Island was filled with holes. Extremely intense battles erupted all over the place. A wild and violent energy caused the entire island to become much dimmer.

Although the Dragon Island was in a complete chaos, Xiao Yan could see that the defensive line of the Eastern Dragon Island had shrunk from the outer region to the central dragon hall. That location was the middle of the Eastern Dragon Island. In other words, other than the territory around the dragon hall, almost two-thirds of the Eastern Dragon Island had been captured by the three great dragon islands. This situation was quite bad.

“Where is Zi Yan?”

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept around him, but he did not discover a hint of Zi Yan. He frowned and had just posed a question when an extremely frightening energy ripple was suddenly transmitted over.

Xiao Yan’s expression was slightly altered upon sensing this energy fluctuation. He lifted his head and looked for the source of this energy fluctuation. He found a bright-sun-like light suspended at that spot. It was possible to vaguely see a couple of figures exchanging blows with lightning-like speed. After each exchange, waves of terrifying energy storm would sweep apart. If they weren’t some distance from the dragon island, these remnant waves would have completely destroyed the Eastern Dragon Island.

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared intently at the circle of light. A flame slowly surged into both of his eyes, allowing his gaze to penetrate through the light and capture everything inside.

A somewhat familiar back with long purple hair that emitted a faint enchantment was the first to be imprinted into his sight. Who else could

that familiar demeanor belong to other than Zi Yan? However, her current appearance was no longer that of a little girl. Instead, she had become a great beauty.

Her tall figure was wrapped within a dark-golden form-fitting armor. The armor was not bulky. It pressed against her exquisite and well-proportioned body, outlining her beautiful and sexy curves. The faint temptation hid a bone-piercing chill. The little girl from back then had become such an alluring and bewitching lady.

That exquisite face contained an additional cold aura because her eyebrows had been lifted slightly. Although she was still young, it was possible to see a faint aura of authority between her thin eyebrows. Once she fully matured, her demeanor of royalty as the Dragon Emperor of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe would frighten anyone looking at her ...

On the opposite side of Zi Yan stood three figures. The three of them possessed middle-aged appearance. Each and every action they made was domineering, revealing their fierce and overbearing nature.

“Those are the three great dragon kings, huh...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes locked onto the three figures. A grave expression flashed across his eyes. He could sense that those three possessed a strength that surpassed Yao Ming. In other words, those three fellows were, at the very least, three star Dou Shengs.

Zi Yan was holding a long dark-golden spear that was taller than her body as she stood within the light sphere. The spear danced and emitted a glaring golden glitter. It had managed to prevent the three great dragon kings from gaining an advantage. Her fighting strength was completely unleashed. It seemed that her dragon phoenix constitution caused her strength to soar. Compared to Xiao Yan, it was likely that she could truly be described as having reached the peak in a single stride. Moreover, this peak was even higher than Xiao Yan.

The Dragon Phoenix possessed the bloodline strength of the Ancient Void Dragon and the Heaven Phoenix. It was the true ruler of the Magical Beast world. When a Dragon Phoenix truly reached the peak, this

monstrous existence would not need to feel fear even when facing a legendary Dou Di!

However, that was in the future. It had only been a short period of time since Zi Yan had become Dragon Phoenix. Although her strength had soared during these few years, she still wasn't strong enough to face these three great dragon kings, who were a lot more experienced than her. It was obvious that this stubborn resistance could not last for long.

“Roar!”

While Xiao Yan had become absent-minded because of the battle in the distance, the large man from earlier suddenly emitted a dragon roar.

“You are seeking death!”

Xiao Yan's eyes turned cold after being awoken by the dragon roar. He threw a palm forward. That large man, whose body was rapidly pulling back, erupted into a cluster of bloody fog.

“This fellow was sending a message. Many three great dragon island experts are hurrying over.” Elder Zhu Li spoke in a deep voice.

“Let's head to the dragon hall first...” Xiao Yan's eyes flickered. He did indeed see many figures rushing in this direction. Without hesitating, he moved his body and led the way to the dragon hall. Yao Ming and the others hurriedly followed behind him.

“Block them!”

The dragon island emitted many loud cries while Xiao Yan's group moved. There were many three great dragon island experts in front that were attempting to block Xiao Yan's group.

“Hmph!”

Xiao Yan merely smiled as this obstruction formed. The Dou Qi within his body circulated to the limit. He widened his mouth and a sea of flames was spat out. Their frighteningly high temperature caused the expressions of some of the elite Ban Sheng to change. With Xiao Yan's current strength, the strength of his Heavenly Flame was many times stronger

than in the past. A sea of flames had spread by just widening his mouth. If this was in the past, he would have difficulty creating such a great force even if he had drained all of the Dou Qi within his body.

Xiao Yan waved his hand as the sea of flames blocked the attacks. A fire barrier surrounded his group before they swiftly charged through the the sea of flames. They had appeared in the air above the dragon hall within a couple of flashes.

“Where have you bastards come from? You dare to intervene in the plans of our three great dragon islands?”

An thunder-like explosive cry sounded the moment Xiao Yan appeared above the dragon hall. Immediately, a large black-faced man with a giant ape-like body appeared. He had a ferocious expression as he threw a punch toward Xiao Yan. The frightening strength caused the air within a thousand feet completely vanish in an instant.

“Xiao Yan, be careful. He is the First Commander of the Western Dragon Island, Xuan Mo. He has the strength of a two star Dou Sheng!”

Zhu Li’s expression slightly changed upon seeing that large black-faced man. He hurriedly cried out in the process.

Xiao Yan waved his sleeve. A gentle force delivered everyone to the dragon hall below before he turned his body. His body suddenly swelled and turned into a golden giant that was not inferior to the other party in the blink of an eye. After which, he threw a punch and collided head-on with Xuan Mo in front of many shocked pairs of eyes.

“Get lost!”

Xiao Yan’s furious thunder-like roar of Xiao suddenly exploded over the sky the moment the clash occurred!

Chapter 1479: Eruption of a Big Battl

“Clang!”

Two strong demon-god-like figures suddenly clashed in the sky. A sudden metallic sound was accompanied by a frightening storm as it suddenly swept across the sky. The experts from both parties within a thousand-foot-radius were sent flying by the storm. The blood within their bodies violently flowed in the process.

The wind erupted and that golden light giant, which Xiao Yan had transformed, into trembled slightly. He took a step back. That large man named Xuan Mo on the other side staggered a couple of steps back. Each of his steps collapsed into many dark empty spaces.

“Brat, you do have some ability!”

Surprise flashed across Xuan Mo’s face after he failing to gain an advantage in this collision. His eyes were a little grave as he looked at Xiao Yan, who was a short distance away, and coldly smiled.

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over Xuan Mo. His brows were also slightly knit. The strength of the three great dragon islands was indeed powerful. Their subordinates also included such a powerful expert. If Xiao Yan had not relied on the King Kong Glass Body, his strong body that had been refined by many natural treasures, and the Heaven Phoenix essence blood, he would not have been able to gain the upper hand in the physical clash earlier.

“Brat, who exactly are you? Tell me your name! The matters of my Ancient Void Dragon tribe are not something an ordinary person can interfere with!” Xuan Mo looked at Xiao Yan as he cried out in a cold voice.

Xiao Yan completely ignored Xuan Mo’s cold cry. His eyes swept to the north-west. Two figures were hurrying over from the distance with lightning-like speed. They appeared beside Xuan Mo within a couple of flashes. At the same time, an icy-cold voice was quickly emitted.

“Xuan Mo, why are you still wasting your breath? Just attack and capture him. The three great dragon kings will likely be victorious soon. Nothing must go wrong before this!”

The two who had appeared in front of Xuan Mo was an old man in a green robe and an old man in yellow robe. These two appeared extremely old, but their eyes possessed a surging chill. Clearly, they were not merciful people.

Xiao Yan’s eyes were grave as he studied these two old men. His eyelids involuntarily began to twitch. Based on his senses, he could tell that these two were a little stronger than Xuan Mo. They were at the top of the intermediate two star Dou Sheng class...

“Hmph, are the three of you trying to bully our Eastern Xuan Region because you think that we have no one?” A furious cry was suddenly emitted from the dragon hall soon after the two old men appeared. Xiao Yan sensed the space around him fluctuate as two white-haired old men with unusually sharp eyes appeared.

“Xiao Yan, this is the First and Second Elders of our Eastern Dragon Island...”

Zhu Li hurriedly came over and explained to Xiao Yan who these two white-haired old men were.

“Greetings to two Elders.” Xiao Yan grinned upon hearing this explanation. He cupped his hands together as he faced the two smiling old men.

“Little friend Xiao Yan need not be so polite. You are a friend of the Dragon Emperor. Naturally, you are an important guest of our Eastern Dragon Island. You have really helped us this time around. My Eastern Dragon Island will remember this favor.” A white-haired old man holding a dragon-shaped walking stick glanced at Xiao Yan as a smile slowly surfaced on his face. His voice was also quite courteous.

“That green-robed man is the First Elder of the Western Dragon Island. He is called Zhu Mu and is an intermediate two star Dou Sheng. That yellow-robed old man is the First Elder of the Southern Dragon Island. He

is called Lie Shan and possesses a similar strength as Zhu Mu.” Zhu Li softly informed Xiao Yan. “These two people, along with Xuan Mo, can be considered the highest ranking commanders of the three great dragon islands other than the three great dragon kings. The three of them are in charge of the offensive against the Eastern Dragon Island.”

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. His heart was a little shaken. Three two star Dou Shengs was a lineup that an ordinary faction could not take out. The Ancient Void Dragon tribe was indeed worthy of being the strongest tribe in the Magical Beast world. Moreover, this was a situation where they had separated. If they ended up unifying, they would not be inferior to the Hun clan, the Gu clan, or the other super factions.

“Old man Qing Shan, are all of you going to continue this stubborn resistance after things have developed to this stage? You should be aware that by continuing to resist, the strength of the Eastern Dragon Island will be completely exhausted.” That green-robed First Elder from the Western Dragon Island looked at the old man holding a walking stick and coldly laughed.

“My Eastern Dragon Island will not allow you traitors, who have forgotten the rules of the tribe, to continue on, even if we have to exhaust our last man.” The Eastern Dragon Island’s First Elder, who was addressed as Qing Shan, rolled his eyes and spoke in a faint voice.

“I will see just whether your tongue will remain this tough after the three dragon kings finish off your Dragon Emperor!” The First Elder Zhu Mu from the Western Dragon Island laughed and said, “If we count the time, the reinforcements sent by the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will likely be arriving soon. At that time, the old me shall see just how you are going to resist.”

“Shameless fellow. The Ancient Void Dragon and the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe are enemies. You have even forgotten such a hatred. You are unworthy of being a tribal member of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. Back then, the Dragon Emperor had spent effort grooming all of you. Your consciousness has all been eaten by dogs!” The Second Elder from the Eastern Dragon Island grit his teeth and furiously cursed.

The expressions of Xuan Mo's group became slightly unnatural after hearing the Second Elder mention the Dragon Emperor. They finally replied a moment later, "The Dragon Emperor has been missing for thousands of years. It is likely that he is no longer in this world. As for the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, we will finish them off once we unify. The Ancient Void Dragon tribe has been separated for too long. It must be united as soon as possible, yet all of you are blocking the unification..."

"What gibberish! The Dragon Emperor is the one who possesses the true royal bloodline. The three great dragon kings are partially related if that, yet you dare to proclaim the unification of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe? It was because of their selfish desires that they separated the Ancient Dragon clan back then!" First Elder Qing Mu chided.

Xiao Yan by the side gained an understanding of the situation after hearing this exchange between the two sides. All of the members of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe wanted unification, but all of them had different ideas. Hence, this had eventually resulted in the eruption of this big war.

"You need not wait for the members of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. I coincidentally met them along the way and sent them packing..."

Xiao Yan did not wish to understand the differences in opinion within the Ancient Dragon tribe. The only thing that he understood was that he had an extremely deep relationship with Zi Yan. On the other hand, he did not have a good impression of the three great dragon kings. He would naturally choose Zi Yan. He grabbed the area below with his hand. A human figure appeared in it. It was the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe's Kin Huang.

"What?"

Both parties were startled upon hearing Xiao Yan's words. They hurriedly shifted their eyes and caught sight of Kun Huang, who was in a sealed state.

"You bastard. How dare you ruin the plans of our three great islands!" Xuan Mo stared at Xiao Yan as he furiously cried out. "You two, why are

you still wasting your breath with him. Attack and flatten this dragon hall!”

“Aye.” The Western and Southern Dragon Island’s First Elders nodded slowly upon hearing this order. Their mouths emitted a dragon roar. Soon after, hundreds of lights came rushing over from a short distance away. They stopped in the air above the dragon hall. The ten people leading this group possessed an extremely frightening aura. They had all reached the Ban Sheng class. The remaining people were mostly above fifth star of the Dou Zun class.

“Roar!”

Many dragon roars were emitted from the dragon hall below after seeing the experts from the three great dragon islands gather together. Immediately, the rushing sound of wind appeared. Many figures appeared behind Xiao Yan in an orderly fashion. Their eyes ruthlessly looked at the large group of people in the distance. The Dou Qi within their bodies began to rapidly circulate.

The atmosphere of the entire area became extremely tense as the experts from both parties stepped forward.

“Bang!”

A loud and clear energy explosion was suddenly emitted in the distant space while both parties were facing each other. This sudden explosion also shattered the face-off. Many powerful auras began to charge into the sky!

“Charge!”

The experts from both parties seemed to have become ferocious tigers that had descended the mountains with low and deep roars. All of them rushed forward. In an instant, the entire place turned into a complete chaos. An intense chaotic battle erupted.

“Bang bang bang!”

The battle that erupted caused one to feel dazzled. Although the number of experts from the three great dragon islands was much greater than the

Eastern Dragon Island, it was clearly not easy to swiftly swallow the fighting strength of the Eastern Dragon Island. Hence, the battle descended into a seesaw-like stalemate after the battle erupted.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s palm struck an expert who had reached the peak of the Dou Zun class, forcing the expert to spit out blood and retreat. His body quickly moved as he appeared beside the expert Dou Zun. After which, he grabbed the Dou Zun’s hand and used him as a weapon in front of many shocked eyes. He violently smashed this peak Dou Zun into an elite Ban Sheng. The frightening force caused the arm of this peak Dou Zun class expert to explode. At the same time, the expert struck the elite Ban Sheng until the Ban Sheng spat out blood and flew backwards.

Xiao Yan suddenly lifted his head after sending that Ban Sheng flying. His eyes looked to the empty space in the distance. The battleground there was the most important one. Its end result would determine the outcome of this ancient dragon tribe’s war and would decide the final victor.

However, the situation in that light cluster caused Xiao Yan’s heart to sink. Zi Yan was tiring. She was being pushed back by the combined attacks of the three dragon kings.

“Two Elders, tribal chief Yao Ming will help the both of you deal with Xuan Mo and the other two. I will help Zi Yan!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes suddenly became sharp as he exhaled a deep breath of air. His mouth emitted a stern howl. A pair of huge green-red bone wings spread apart.

“Block him!”

Xuan Mo and the other two First Elder’s were immediately startled upon seeing Xiao Yan move. Before they could give chase, Yao Ming and the First and Second Elders from the Eastern Dragon Island hurried over and blocked them.

Xiao Yan’s bone wings were flapped the moment this clash occurred. A wind lightning sound appeared. His body rushed out of the Eastern

Dragon Island with lightning-like speed as he hurried towards the battleground in the empty space.

“Three great dragon kings, I wish to see just how frightening all of you are!”

Chapter 1480: Three Great Dragon Kings

“Bang!”

The long dark-golden spear was just like a furious roaring dragon that cut a bright arc in the emptiness before it ruthlessly smashed into the hand of a middle-aged man with a crown over his head. His hand had transformed into a claw. The frightening force shattered a great amount of scales on the dragon claw.

The moment that long spear left that delicate and beautiful figure, another figure began to approach in a ghost-like fashion. An extremely sharp palm wind unhesitatingly and mercilessly slammed toward the beautiful figure.

“Hmph!”

The owner of that beautiful figure narrowed her eyes when she sense this sneak attack. Her sharp nose emitted a low cold snort. With a shake of her arm, that long spear seemed to be connected to a chain as it was instantly swung in a soul-stirring arc, forming a semi-sphere that heavily struck the sharp palm wind. The powerful force erupted and the two were forced to stagger back before they finally stabilized their bodies.

“Ha ha, it is indeed worthy of being the Dragon Phoenix constitution. Its strength is actually this powerful!”

This failed surprise attack caused the man to involuntarily let out some praise. He laughed, “Niece Zi Yan. Why do you need to continue this stubborn resistance? Although you possess the extremely rare Dragon Phoenix constitution, you have yet to mature. You are really being too naive if you are thinking of fighting the three of us alone.”

“Western dragon king, you should stop acting in front of me. The three of you had taken advantage of my father’s disappearance to split the Ancient Void Dragon tribe, resulting in the current state of the Ancient void Dragon tribe. It is not too much to say that the three of you are the sinners of this tribe!” Zi Yan’s face was dark as a chill spread from her pale-purple eyes with a laugh.

“Hee, the three of us also possess the royal bloodline. It is only logical for us to proclaim ourselves kings. Since when can a young fellow like you reprimand us!” A somewhat shady-looking middle-aged man coldly stated.

“Niece Zi Yan, the losses from the internal conflict within the Ancient Dragon tribe have been far too severe. Why can’t you take a step back and avoid this battle?” There was a man in royal robes among the trio. This person always had a smile hanging on his face, giving one a good impression since he always appeared extremely friendly. However, only those who were familiar with him were aware that this Northern dragon king was the most frightening among the three great dragon kings. Not only did he scheme a ton, but he would also use all means to achieve his aims. The suggestion to work with the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe had been made by him.

Zi Yan glared at the Northern dragon king with great dislike. This person was the person who would stab someone in the back. Back then, the other two dragon kings were tempted by him to separate from the Ancient Dragon tribe. This eventually led to them carrying out the split that greatly damaged the Ancient Void Dragon tribe.

“Do you think you are worthy of having the royal bloodline of the Ancient Dragon? The Ancient Dragon tribe will really be finished if it ends up in your hands!” Zi Yan knit her brows. Her entire being was filled with a dark aura as she coldly cried out.

The Northern dragon king smiled upon hearing her words. He softly said, “Since niece Zi Yan is so stubborn, I can only capture you by force. Once you witness the prosperity of our Ancient Dragon tribe in the future, you will naturally understand what I am doing now is correct.”

“We should attack. Do not continue to delay. The situation might end up changing.”

The Western dragon king and Southern dragon king hesitated for a moment after hearing the Northern dragon king’s voice. After which, they violently nodded.

“Do you think that I am afraid of you just because your numbers are

greater?”

Zi Yan's face became gloomy after she saw the three of them were preparing to attack together again. Her body moved and she pulled back. A pair of thousand-foot-large phoenix wings spread from her back. Those phoenix wings were flapped and a frightening strength rose from them.

“Attack!”

These wings caused the Northern dragon king to frown. A cold cry sounded and his body took the lead in rushing forward. The Western and Southern dragon kings followed close behind him.

“Yellow Spring Finger! Yellow Spring Palm!”

Their bodies had just begun moving when an explosive cry suddenly resounded from empty space. A large finger and palm suddenly descended from the sky and ruthlessly smashed toward the trio.

“Who are you little thief? How dare you interfere in the matters of my Ancient Void Dragon tribe!”

This sudden attack also caused the three dragon kings to be startled. They quickly waved their sleeves and a frightening force shot out with lightning-like speed before shattering the Yellow Spring Finger and the Yellow Spring Palm.

The trio immediately turned their icy eyes after shattering the palm and finger. Their eyes finally paused on a skinny figure who was flapping a pair of green-red bone wings. This figure remained suspended in the air a short distance from them.

“Brat, are you asking to die?”

Upon seeing their attacker, a chill flashed across the Southern dragon king's eyes as he cried out.

“Xiao Yan?”

Zi Yan, who was flapping her thousand-foot-large phoenix wings, was also startled because of this figure. Her pretty eyes slid over as a joy quickly flashed over them. Soon after, that joy changed into worry as she

cried out loud, "Xiao Yan, what are you doing here? You are no match for them. Withdraw now!"

With Zi Yan's current strength, she was naturally able to see through Xiao Yan's strength at a glance, an advanced one star Dou Sheng. Although this improvement speed was already quite shocking, the opponents this time around were the renowned three great dragon kings of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe!

"How long do you need?" Xiao Yan ignored Zi Yan's cry. All he did was pose a question. He could tell that Zi Yan was preparing a powerful strike. Clearly, this required a lot of time to prepare.

Zi Yan was startled upon hearing his question. She gently clenched her teeth before answering Xiao Yan. "Ten minutes!"

"Leave them to me." Xiao Yan gently exhaled and softly replied.

"You..." Zi Yan knit her brows. She looked at the somewhat skinny back. The three great dragon kings were the top experts on the continent. The western and southern dragon kings had all become advanced three star Dou Shengs. That Northern dragon king was even stronger. He already had half-a-foot in the fourth star of the Dou Sheng class. If the three of them were to cooperate, even an initial four star Dou Sheng would not be able to fight with them. Even less needed to be said for Xiao Yan, who was an advanced one star Dou Sheng.

"What arrogant words!"

The Western dragon king coldly snorted. An advanced one star Dou Sheng class expert might appear very strong in the eyes of others, but it was difficult for someone of this strength to stir any trouble in front of them.

Xiao Yan was without expression. He completely ignored the other party's mockery. Both of his hands were swiftly placed together. After which, many extremely complicated hand seals were formed. At the same time, the Spiritual Strength on his brow began to stir.

"Do not drag things out with him. All three of us will attack together!"

The Northern dragon king frowned. His naturally cautious self was unwilling to take a risk. Even though the other party was merely a one star Dou Sheng, he still insisted that the three of them fight with all their strength and kill him before dealing with Zi Yan.

The Western and Southern dragon kings curled their mouths upon hearing these words. They felt some disdain for the cautiousness of the Northern dragon king, but they did not utter anything or argue with him. Their three bodies rushed out at the same time. Sharp lethal attacks whistled toward Xiao Yan.

“Chi chi!”

The seals formed by Xiao Yan’s hands changed with lightning-like speed. At the same time, his Spiritual Strength suddenly erupted from his brow. It turned into a thousand-foot-large illusory figure that wrapped around his body. That illusory figure abruptly opened its huge mouth after the seals were formed. A strange and frightening ripple erupted from its mouth like a storm!

“Yellow Spring Divine Anger!”

“Mou!”

Xiao Yan was clearly aware of the vast difference in strength between him and the three great dragon kings. It was impossible for him to even endure five minutes in a head-on clash. Hence, he had unleashed the only Tian class high level Dou Skill that he had practiced, the Yellow Spring Divine Anger.

After the strange sound was emitted from the enormous illusory figure’s mouth. The empty realm seemed to have instantly quietened down. A moment later, the expressions of the three great dragon kings began to gradually change. They had discovered the frightening sonic wave attack that came from all directions at this moment.

“Spiritual attack! Be careful!”

The face of the Northern dragon king was covered with a grave expression. He had not expected Xiao Yan to unleash a spiritual attack.

The physical bodies of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe might be extremely powerful, but they were still Magical Beasts. Spiritual strength was the weakness of Magical Beasts. Fortunately, there were not many experts in the current Dou Qi continent who knew how to use Spiritual Strength to attack. However, not many did not mean that they did not exist. An example was Xiao Yan...

“Buzz!”

The empty realm began to tremble at this moment.

“Let’s join hands!”

The Northern dragon king immediately sensed a giddy feeling be emitted from his head after the sonic wave was transmitted into his ear. He explosively cried out and the three of them gathered together. That frightening sonic attack had arrived before they could completely circulate their Dou Qi!

That frightening attacking speed had caused Xiao Yan to suffer a great loss before. This time around, he had caught the three dragon kings off-guard!

They did not have much time to defend against that frightening speed!

“Bang!”

The spiritual assault quickly arrived and disappeared just as quickly. The bodies of the three dragon kings emitted a deep muffled sound the moment the sonic wave penetrated their bodies.

“Grug!”

The three stiffened bodies solidified for a moment. Both the faces of the Western and Southern dragon kings immediately paled. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat out. The intense pain of being sliced by a blade continued to be emitted from their minds, causing them to gain the impulse to tear off their heads.

“Little bastard, I will tear you apart while you’re still alive!”

The Northern dragon king’s condition was slightly better, but his face

was also a little pale. His eyes were extremely ferocious as they looked at Xiao Yan, who was a short distance away. His eyes were filled with a brutality and a murderous intent.

Xiao Yan's solemn face revealed a grin as he looked at the vicious eyes of those three individuals. The seal formed by his hands changed. He widened his mouth and a faint voice was slowly emitted, "Explode!"

The eyes of the Northern dragon king shrank the moment his voice was emitted. It was as though he had detected something. He turned his head abruptly, only to see another Xiao Yan appearing a couple of meters behind.

At this moment, there was a fire lotus consisting of five different colors in the hand of 'Xiao Yan.' This fire lotus was slowly rotating.

That 'Xiao Yan' lifted his head the moment they turned theirs. He gave them a mysterious smile. That beautiful five-colored fire lotus exploded like a beautiful fireworks in his hands...

Chapter 1481: Fighting Desperately

“Bang!”

A ten-thousand-foot-large firestorm swept over the sky at this instant. Its frightening temperature caused fierce flames to rise across the Eastern dragon island despite it being extremely far away. Some of the weaker individuals were shocked to find that the blood in their bodies had begun to boil...

“What a terrifying firestorm...”

The extremely chaotic battles across the Eastern Dragon Island became quiet when this earth-shaking storm appeared. Many pairs of eyes were filled with a rich shock as they stared at this firestorm that filled their sights. Even someone as strong as Xuan Mo ended up revealing a solemn expression when he sensed this annihilation force.

“It seems to be an attack unleashed by that brat...”

The expression of the First Elder from the Western dragon island suddenly changed. His voice contained great shock.

“What?” Xuan Mo’s and the other First Elder’s eyelids twitched upon hearing this news. Their hearts were filled with disbelief. If they were to get swept into such a terrifying attack, they would not survive, yet such an attack had originated from the hands of that advanced one star Dou Sheng?

“He is indeed worthy of being a friend of the Dragon Emperor. With his help, the Dragon Emperor might have an easier time...” The group from the Eastern Dragon Island exchanged glances. It was possible for them to see a joy on each other’s faces. This was something they could feel excited about after having listened to a continuous string of bad news.

Xiao Yan’s figure rapidly pulled back within the empty realm. A jade bottle appeared in his hand while he was pulling back. He quickly stuffed the medicinal pills into his mouth. Having unleashed the Yellow Spring Divine Anger and the most frightening five-colored lotus flame in a row

had exhausted him. Moreover, he had also formed the “Three Thousand Lightning Illusory Body” at the last moment and took advantage of the three dragon kings’ inability to sense their surroundings after they had been struck by the Yellow Spring Divine Anger to quietly appear behind them. Finally, he exploded the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame and completely engulfed the three dragon kings within the most destructive strength of the fire lotus.

These few attacks that he had unleashed would cause even an expert three star Dou Sheng, to suffer a serious injury if they had been caught off-guard. Xiao Yan was clearly aware of the might of the Yellow Spring Divine Anger and the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame. One specialized in attacking the soul while the other boasted an exterminating destruction. The strength from the combination of the two could be described as terrifying...

The storm was like a natural disaster in the empty realm as it emitted a frightening temperature and an annihilation-like wave. Even Xiao Yan did not dare to easily touch these assault waves.

“Although the Yellow Spring Divine Anger and the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame are extremely powerful, the body of an Ancient Void Dragon is also unbelievably tough. Additionally, the three of them possess extraordinary abilities. It would be difficult to kill them...” Xiao Yan’s eyes rapidly flickered while he swiftly flew back.

“Roar!”

The enormous firestorm in the distance violently shook as this thought flashed through Xiao Yan’s heart. Its rotating speed gradually slowed. Finally, a dragon roar that was filled with a wild murderous intent was emitted from the firestorm.

“They are indeed not dead!”

Xiao Yan’s heart slightly sank upon hearing this dragon roar. It seemed that he was really dreaming of he wanted to kill the three dragon kings with one strike.

“Bang!”

Soon after the dragon roar was emitted, a dragon claw that was hundreds of feet in size was violently extended from the storm. Three dragons, which were tens of thousands of feet long, forcefully rushed out of the firestorm. Those large blood-red dragon eyes were incomparably vicious as they stared intently at Xiao Yan in the distance.

These three extremely large dragons were the actual forms of the three great dragon kings, but their appearances were extremely miserable. Blood flowed out of their enormous dragon bodies like streams. Over half of their scales, which were as large as a human head, had been shattered. Deep wounds covered their bodies like gullies. It was even vaguely possible to see dense, white bones within the wounds. Even though the three of them had survived the Yellow Spring Divine Anger and the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame, they had paid a heavy price...

“Little bastard. This king will ensure that you suffer a fate worse than death!”

Three huge dragons lingered in the empty space. An extremely dense dragon might spread apart. It appeared as though the entire world was trembling at this moment. Vicious roars rumbled over this empty realm like thunder before spreading into the distance.

Xiao Yan appeared just like an insignificant ant as he stood in front of these three humongous dragons. His face involuntarily twitched a couple of times at this moment. The bone wings behind him were flapped and his body suddenly pulled back. The three large dragon kings had already gone crazy. He would likely end up dying if he were to fight with them.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan’s body had just pulled back when the three large dragon kings widened their ferocious large mouths. Three light pillars that were a thousand feet wide shot out with a ‘bang.’ The light pillar contained an extremely terrifying destructive force. It was likely that Xiao Yan would completely vanish if he was struck by them.

“Angry Buddha Reincarnation!”

The three large light pillars sealed off all of Xiao Yan’s paths of retreat.

His expression had become completely grave at this critical moment. Four clusters of Heavenly Flames were spat out of his mouth. They rapidly swelled and turned into a thousand-foot-large plate created by a ring of fire. A mysterious energy slowly spread from within the plate. This was a unique Dou Skill that Xiao Yan had comprehended while advancing to the Dou Sheng class back then.

The enormous fire plate had just been formed when the first light pillar came rushing over with lightning-like speed. Finally, they collided with each other!

“Bang!”

The entire world was quiet the moment the collision occurred. A strange force was emitted from within the circular fire plate before the light pillar emitted a swoosh sound as it shot backwards.

“Grug!”

Although the light pillar was reflected, the force that penetrated the fire plate still caused Xiao Yan to spit out a mouthful of fresh blood!

“Bang bang!”

The other two light pillars quickly followed behind the first light pillar, but all of them were eventually reflected. Nevertheless, the fire plate also exploded with a ‘bang’ after the last light pillar was reflected. Another mouthful of fresh blood was spat out of Xiao Yan’s mouth as his body flew back ten thousand feet.

“Boom boom!”

Those three reflected light pillars were ruthlessly smashed into the enormous bodies of the three great dragon kings in front of their stunned eyes. This caused their originally miserable injuries to worsen.

“Kill him!”

This wild and violent roar reverberated around the empty realm. Even the most sinister Northern dragon king had become furious at this moment. The combined attacks of the three of them, the three great

dragon kings, not only failed to swiftly finish Xiao Yan off, they had instead allowed Xiao Yan to leave them worse off. They would lose all of their reputation if this matter were to spread!

“All of you will have to lose more bones if you wish to kill me!”

Xiao Yan once again forcefully stabilized his body. He lifted his somewhat pale face and wiped away the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. His black eyes revealed some craziness. The three great dragon kings were cornering him to death.

Xiao Yan spat out some blood as a madness rose within his eyes. Both of his hands formed a hand seal, and an enormous illusory figure once again covered his body.

“Mou!”

A giddiness spread through Xiao Yan’s head as the illusory figure appeared, but he continued to clench his teeth. He once again activated his Spiritual Strength to unleash the Yellow Spring Divine Anger!

The frightening Spiritual Strength assault surged once again and ruthlessly struck the three great dragon kings. At that moment, the giant blood-colored eyes of the three great dragon kings revealed a dimness. Two continuous spiritual attacks posed great harm to them...

“Die!”

The Northern dragon king was the first to recover from this spiritual assault. His large body suddenly swayed as it swiftly transformed into a human figure. With a flash, he appeared in front of Xiao Yan. His expression was ferocious as he threw a punch forward, which heavily landed on Xiao Yan’s chest.

“Grug!”

A large mouthful of fresh blood was spat out of Xiao Yan’s mouth. His expression was ferocious as he looked at the vicious face of the Northern dragon king in front of him. A wild smile appeared on his face. A four-colored fire lotus appeared with the flip of his hand and subsequently smashed into the body of the Northern dragon king.

“Explode!”

“Boom!”

A fire lotus erupted once again, and the Northern dragon king was sent flying back ten thousand feet due to the explosion. Mouthful after mouthful of blood was madly spat out as though it cost nothing. He did not expect Xiao Yan to be even more ruthless than him. Xiao Yan had exchanged a punch for a punch!

The interior of Xiao Yan’s body was turned into a complete mess by the Northern dragon king’s palm after Xiao Yan had used his remaining strength to unleash a fire lotus that sent the Northern dragon king flying. Even Xiao Yan’s chest had slightly sunk in. Without his extremely strong body, it was likely that the palm from the northern dragon king would have caused his body to explode, resulting in his death.

Two light figures accompanied by an earth-shaking murderous desire came rushing over while Xiao Yan was struggling to catch his breath. They were the Southern and Western dragon kings. The eyes of those two were bright-red, and they appeared quite mad. The three great dragon kings were had been beaten into such a miserable state by someone from a member of the younger generation. Just thinking about it caused the rational thoughts of those two to be overcome by craziness...

“Little bastard, go and die!”

The expression of the Southern dragon king was ferocious. His arm transformed into a huge claw that ruthlessly slammed toward Xiao Yan’s head. If this palm were to strike Xiao Yan, Xiao Yan’s head would have ended up exploding into a bloody fog.

Looking at the rapidly magnified dragon claw in front of him, Xiao Yan’s body began to tremble in the face of such a deadly threat. The heart in Xiao Yan’s chest suddenly began to rapidly beat. The strange bloodline hidden in his chest had begun to quietly flow out. It swiftly entered the many blood vessels within his body...

“Bang! Bang!Bang!”

After the feeling of that blood flowing into his blood vessels, Xiao Yan suddenly felt his strength, which he had completely exhausted, completely return in an instant. Moreover, it appeared even stronger than his previous peak condition.

“This is...”

This sudden change caused Xiao Yan to be startled. He quickly recovered and was preparing to hurriedly dodge when an extremely bright-golden light suddenly flashed past his eyes.

“Chi!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes were shocked as the golden light flashed passed because he saw the arm of the Southern dragon king be hacked off. The spot where the arm was broken was extremely smooth...

The shock quickly disappeared. Xiao Yan suddenly turned his head around, only to find a purple-haired figure slowly walking through the air. A liquid-like golden sword slowly flowed through her hands while a destructive force quietly spread from it. At the same time, a mysterious icy-cold voice spread with a pressure...

“This emperor will forever imprison you in the dragon prison if you dare touch him!”

Chapter 1482: Dragon Slaying Sword

The long purple hair naturally belonged to Zi Yan, but her body currently radiated a terrifying pressure that frightened Xiao Yan. This pressure originated from the liquid-like golden sword that she held in her hand...

The Southern dragon king looked at his missing arm with dull eyes. After having transformed into a dragon arm, the defenses of his body had already reached an extremely frightening level. Even if he were to receive a direct blow from a five star Dou Sheng, it would be impossible for his arm to be cut off with such ease. However...

“Dragon Slaying Sword? Is it the Dragon Slaying Sword? You have summoned the Dragon Slaying Sword?”

This dull state continued for an instant before he was felt the intense pain transmitted from his lost arm. The Southern dragon king suddenly lifted his head. He looked at Zi Yan walking through the air. Finally, his eyes paused onto the liquid-like golden sword that she held. His eyes shrank to the size of pin holes as a shocked exclamation containing great disbelief was roared from his mouth.

The heart of the Western dragon king by the side also wildly shook. Those bright-red eyes revealed a shocked expression in them. His entire body trembled as he looked at the liquid-like golden sword in Zi Yan's hand. A horrified expression finally appeared on his face.

The Dragon Slaying Sword was not a weapon. Instead, it was an extremely powerful Dou Skill owned by the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. This Dou Skill could only be unleashed by the Ancient Dragon that possessed the purest royal bloodline. Even the three great dragon kings were unable to use it, but none of them had ever expected the current Zi Yan to be able to summon it. It should be known that even the last Dragon Emperor had to reach the strength of a six star Dou Sheng before being able to barely summon the Dragon Slaying Sword. However, Zi Yan was only at the initial four star Dou Sheng class!

The Dragon Slaying Sword, as its name suggest, was specifically used to slay dragons. This could be considered a technique that only belonged to the Dragon Emperor. Unless one's strength far surpassed the Ancient Dragon wielding the Dragon Slaying Sword, the Ancient Dragon would be as weak as beancurd under the sword.

“Dragon Slaying Sword...”

Everyone on the Eastern Dragon Island froze at this moment. They raised their heads. All of their eyes contained a rich fear as they looked at the figure standing in empty space. Even an expert like Xuan Mo involuntarily felt his body tremble. They were all feeling a fear and terror that originated from their bloodline. The Dragon Slaying Sword was the thing that all Ancient Void Dragon feared the most within their hearts.

“The Dragon Emperor has actually summoned the Dragon Slaying Sword...”

The many Elders on the Eastern Dragon Island trembled as they looked at the empty realm. They were so excited that tears rolled down their faces. A Dragon Emperor who could summon the Dragon Slaying Sword was a true Dragon Emperor. Hence, from this moment on, Zi Yan finally possessed the authority to command the entire Ancient Dragon tribe!

“The Dragon Slaying Sword has already appeared. It is obvious who the Dragon Emperor is. All of you should stop being obstinate. Be careful of ending up in a terrible state when the Dragon Slaying Sword descends on your head in the future!” The First Elder from the Eastern Dragon Island floated in the air and roared out loud while holding a dragon-shaped walking stick in his hand.

The expressions of some of the warriors from the three dragon islands changed upon hearing this roar. Even Xuan Mon and the other two Elders did not dare to utter a single word at this moment. The pressure of the Dragon Slaying Sword radiated across the empty realm causing them to feel extremely uneasy. They felt as though the thing that could slay a dragon as if it were slaughtering a chicken would suddenly descend and fall on their heads.

“Bang bang!”

Silence covered the Eastern Dragon Island. A moment later, some warriors from the three islands could not endure this pressure that originated from their bloodline. They knelt down to the empty space in the distance...

Soon after this first group of people knelt down, an increasing number of Ancient Dragons began to make a choice after struggling, and in the end, they chose to surrender.

The expressions of Xuan Mo and the other powerful upper echelons of the three islands gradually paled upon seeing more warriors kneel. They were aware that the situation today had already been decided. In the future, the Eastern Dragon Island would definitely far surpass the three great dragon island...

“Hurry up and leave!”

The Western dragon king forcefully suppressed the horror in his heart when the situation on the Eastern Dragon Island’s situation drastically changed. A furious roar sounded and his body instantly pulled back. The Southern dragon king was unconcerned about his broken arm. His face was filled with shock as he pulled back.

“Traitors! Dragon Slaying Sword, execute!”

Zi Yan’s purple eyes starrrd at the two retreating figures with cold indifference. An icy bone-chilling voice was emitted from her mouth, and the Dragon Slaying Sword was slowly lifted and swung at the Western dragon king.

The sword swung down. A strange fluctuation rippled from the tip of the sword with lightning-like speed.

The Western dragon island sensed something the moment the sword came swinging down. The terror in his eyes became even more intense as a low roar was emitted from his mouth. Layer after layer of dragon scales rose over his head, body, arms, and half of his body. These dragon scales contained a strange luster as though they were unbreakable...

However, this extremely powerful defense crumbled in a short instant. That strange energy emitted from the Dragon Slaying Sword penetrated space itself and gently slashed across his body.

“Grug!”

The fluctuation passed by and the expression of the Western dragon king paled immediately. A mouthful of fresh blood was wildly spat out as he lowered his head in shock. He could see a large savage-looking wound sliding down his shoulder as it headed toward his waist. The tough dragon scales covering his body split like beancurd. The slice was extremely smooth as fresh blood rolled down beneath the dragon scales. One was even vaguely able to see his moving internal organs inside.

Just a slash was all it took to seriously injure the Western dragon king. The might of the Dragon Slaying Sword could indeed be described as terrifying against an Ancient Void Dragon.

“Ah!”

A miserable screech sounded from the Western dragon king’s mouth as an earth-shaking cry. An intense pain that penetrated deep into his bones caused his body to tremble. Wave after wave of dizziness continued to assault his mind.

The Southern dragon king, who was a short distance from the Western dragon king, felt his limbs turn icy-cold after seeing the slice form. He violently swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He ceased having any thoughts of rescuing others at this moment. The only thought he had was to hurry up and leave. The might of the Dragon Slaying Sword had almost caused him to collapse.

“Gulp...”

Xiao Yan swallowed a mouthful of saliva. His heart was full of shock. He had personally experienced just how frightening the defensive strength of those three were. Even his strongest Extermination Fire Lotus had only injured them, but this gentle slash from Zi Yan’s sword had nearly taken the life of the Western dragon king...

“Hurry up and escape!”

The Southern dragon king emitted a roar as his body swiftly retreated. That Western dragon king also understood that he would simply end up dying if he remained behind. He grabbed the savage-looking wound on his chest, maneuvered the Dou Qi within his body, and crazily retreated.

“Chi!”

Zi Yan slowly walked passed Xiao Yan. Her eyes were cold and indifferent as she watched those two flee. She once again lifted the Dragon Slaying Sword in her hand and gently slashed it down.

The moment this sword slashed down, Xiao Yan saw a small lock of long purple hair belonging to Zi Yan turn into a grayish-white color...

“This Dragon Slaying Sword is exhausting Zi Yan’s lifeforce!” Xiao Yan’s heart shook violently the moment he witnessed her hair change.

“Since you wish to corner us to death, I will have an all out fight with you!”

A feeling of imminent death immediately rose within the Western and Southern dragon kings’ hearts as Zi Yan’s sword slashed down. They had both seriously injured. They would likely be dead if this slash struck them. Moreover, their prior experience told them that they would not be able to escape the Dragon Slaying Sword. The both of them were forced into a state of madness as a large mouthful of pale-golden blood was suddenly spat out of their mouths.

“Dragon Emperor Bell!”

The golden blood swiftly spread in front of the both of them and turned into a hundred-foot-tall golden bell, which wrapped around the Western and Southern dragon kings.

“Clang!”

That strange fluctuation approached with lightning-like speed after the large golden bell was formed. Finally, it smashed with the large golden bell.

“Bang!”

That large golden bell emitted waves of circular ripples the moment the loud sound was emitted.

“Chi!”

The large golden bell exploded and the lingering ripple struck the Western and Southern dragon kings. One leg from each of them flew off. Within a short few minutes, the two great dragon kings had become crippled dragon kings...

“Do you think that traitors are worthy of unleashing the strength of a Dragon Emperor?” A cold smile rose on Zi Yan’s face as she looked at the extremely miserable duo. The Dragon Slaying Sword in her hand once again mercilessly slashed down.

“Grug!”

This sword was not successfully slashed down as Zi Yan’s delicate figure trembled after she had just lifted it up. A mouthful of dark-golden blood was spat out of her mouth as her expression paled.

Although this slash was not completed, there was still a fluctuation emitted. It swiftly rushed toward the Southern and Western dragon kings. In their seriously wounded state, the two of them could only sense the ripple grow closer with shock and fear.

“Swoosh!”

However, a figure hurried over with lightning-like speed after the two were about to be struck by that ripple. It was the Northern dragon king, who had yet to show himself. He grabbed the two of them by a shoulder and a mouthful of golden blood was spat out. Subsequently, he sped up and disappeared from the empty realm within a couple of flashes.

“Ah!”

A miserable screech was emitted from the direction they had fled soon after they had disappeared. Clearly, they did not escape the mysterious fluctuation.

“The three great dragon kings have been defeated...”

The bodies of Xuan Mo’s group on the Eastern Dragon Island immediately turned icy-cold after they watched the three miserable figures flee. Their bodies began to rise from the ground as they fled in all directions along with some of the three islands’ Elders. It would be suicidal for them to remain behind at this moment...

“What a terrifying sword...”

Xiao Yan looked to where the three dragon kings had disappeared before his eyes shifted to the seemingly liquid-like sword in Zi Yan’s hand. He involuntarily inhaled a gentle breath of cold air in his heart.

Chapter 1483: End of the War

“Grug!”

Zi Yan’s body did not move even as the three dragon kings escaped. Her purple eyes were filled with a cold intent as she stared in the direction the trio had vanished. A moment later, that seemingly liquid-like golden sword in her hand shook and scattered into nothing. A mouthful of fresh blood was spat from Zi Yan’s mouth while the Dragon Slaying Sword vanished. Her body also began to slowly fall.

Xiao Yan was startled upon seeing her fall. He hurriedly moved forward and caught her. His heart involuntarily ached after seeing her extremely pale face. It seemed that using the Dragon Slaying Sword greatly exhausted Zi Yan. Moreover, this kind of exhaustion did not appear to be simple Dou Qi exhaustion...

“I’m fine...”

Zi Yan’s eyes looked at Xiao Yan as she lay in his embrace. A somewhat forceful smile surfaced on her face.

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head upon hearing her response. He simply hugged Zi Yan and sat down in the air. The condition his body was in was also extremely terrible. If the bloodline strength that had been emitted from within his heart had not healed a lot of his damaged medians, it was likely that he would have been paralyzed and left a cripple. Even though he wasn’t a cripple, the current Xiao Yan was also at his limits. The injuries he had received from fighting the three great dragon kings alone were too serious.

“Well, eat up. These are the Danwan that you enjoy eating the most...” Xiao Yan pulled out a jade bottle from his Storage Ring and poured a couple of round pills out. He waved them at Zi Yan and laughed.

“Are you still treating me like a little girl?” Zi Yan involuntarily rolled her eyes at Xiao Yan after hearing his teasing words. She unceremoniously grabbed those pills and stuffed them into her mouth, but the way she ate these pills was undoubtedly more refined than before. She did not simply

devour them like when she was a little girl.

“Dragon Emperor!”

The Eastern Dragon Island’s First Elder’s group swiftly flew over from below. After which, they halted a short distance from Zi Yan and respectfully called out. They were quite tactful. All of them merely glanced at the two of them before hurriedly lowering their heads.

“First Elder, is the Eastern Dragon Island alright?”

A faint redness surfaced on Zi Yan’s pale face after seeing these Elders lower their heads. She swiftly recovered her calmness and struggled to stand from Xiao Yan’s embrace. Her somewhat weak voice regained a pressure to it.

“Reporting to your majesty, the dragon island is fine. Many members of the three great dragon islands have fled. However, there are quite a number of members from the Ancient Void Dragon tribe who have chosen to remain on our Eastern Dragon Island.” The First Elder respectfully replied. The people he had mentioned were naturally those from the three islands who had knelt earlier.

“Aye. Temporarily accept them and keep an eye on them. There might be a spy from the three islands among them.” Zi Yan slightly nodded and replied.

“Understood. What about the three great dragon kings?” The First Elder nodded before asking a question in a hesitant manner. The three great dragon kings were the greatest obstacle to the reunification of the Ancient Dragon tribe.

“The Western and Southern dragon kings had their limbs severed by me. Even if they can recover in the future, their strength will definitely be diminished. Just the Northern dragon king alone will not be able to achieve anything great. Once the Eastern Dragon Island recuperates, we will launch a counterattack and complete the unification.” A sharp expression flashed across Zi Yan’s purple eyes as she spoke in a faint voice. Perhaps it was because she had the constitution of a Dragon Phoenix, but there was a pressure flowing from her words when she

spoke. In the face of this pressure, even Xiao Yan quietly felt a little speechless. It was difficult to imagine that extremely greedy little girl would become this fierce after growing up.

“Understood!”

The First Elder’s group sighed in relief after hearing her response. They respectfully replied. None of the dared to remain any longer as they bowed and flew back to the Eastern Dragon Island. Zi Yan, who had wielded the Dragon Slaying Sword earlier, caused them to feel fear within their hearts.

Zi Yan turned her head only after seeing the First Elder and the others leave, only to see Xiao Yan’s somewhat strange expression. She was startled as she asked, “What is it?”

“Ugh, the Dragon Emperor, this is a really big hat to wear...” Xiao Yan shook his head and sighed. Compared to this Zi Yan, he still preferred that innocent and lively little girl who liked to stay beside him all day for a meal...

“It is not as though I have put on airs in front of you. Why do you need to sigh?” Zi Yan glanced at Xiao Yan. She suddenly approached him. An evil smile appeared on her exquisite face as she said, “Don’t you like this appearance? I frequently saw you placing your eyes on elder sister Cai Lin’s body in the past.”

“Cough, nonsense.” Xiao Yan’s face turned red as he glanced at Zi Yan. That tone of hers like the greedy and heartless little from before.

“Hee hee...” Zi Yan covered her mouth and softly laughed. After which, she quickly stopped laughing, looked at Xiao Yan, and said. “Thank you very much this time around. If you had not held off the three dragon kings off for such a long time and seriously injured them, this immature Dragon Slaying Sword of mine would not have been able to create such a deterrence...”

“It is not necessary to thank me. I have put in a lot of effort during this period because of you.” Xiao Yan rolled his eyes. In order to help Zi Yan resolve the trouble she faced, he had thought of many ways to pull the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe to her side. Moreover, he had even

killed and captured the experts from the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe along the way. He threatened them with hostages in order to force them to retreat. After having hurried over, he had even engaged in a bloody all out battle with the three great dragon kings. Had it not been because of his strong body, he might have really ended up dying.

Of course, given Xiao Yan's character, he would naturally not mention what he had done for her. He waved his hand and rushed back to the Eastern Dragon Island. His body had only just moved when waves of intense pain from his twitching meridians was emitted. His face twitched as he gently inhaled a breath of cool air.

"It has been so many years, but you still like to put on a strong front. You should recuperate on the Eastern Dragon Island during this period of time..."

A fragrance was transmitted from beside Xiao Yan as he inhaled a deep breath. He sensed his arm was lifted up. After which, it made contact with smooth and soft skin. He turned his head, only to find Zi Yan supporting him. She moved her body and flew toward the dragon island in the distance. Zi Yan's hair danced as she flew. Pieces of it gently swept over Xiao Yan's face and appeared entirely free of worry...

The big fight on the Eastern Dragon Island had finally come to an end with the Eastern Dragon Island obtaining a major victory. The strength of the Eastern Dragon Island would undoubtedly soar after this battle. It would far surpass the three great dragon islands. On the other hand, the three great dragon islands would show signs of declining. The Dragon Slaying Sword was the symbol of the Dragon Emperor. In the past, many of the warriors from the three islands did not believe Zi Yan was the Dragon Emperor. However, this doubt would undoubtedly vanish following the incident today. Summoning the Dragon Slaying Sword by the true Dragon Emperor created a pressure that originated from within their bloodlines and would cause those from the three great dragon islands to make a choice after some considerations...

In the future, the three great dragon islands would no longer have the opportunity to attack the Eastern Dragon Island. They would change from

being in control of the situation to only being able to respond. All they could do was helplessly wait for the Eastern Dragon Island to gather its strength before it finally eliminated the three islands to complete the unification of the Ancient Dragon tribe.

Of course, quite a bit of time was still required before getting to that stage...

The Eastern Dragon Island fell into a busy atmosphere after the defeat of the three great dragon kings. There were many things to resolve after the battle, especially since the Eastern Dragon Island had gained many new residents.

While the entire Eastern Dragon Island fell into a busy atmosphere after the big battle, Xiao Yan had found a hidden room and announced that he was taking a retreat. The injuries that he had suffered this time around had really been too serious. He had even nearly ended up dead. Hence, he needed to adjust the condition of his body to avoid a sequela that would impede his advancement. Otherwise, his losses would really be unbearable.

A faint sandalwood fragrance lingered within a quiet room. Xiao Yan sat down on a stone platform that was made from cold jade. Both of his eyes were shut. A rich energy surged around his body. It followed his breathing cycle as it slowly entered his body.

It had been ten days since Xiao Yan had entered this chamber. The extremely serious injuries within his body had gradually recovered. Despite the improvements of his injuries, Xiao Yan did not show any signs of waking. His body seemed to have turned into a stone statue. He had been maintaining this unmoving stance since he had entered...

However, no one was aware that the calm mountain-like expression on the surface did not mirror the true situation within his body like one would imagine...

“Bang bang!”

The heart within Xiao Yan’s body slowly pounded. A tendril of purple-red blood would appear each time it pounded. This blood would slowly

seep out of his heart before finally spreading in all directions. This string of purple red blood seemed to possess an extremely terrifying temperature. The meridians and muscles it flowed through would suddenly boil. This kind of boiling did not cause Xiao Yan to feel any intense pain. Instead, it vaguely carried the mysterious feeling of being reborn...

Xiao Yan did not know why this was happening. Soon after this retreat of his began, that newly formed bloodline strength that had been hidden deep within his heart had automatically flowed out at this moment. This strand of bloodline strength might appear a little weak, but it possessed an extremely mysterious effect. The reason the serious injuries in his body were healed within ten days was mostly because of this purple-red blood...

Although Xiao Yan did not understand why this purple-red blood was acting opposite of its usual quietness, he did not purposefully control it. He let it do its thing. Of course, the reason why he allowed it to act as it pleased was because he gradually sensed his strength slightly increase each time the purple-red blood circulated around his body.

The purple-red blood seemed to be continuously tempering and refining his body.

This refinement was undoubtedly good for Xiao Yan. Hence, he did not obstruct the process. With the flow of time, he gradually entered a slumber-like state. His heart continued to beat slowly in a rhythmic fashion as he descended into a slumber. Wisps of purple-red blood flowed out and tirelessly refined Xiao Yan's meridians and flesh.

Of course, with this temperament, Xiao Yan's aura slowly rose while he was deep in his slumber...

Chapter 1484: Two Star Dou Zun!

The concept of time became extremely blurry within the completely quiet room as a sandalwood fragrance slowly drifted. It was filled with a scent that braced one's attention. Time quietly flowed by amid this atmosphere of leisure.

Three months—

Xiao Yan sat in his retreat for three full months. Even he himself would not have expected it to take so long, but he had completely forgotten about time in his slumber. He had been submerged in the beautiful feeling of tempering his physical body.

Xiao Yan quietly sat on the cold jade bed within the quiet room. His skin was revealing a faint purple color. It was vaguely possible to see a faint purple-red color under his skin. An extremely powerful fluctuation spread from this purple-red flow.

The glow flickered. At this moment, this glow was spreading around Xiao Yan's body. Circular purple-red glows spread from his heart and reached every single corner of his body...

This glow continued to flow around his body for three months!

The three months of tempering dyed Xiao Yan's originally pale skin a purple-red color. Even his black hair had vaguely turned a little red. He appeared like demon with just a glance.

Of course, it was not only Xiao Yan's outer appearance that had changed. His aura had also reached the true peak of an advanced one star Dou Sheng. A little more and he would be able to breakthrough to the second star of the Dou Sheng class!

Having his body tempered by the bloodline was really benefiting Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan did not wake from his state of slumber after his aura reached the peak of an advanced one star Dou Sheng...

Time slowly flowed by as Xiao Yan remained in this state of slumber.

Ninety-one days... ninety-three days... ninety-seven days... ninety-nine days...

One hundred days!

Time passed by one day at a time. The moment the hundredth day arrived, a strange rumbling sound suddenly appeared within the quiet room. This sound appeared like flowing water. If one's eyes searched for the origin of the sound, one would surprisingly find that it was being emitted from Xiao Yan, who was seated on the cold jade bed!

The space around Xiao Yan violently fluctuated after the rumbling sound appeared. Waves of substance-like energies began to agglomerate into many clusters of wind that lingered around Xiao Yan and emitted a howling sound.

The spinning wind increased its rotating speed. In the end, an increasing amount of energy poured into the quiet room and was absorbed by the vortex. The size of this vortex rapidly swelled.

“Bang!”

The hard quiet room was torn apart by that large wind at this moment. Glaring light shone in from outside.

“What is it?”

“What happened?”

The energy vortex that had suddenly appeared on the Eastern Dragon Island was immediately detected by many experts. Many figures rushed forward. They appeared outside of the quiet room where Xiao Yan was at within a couple of flashes. Their eyes were filled with shock as they watched the energy storm that was wildly spinning.

“Do not panic. Everyone should return to their posts.”

A faint voice was emitted from the dragon hall while everyone was feeling surprised. A couple of figures hurried over and appeared in the sky. Those figures were Zi Yan and the Little Fairy Doctor's group.

The members of the Ancient Void Dragon clan hurriedly bowed upon

seeing Zi Yan. All of them began to slowly withdraw by some distance.

“I was wondering why he needed such a long time to recuperate. He is actually intending to breakthrough...” Zi Yan floated in the sky. She looked down at Xiao Yan, who was within the vortex, and laughed.

The Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin by the side also quietly sighed in relief. They had been extremely worried in their hearts during these three months. If Zi Yan had not guaranteed that nothing would happen, they would not have been able to stop themselves from forcefully barging into the room. After all, the injuries that Xiao Yan had suffered this time around were too severe. Everyone had been worried that something untoward might have happened to him. Fortunately, the worst thing that they had imagined did not occur. On the other hand, Xiao Yan had ended up being blessed by this disaster. He had borrowed the bloodline strength within his body to make an attempt at reaching the second star of the Dou Sheng class!

“Brother Xiao Yan is indeed an extraordinary person. He was merely an initial Dou Sheng a couple of months ago. Now, he is experiencing an opportunity to breakthrough to the second star...” Yao Ming by the side also let out heartfelt praise. Although he would occasionally return to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe during this period of time, had had spent most of his time on the Eastern Dragon Island. It had been difficult for him to find an opportunity to grab onto a big support like the Ancient Void Dragon. Naturally, he would attempt to find as many opportunities as he could, especially now that the Eastern Dragon Island was showing signs of reunifying the Ancient Void Dragon tribe.

While everyone in the sky was discussing Xiao Yan’s transformation, the energy that poured into the vortex from the surroundings became even more terrifying. In the end, the vortex even become viscous. Drops of energy could vaguely be seen floating around the vortex. They gradually emitted a frightening fluctuation that altered the expressions of others while the vortex rotated...

As an increasing amount of energy gathered into energy droplets, the energy vortex appeared to turn into an energy whirlpool...

Within a short few minutes, the final bit of energy also agglomerated into a droplet of liquid and merged with the enormous whirlpool.

“Bang!”

The entire whirlpool began to violently tremble the moment the vortex transformed into a whirlpool. Soon after, Xiao Yan, who had descended into a hundred-day-slumber, suddenly opened both of his eyes. Two shocking purple-red lights shot out of them!

The two purple-red lights shot toward the sky. Many of the members from the Ancient Dragon tribe on the Eastern Dragon Island felt a strange pressure from this purple-red light. The pressure originated from their bloodline....

“This is... the pressure of the Dragon Emperor Bloodline? Why would it appear in his body?”

The many members of the Ancient Dragon tribe were stunned because of this pressure. Surprise flashed over Zi Yan’s face as she stood in the sky. She could sense a familiar feeling from within the light.

“It is the Dragon Phoenix bloodline strength. Moreover, it is mixed with some other energy...”

They were naturally unaware that Xiao Yan’s bloodline strength was the merger of the Xiao clan’s bloodline, the Gu clan’s bloodline, and the Dragon Phoenix’s bloodline. Thus, there would be a Dragon Phoenix scent to it.

Xiao Yan widened his mouth abruptly while many exclamations sounded on the Eastern Dragon Island. Everyone quickly saw that enormous energy whirlpool turn into a water pillar that was devoured by Xiao Yan!

“Bang!”

The cold jade bed that Xiao Yan had been sitting on blasted into pieces after the final drops of the energy liquid were sucked into Xiao Yan’s body. An unusually frightening aura slowly spread out of his body and covered the entire island...

“Success...”

Zi Yan's group slowly sighed in relief within their hearts after sensing the frightening aura. Their eyes were filled with joy.

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan lifted his head and slowly exhaled a mouthful of viscous air. This air agglomerated together and turned into a drop of liquid that fell onto the cold jade dust below. A light flashed and those cold jade pieces of dust regathered into a stone platform. Moreover, there was an extremely shocking energy fluctuation being vaguely emitted from the platform.

Xiao Yan stood up after letting out a long breath. He clenched his hand and an extremely powerful force spread from every cell within his body with lightning-like speed.

“What a strong physical body...”

Xiao Yan briefly sensed the condition of his body and a joy flashed across his eyes. After being tempered by his blood during these three months, the strength of his physical body would likely not be inferior to that of an Ancient Void Dragon.

“I have really gained a blessing from disaster this time around...”

Xiao Yan's hand gently touched his chest. If he had not experienced a life and death battle this time around, the bloodline in his heart would not have activated, and he would have been unable to breakthrough to the second star of the Dou Sheng class with such speed. His physical body would also not have been strengthened to such an extent. Moreover, Xiao Yan sensed that there was still some tendrils of purple-red blood flowing out of his heart and refining his body despite him not being in a slumber. Although the effect was much weaker, it was superior in terms of its longevity. This continuous temperament would likely end up quite terrifying as it accumulated.

“Ha ha, brother Xiao Yan, congratulations. You have once again made a breakthrough after a short few months. This kind of training speed really causes me to feel ashamed...” A hearty laugh was transmitted from the sky

while Xiao Yan was feeling slightly joyous about the changes in his body. Yao Ming's group descended from the sky and landed a short distance from Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan cupped his hands to Yao Ming. After which, his eyes shifted to Zi Yan. His heart sighed in relief after seeing that she had recovered. It seemed that Zi Yan had also recovered from her weak state back then.

"How long did this retreat of mine last?"

"Over three months. It has just reached a hundred days." The Little Fairy Doctor smiled and replied.

"A hundred days, huh..." Surprise flashed across Xiao Yan's eyes upon hearing this news. He suddenly asked, "Has the alliance sent any news?"

"Yes, some news was delivered a couple of days back. It was from Yao Lao. He requests that you hurry back to the Falling Star Pavilion as soon as possible." The Little Fairy Doctor's face revealed a grave expression. She looked at Xiao Yan and softly said, "The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is about to be born. It seems that the Hall of Souls has begun to act. Looks like they are planning to target the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame..."

Xiao Yan slowly nodded. It was close to the time when the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame would be born. Xiao Yan was already aware that the Hall of Souls would be unwilling to simply remain quiet. They would definitely try to snatch a mysterious natural object like the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...

"Since this is the case, we will head back to the Falling Star Pavilion today. We also need to discuss the matters regarding the demon flame..."

Xiao Yan's voice was a little deep. He had put in a lot of effort for this Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. He would need to put in more since he would have to deal with the experts from the Hun clan. He needed to obtain the demon flame regardless of what happens!

Chapter 1485: Activity of the Hall of Soul

“Are all of you planning to return to the Central Plains? I will also accompany all of you...” Zi Yan by the side smiled and informed everyone after hearing the conversation of Xiao Yan’s group.

Xiao Yan was slightly startled after hearing this news. He asked, “You are also leaving? The Eastern Dragon Island just experienced a big battle. Is it a good time for you to leave now?” Xiao Yan was naturally aware that Zi Yan was intending to aid him in obtaining the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Xiao Yan’s chances of success would undoubtedly rise if he was able to obtain the help of an expert who had reached the fourth star of the Dou Sheng class, but the current Eastern Dragon Island...

“It’s fine. The three great dragon kings have suffered serious injuries this time around, and the Western and Southern dragon kings were crippled. There is no telling just how long they will need before they can recover their strength. The Elders will resolve the matters of the Eastern Dragon Island appropriately.” Zi Yan blinked at Xiao Yan and smiled as she replied, “You have aided me too much this time around. I must at least try to return the favor, right?”

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment after hearing Zi Yan’s insistence. He finally nodded. The fight for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame would definitely involve the Hall of Souls. Moreover, the Hall of Souls would cease underestimating him. Hence, the experts they would dispatch would definitely be quite strong. It would be a lot safer if an expert of Zi Yan’s strength accompanied them.

“When are we going to leave?” Zi Yan’s eyes revealed some excitement after Xiao Yan had relented. Her tone seemed to suggest that she could not wait to head out.

Xiao Yan looked at her with a somewhat strange expression. Could it be that this girl had become irritated by having to stay on this Eastern Dragon Island and was using this opportunity to head out and relax?

“Since there is no longer any issues to deal with, we should leave now...”

additionally, tribal chief Yao Ming, please help me watch over Cai Lin when you return to the Nine Serene Deep Ground Python tribe. Among the three hostages of the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe, we will first release Jiu Feng. Otherwise, they might do something drastic in their anxiety. Kun Feng and Ying Feng will continue to be detained on the Eastern Dragon Island. Two Dou Shengs are still able to restrain them. Additionally, the three great dragon islands have suffered a miserable defeat. Even the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe will likely not dare to try to rescue them.” Xiao Yan turned his head and smiled as he spoke to Yao Ming. Although Yao Ming was quite strong, he had only recently regained the tribal chief position. Moreover, he had even offended the Heaven Demon Phoenix tribe. Naturally, he could not be away for too long. Hence, Xiao Yan did not request his help.

“Aye.” Yao Ming smiled and nodded. He cupped his hands while facing Xiao Yan as he said, “In that case, I hope that your journey will be smooth.”

Xiao Yan grinned. He ceased speaking as he waved his sleeve. A spatial tunnel formed beside him. After which, he took the lead to slowly step into it. The others swiftly followed behind. Zi Yan swiftly gave some instructions before flying into the spatial tunnel in front of the helpless eyes of the First Elder from the Eastern Dragon Island.

Clouds lazily floated in the azure sky. Warm sunlight scattered down from the horizon, causing everything to fill with a laziness.

“Swoosh!”

Circular ripples suddenly appeared in the quiet sky as a spatial crack was also slowly being torn open. Many human figures slowly walked out of it.

“I’ve finally left that damn island. Why in the world did those people shift to that kind of damn place in the past?” Zi Yan inhaled a deep breath of fresh air after exiting the spatial crack. She spread her arms. Her beautiful face appeared somewhat intoxicated.

Xiao Yan’s group faced each other after witnessing Zi Yan turn from the

extremely imposing Dragon Emperor into someone with the characteristics of a little girl. They could only helplessly shake their heads. Despite becoming the Dragon Emperor, this girl still hid her character from back then within her.

“Let’s go. This area is already within the territory of the alliance. We should be able to arrive at the Falling Star Pavilion soon...” Xiao Yan’s eyes looked around him. After obtaining his bearings, he waved his hand and swiftly lead the way to the the Falling Star Pavilion.

The current speed of Xiao Yan’s group could be described as terrifying. Within a short few minutes, many cities had begun flashing below them. However, Xiao Yan ended up frowning after seeing that many of these cities had been damaged. Clearly, they looked as though they had experienced many battles.

“Looks like it has not been peaceful within the alliance during this period of time.”

This thought flashed through Xiao Yan’s heart after capturing the situation along the way. His speed suddenly quickened as his body vanished into the horizon with a flash.

Yao Lao, Ancestor Hou Yun, the First Elder from the Pill Tower, and some others were all gathered within a large hall in the main building of the Falling Star Pavilion. Their expressions were a little gloomy. Clearly, their moods were bad.

“During this period of time, around half of the three hundred plus important cities within the alliance have been attacked. Although these attacks might appear to be from various factions, there are experts from the Hall of Souls mixed among them...” Yao Lao’s eyes swept over the hall as he slowly stated. His eyes contained some fury while he continued, “The Pill Tower has also delivered a message. There has been an increase in the number of sneak attacks recently. Many alchemists have ended up disappearing after the sneak attacks. All of us should be clearly aware of who is behind this.”

“These people from Hall of Souls are becoming increasingly arrogant!”

Ancestor Hou Yun's two fiery red eyebrows moved as he ruthlessly spoke.

The First Elder from the Pill Tower by the side also nodded with a grave expression. Even someone as calm as him had become a little furious by the Hall of Souls despicable methods.

"Fortunately, the alliance has already established patrolling guards. This has ended up preventing a lot of trouble from occurring. However, everyone in the outside world knows that the Hall of Souls has turned our 'Sky Mansion Alliance' into a complete mess and filled us with fatigue. Some of the neutral factions that were planning to join the alliance have been shaken by the methods of the Hall of Souls until they have begun to hesitate. This is bad for our reputation if this continues." Yao Lao commented on the situation.

"What do you have in mind?" The First Elder from the Pill Tower slowly asked.

"We will do to them as they have done to us. They have attacked our cities. In that case, we will attack their branch halls!" A chill flashed across Yao Lao's eyes as he spoke in a deep voice.

"Oh?" The First Elder from the Pill Tower and Ancestor Huo Yun were slightly startled upon hearing this. Although the Sky Mansion Alliance was quite strong, there was still a gap between them and the Hall of Souls, yet Yao Lao was planning on launching an attack. It had been many years since someone had attacked a branch hall of the Hall of Souls. After all, that was no different from pulling the tail of a tiger. Everyone was hurrying to hide from the Hall of Souls, given their fierce reputation. Who would dare head to their territory and fall into the other party's hands?

"Although the Hall of Souls is extremely powerful, many of their experts are located at their headquarters. Their branch halls are not as frightening as one might imagine. We will not need to be afraid of not dealing with them as long as we gather our strength..." Yao Lao faintly smiled as he spoke. Currently, the Sky Mansion Alliance was indeed weaker than the Hall of Souls, but this gap was not extremely great. Although there was the Hun clan behind the Hall of Souls, there were also other ancient clans

constantly monitoring them. Hence, there wasn't a need to worry about the Hun clan launching a big campaign to destroy the Sky Mansion Alliance. Xiao Yan possessed the Tou She Ancient Jade in his hands and the Gu clan would definitely not simply idly watch the ancient jade fall into the hands of the Hun clan. Hence, the Gu clan would definitely not sit there if the Hun clan dared to attack.

“Ha ha, teacher's words are correct. It is not polite to not reciprocate the visit from another party. The Hall of Souls is too arrogant. Now is the time to suppress them a little...”

A clear laugh suddenly sounded within the large hall while everyone was pondering the plan. A gentle breeze blew as a couple of figures appeared in the hall. They were surprisingly Xiao Yan's group.

“Xiao Yan?”

Everyone was startled upon seeing this person before they revealed surprised expressions.

“You are finally back... huh, your aura?” Ancestor Hou Yun laughed and chided. He was just about to stand up when he suddenly appeared to have discovered something. His expression was slightly startled as he stared at Xiao Yan and exclaimed.

“Two star Dou Sheng.”

The First Elder from the Pill Tower also swept his eyes over Xiao Yan. A moment later, he sighed and bitterly laughed, “Within half a year, you have directly leaped from the initial one star Dou Sheng class to the second star. Are you purposefully trying to cause me to be too ashamed to show myself through this speed...”

Yao Lao was a little stunned. Clearly, he had not expected Xiao Yan's strength to soar after having been away for half a year or so. However, he quickly turned his head and joyously fondled his beard. His eyes shifted slightly before they suddenly paused on Zi Yan, who was beside Xiao Yan. His expression finally became grave. He might only be a high level Ban Sheng, but his Spiritual Strength was unusually powerful. He was able to sense just how terrifying Zi Yan was...

“Who is this?” Yao Lao stood up. He appeared quite grave as he cupped his hands to Zi Yan and inquired in a courteous manner.

Ancestor Huo Yun by the side and the First Elder of the Pill Tower seemed to have also detected this frightening person after Yao Lao treated Zi Yan with a polite posture. A shocked expression surged within their eyes. How did Xiao Yan bring back such a powerful existence after leaving on a trip?

Zi Yan was involuntarily a little embarrassed after seeing Yao Lao being so polite. She had met Yao Lao in the past, but back then, she still possessed the appearance of a little girl.

“Teacher, she is Zi Yan. You have met her before...” Xiao Yan smiled and said, “However, she is the Dragon Emperor of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe. She is here to aid me in obtaining the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...”

“The Dragon Emperor of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe?”

The Ancestor Hou Yun’s and the First Elder of the Pill Tower’s hearts pounded violently upon hearing this title. Their eyes revealed some disbelief as they looked at Xiao Yan. They could not believe that he could befriend such a frightening existence.

Chapter 1486: Tiangang Hall

An existence like the Dragon Emperor of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe was an extremely mysterious existence in the eyes of many people. Of course, even an ordinary Ancient Dragon tribe member was legendary to some people. After all, the Ancient Void Dragon tribe rarely came to the Central Plains.

The Ancient Void Dragon tribe was as mysterious and powerful as those ancient clans in the hearts of many people. The Dragon Emperor within the tribe was an existence like the clan head of the Gu clan or the Hun clan. This expert was someone even people as strong as Ancestor Hou Yun and the First Elder of the Pill Tower had never met. Hence, they could not hide the shock that surged onto their faces after they heard that Zi Yan was actually the legendary Dragon Emperor.

“Ha ha, it is unexpected that Lady Zi Yan holds such an identity. This elderly self was indeed a little blind back then...” Yao Lao was startled by Xiao Yan’s words. He only recovered a moment later before he solemnly cupped his hands and laughed.

Zi Yan felt a little unnatural by Yao Lao’s politeness. She was aware that Xiao Yan viewed Yao Lao like a father. She didn’t want to display the so-called Dragon Emperor airs in front of him.

“Teacher, there is no need to be overly polite. You can simply treat her like the little girl in the past.” Xiao Yan was also aware of Zi Yan’s thoughts. He smiled and continued, “Since teacher has made this suggestion earlier, I think that you have already chosen a branch hall to attack, right?”

Yao Lao’s expression was a little grave upon returning to this topic. He said, “After starting our full-scale investigation of the Hall of Souls, we have managed to gather a lot of information. The Hall of Souls has many branch halls in the Central Plains. There are twenty-four of them that are more important. The Hall of Souls calls them the Disha Halls. The branch hall that I had been imprisoned in back then was one of these Disha

Halls.”

“Disha Halls...” Xiao Yan slightly nodded. This was something he had never heard about.

“Above the Disha Halls are the Tiangang Halls. These halls are more important to the Hall of Souls...” Yao Lao slowly said. “The Tiangang Halls are divided into Heaven, Earth, and Man. The Heaven Hall is the headquarters of the Hall of Souls. We are currently unaware of its location. This time around, our target is the Man Hall among the Tiangang Halls...”

“Man Hall...” Xiao Yan muttered and asked. “What is the strength of the Man Hall like?”

“The Earth Hall is managed by the deputy hall chief while the Man Hall is managed by the First and Second Tianzun. Of course, we must not eliminate the possibility that the Hall of Souls has strengthened its defenses.” Yao Lao replied.

“That third Tianzun died in my hands back then. The second Tianzun, saint Gu You, is only a high level Ban Sheng. I will not need to fear him if we meet again. Looks like we can take down this Man Hall...” Xiao Yan faintly smiled. His smile was a little dark and dense. He truly hated the Hall of Souls. He had nearly died to these bastards many times over the years, but he had grown now. Perhaps, he should take the initiative to collect a little of the old debt...

“Leave this matter of destroying the Man Hall to me. The alliance still need experts to guard it to protect against any attempt by the Hall of Souls to do the same to us. Hence, I hope that Ancestor Hou Yun and the rest will guard this place...” Xiao Yan’s eyes shifted to Ancestor Hou Yun and the First Elder from the Pill Tower as he spoke.

“I shall accompany you. The location of the Man Hall is quite secretive. It would be difficult to find even if one has a map...” Yao Lao hesitated before he added.

“Alright...” Xiao Yan hesitated upon hearing Yao Lao’s statement before nodding. He had Zi Yan, a four star Dou Sheng, beside him. There were

not many experts within the Central Plains who could threaten them. Even the hall chief of the Hall of Souls would not be able to easily defeat Zi Yan and take all of their lives.

“In that case, all of you should rest for a few days. After that, we will head to the Man Hall!”

Yao Lao fondled his beard. A fierce glint flashed through his eyes. He and Xiao Yan had to hide when they had been pursued by the Hall of Souls. Now, they were determined to cease hiding. How could their hearts feel comfortable if they did not take revenge a hundred times over?

“Daddy.”

Xiao Yan looked at little Xiao Xiao, who was stepping through the air as she joyously ran toward him. He hurriedly stepped forward and hugged that little figure who had come flying over. A faint warmth spread from his heart.

“Daddy, where is mummy?” Little Xiao Xiao’s large black eyes looked behind Xiao Yan. She looked in all directions in an attempt to find Cai Lin.

“Ha ha, mummy is still training. She will return to little Xiao Xiao once she completes her training.” Xiao Yan explained with a smile. He hugged little Xiao Xiao while an exclamation was suddenly emitted from his mouth. He discovered that the vast and mighty energy that had randomly been flowing within little Xiao Xiao’s body had calmed down. The energy also vaguely flowed and changed according to her desire.

“Xiao Xiao’s training talent is extremely great. Within half a year, she is already able to control the energy within her body. She can be considered a genuine elite Dou Zong.” Yao Lao by the side smiled and remarked.

“Dou Zong...”

Xiao Yan rubbed Xiao Xiao’s small head. He involuntarily let out a bitter laugh. Back then, he had to train and experience many difficulties just to reach the Dou Zong class. In the end, Xiao Xiao did not need to do anything as she easily stepped to this level. Thinking about this really caused one to sigh.

“Moreover, she is extremely interested in pill refinement. I am planning to wait for her to become a little older before teaching her the Flame Mantra. After which, I will help her look for a Heavenly Flame and slowly familiarize her with it...” The gaze that Yao Lao used to look at Xiao Xiao was extremely doting as he laughed.

“You really dote on her too much...” Xiao Yan was helpless. He handed Xiao Xiao in his embrace to the curious Zi Yan behind him. They stared at each other while Xiao Yan clenched his hand and a jade bottle appeared in it. There was a drop of golden liquid floating inside the bottle. An extremely frightening ripple was vaguely emitted from it.

“What is this?” Yao Lao’s expression was slightly altered upon seeing the blood within the jade bottle. He could sense the terrifying strength within it.

“The essence blood left behind by an expert with half-a-step in the Dou Di class...” Xiao Yan smiled. He glanced at Yao Lao and said, “If teacher consumes it, it should be possible for you to swiftly reach the first star of the Dou Sheng class.”

Yao Lao carefully received the jade bottle. He flipped the jade bottle around and observed it for a long time. He was a little hesitant. This thing was far too precious, and it would benefit Xiao Yan more.

“I have already consumed it. It will not do much if I consume it again. Teacher should train for the next few days. We will head to the Man Hall after you complete your training, and then we will eliminate it from the Central Plains...” Xiao Yan smiled. He turned around and pulled both Zi Yan and Xiao Xiao out of the hall before Yao Lao could utter another word.

Yao Lao stared at Xiao Yan’s back. He let out a bitter laugh a moment later. After which, he clenched the jade bottle in his hand. A warmth filled his heart.

Xiao Yan remained in the Falling Star Pavilion the next few days. Having nothing to do, he began to pass on some of his Dou Skills to Xiao Xiao. The shocking talent that she displayed caused Xiao Yan to feel completely

astounded for the first time. It was likely that only she could be described as a true genius. His so called young genius title back in Wu Tan City was insignificant when compared to the current Xiao Xiao.

Xiao Yan properly enjoyed the feeling of being a father for five days. That feeling would cause him to occasionally feel like he truly matured. His current self was no longer that reckless tender youth from back then. Instead, he was a true giant-like existence...

Yao Lao, who had been in a retreat, finally appeared in front of Xiao Yan on the sixth day. Yao Lao's overflowing aura let Xiao Yan know that he had broken through to the first star of the Dou Sheng class.

Xiao Yan was not surprised by Yao Lao's breakthrough. Yao Lao boasted a good foundation. With his accumulated strength and the Demon Saint Essence Blood, it was only natural for him to reach the first star of the Dou Sheng class.

Xiao Yan's group quietly disappeared from the Falling Star Pavilion on the second day after Yao Lao's had broken through. Only a small group of upper echelons were aware that the 'Sky Mansion Alliance' was retaliating against the Hall of Souls.

The Burial Mountain Range was located at the intersection between the western and southern regions of the Central Plains. Due to its terrain, this place contained an extremely dense dangerous aura. That dark aura was mixed with a rich corpse scent because most of the people within a five hundred kilometer radius were buried in this place. Hence, this Burial Mountain Range was a strange mountain range that was built with tombs. It was difficult to find any human figures under normal circumstances. No one would be willing to stay in a place covered in a ghostly aura.

"Swoosh!"

The rushing sound of some wind suddenly appeared in the Burial Mountain Range's quiet sky. Rays of light flashed above as a couple of figures appeared in a flash on the top of a mountain deep within the mountain range. Their eyes were locked on the deepest part of the mountain range. There was a distortion in space hidden behind a large

gray-colored tree.

“The Man Hall of the Tiangang Halls is in the deepest part of the Burial Mountain Range. However, they placed a spatial barrier here. They will detect it the moment someone enters...” Yao Lao pointed at the deep region as he explained.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. He glanced at Zi Yan. She smiled and gently waved her sleeve. The space around the distortion suddenly fluctuated before it turned into an enormous spatial barrier that completely covered the area.

“This time around, there is no need to leave any survivors...”

Xiao Yan slightly raised his head. A dense expression appeared on his face. Hall of Souls, this revenge has finally come over a decade later. It isn't too late, is it?

Chapter 1487: Exterminating the Man Hall

Behind the somewhat distorted space was an enormous black piece of land. Some dense whiteness occasionally broke the surface of the ground. They were broken bones that revealed a strange chill...

In the middle of this large area stood a quiet black hall. It seemed like an ancient ferocious beast as it crept across the ground. An extremely dark and terrifying feeling slowly fluctuated over this sealed space.

There were countless, extremely large, and rough black chains extending from the large black hall. These chains were inserted deep into the ground. There was a cluster of black fog lingering over these chains. The fog vaguely formed a human shape. Some lusters occasionally flickered over the chains. Finally, they rushed into the black fog and caused the black fog to appear as though it possessed a form...

This entire area appeared unusually quiet. A strange atmosphere covered it, giving one goosebumps.

“Crash!”

Such silence continued for an unknown period of time before ten clusters of black fog stood up from the chains. The black fog shrank before turning into ten cold-looking human figures. These people exchanged looks with one another before they moved and gathered together.

“Let’s go. It is time for us to execute our mission. Hopefully, we will be able to bring back enough souls this time around...” A human figure, who appeared to be the leader of this group, spoke in a hoarse voice.

“Tsk tsk, old demon Liu’s group launched a sneak attack against a couple of cities belonging to the Sky Mansion earlier. Not only did they manage to bring back a enough souls, they were even heavily rewarded by the First Tianzun. This time around, we will also turn a couple of Sky Mansion cities into a bloodbath...” One of people laughed in a sinister manner.

“Aye, remember not to leave any survivors.” That leader smiled. He slowly nodded and waved his hand. A dozen plus figures turned into black fog that hurried away from the hall with lightning-like speed.

“Bang!”

This group of black fog was about to charge out of the spatial barrier when the space around them suddenly stilled. It then violently collapsed. The dozen plus figures did not even manage to emit a miserable cry before they were crushed by the frightening spatial strength into nothing.

“Tear!”

The spatial barrier was slowly split apart as a big hole formed after this group of people were annihilated. A couple of figures slowly walked in from outside and stepped across the black soil.

“Toot!”

A sharp sound was emitted from the large hall the moment Xiao Yan’s group stepped through the barrier. The black fog above those chains revealed many pairs of sinister eyes that observed Xiao Yan’s group.

“How dare you barge into the territory of my Hall of Souls. You are asking to die!”

Sinister stern cries suddenly broke the silence. Many human figures stood up from the chains. Without waiting for any instructions, they turned into black lights that were accompanied by a dark wind as they charged toward Xiao Yan’s group from all directions.

“A bunch of cannon fodder seems to happily be running around!”

Xiao Yan smiled after seeing them charge forward. He widened his mouth before a heated sea of fire shot out of his mouth. All of the black figures that entered within a hundred feet of the sea of fire would vanish after three breaths. Those weaker individuals did not even manage to let out a miserable scream.

The sea of fire spread. Those black figures hurrying over from behind finally froze their bodies in shock. Only then did they understand that this

group was not here to kill themselves. Instead, it had truly come prepared!

“Bastard, how dare you act wildly in the territory of my Hall of Souls! You must be tired of living! All Tianzuns, capture them!” A somewhat familiar cry was suddenly emitted from the hall as the sea of fire spread across the sky. Immediately, a dozen plus figures rushed out of the hall with lightning-like speed. Finally, they floated on the horizon. Their eyes were dark as they looked at Xiao Yan’s group behind the sea of fire.

“Ha ha, you actually dare to bring out some mere Dou Zuns? Old ghost Gu You, it is better for you to personally step forward!” Xiao Yan loudly laughed. His laughter was like thunder as it rumbled and spread through the hall. He took a step forward as he laughed and stepped across the thousand-foot-wide sea of fire. He appeared in the air while his hand aimed at a group of Hall of Souls Tianzuns before abruptly clenching it. The space stilled as his hand was clenched again.

“Bang!”

After Xiao Yan clenched his hand, the bodies of the dozen plus Tianzuns blasted into pools of blood. Even their souls had been shattered by that terrifying spatial pressure.

With Xiao Yan’s current two star Dou Sheng strength, it was impossible for some Dou Zun experts to obstruct him by even a little.

“Huh? Sea Heart Flame?”

Xiao Yan suddenly let out an exclamation after he clenched his hand. There was a figure remaining in that collapsed space. Moreover, this person contained an azure-blue flame. Xiao Yan took a glance and recognized the origin of this flame.

“You are old man Mu Gu?” A teasing smile was lifted on Xiao Yan’s face. He waved his hand and an invisible force grabbed pulled that human figure over. He threw a palm and shattered the blue flame lingering on that figure. A familiar figure appeared from within. Surprisingly, that figure belonged to old man Mu Gu, who had repeatedly found trouble with Xiao Yan back then and had nearly snatched the Pill Gathering champion spot.

“Xiao Yan?”

Xiao Yan's heart was surprised. Old man Mu Gu, on the other hand, was shocked to the point where it he felt the impulse to wet himself. Ever since he had failed to snatch the Three Thousand Burning Flame, he had been dispatched to the Man Hall. He had been collecting souls from outside of the Central Plains during this period of time. Although he had occasionally heard about Xiao Yan's soaring strength during this period of time, he did not probe for more information. After meeting Xiao Yan again, he finally understood that so-called soaring strength was much more frightening...

“Dou Sheng... you have actually advanced to the Dou Sheng class?” Old man Mu Gu looked at the young face and felt his voice tremble. Within a short few years, that member of the younger generation, who could only flee when he had been chased by him, had actually become this strong!

“Ha ha, it has been many years since I have met you and I have been feeling some regret. The Sea Heart Flame is also a Heavenly Flame. It is really a waste of a natural resource to leave it with you. Since I have met you again, please hand it over!” Xiao Yan laughed without being polite. His hand on old man Mu Gu's head. A strange suction force erupted from his hand. He actually intended to forcefully pull the Sea Heart Flame out of old man Gu Cha's body.

“Xiao Yan, you dare to barge into my Hall of Souls? You are really charging into hell to seek death!”

A furious roar was emitted from the hall while Xiao Yan was planning to forcefully extract the Sea Heart Flame. A black figure rushed forward. A thousand-foot-large dark-black chain penetrated air like a black poisonous dragon as it hurried to Xiao Yan.

“A mere Ban Sheng dares to embarrass himself? Old ghost Gu You, you really think too highly of yourself.” Xiao Yan shook his head slightly as that chain came. He flicked his finger and a low sonic boom formed from it. That enormous chain seemed to have suffered a heavy blow as it suddenly pulled back. Finally, it collided with the large hall.

“Come out!”

Xiao Yan flicked aside Saint Gu You’s attack with a finger. He grabbed with his hand and a cluster of blue flame was forcefully extracted from old man Mu Gu’s body. His aura had also become a little weaker at this moment. Clearly, he had received a fatal blow.

“Xiao Yan, I shall engage in an all out fight with you!”

Old man Cha Gu’s eyes turned blood-red after the Sea Heart Flame was forcefully removed. His body began to swell. He clearly intended to self-destruct.

“The current you does not even possess the qualifications to self-destruct in front of me.” Xiao Yan glanced at him with a cold and indifferent expression. He randomly waved his hand. A wave of indescribably frightening wind violently smashed into old man Mu Gu before shattering his body into a bloody fog the next moment. This Hall of Souls zun-zhe, who had turned Xiao Yan into a miserable state back then, was not even given the chance to self-destruct at this moment...

Xiao Yan glanced at the Sea Heart Flame in his hand after shattering old man Cha Gh’s body. He opened his mouth and swallowed the Flame. With his current strength, swallowing the Sea Heart Flame would no longer result in an increase in strength, but it was necessary to unleash the Angry Buddha Lotus Flame. Although the ‘Life Transforming Flame’ was powerful, it was still a fake Heavenly Flame. Only after possessing this Sea Heart Flame would Xiao Yan be able to truly unleash a five-colored Extermination Fire Lotus...

“Xiao Yan, this place will definitely be where you die today!”

Saint Gu You flashed and appeared in the air after Xiao Yan swallowed the Sea Heart Flame. He cried out in a dark and dense voice at the same time.

“I’m sorry. I plan to turn this place into a bloodbath today...” Xiao Yan lifted his head and smiled at Saint Gu You. Zi Yan had already disrupted any spatial fluctuations that occurred in this place. Even if these people possessed a spatial jade to summon the experts from the Hun clan, they

would not be able to use them.

“Because of a young fellow like you?” Saint Gu You ended up laughing in extreme anger after hearing those words. Xiao Yan was the first person in many years who dared to mention turning the Hall of Souls into a bloodbath.

“Of course, I am aware that you are not the one in charge here...” Xiao Yan ignored Saint Gu You. His eyes shifted to the large black hall as he said in a faint voice, “That so-called First Tianzun, there is no need to continue hiding. I, Xiao Yan, will definitely turn this place into a bloodbath today!”

“Hmph, what arrogant words. Do you really think that you can act as you like after reaching the Dou Sheng class? It is an extremely easy matter for my Hun clan to kill you!”

An icy-cold snort was emitted from deep within the large hall after Xiao Yan’s voice sounded. A dense, black fog erupted from within the hall. A skinny skeleton-like elderly figure slowly walked out with a dark, dense aura!

Chapter 1488: First Tianzun

A small skeleton-like figure slowly appeared in Xiao Yan's sight as the black fog surged. He was wearing black robes, and his face appeared extremely shriveled. Both of his eyes were deep as two clusters of ghost flames danced within them. They emitted traces of an unusual aura.

"The legendary First Tianzun of the Hall of Souls, you are finally willing to show yourself ..."

Xiao Yan looked at the elderly figure before smiling and speaking in a soft voice.

The First Tianzun slowly lifted his head. His shriveled face appeared exceptionally terrifying under the light as ghost flames danced within his eyes. A hoarse voice that gave one goosebumps quietly sounded. "Xiao Yan, it is unexpected that you dare to deliver yourself to us. Originally, the clan had decided to let you live a little longer, but now that you have delivered yourself to us, I will help take this life of yours!"

"It is still unknown just who will be the one taking the life of the other!" Xiao Yan laughed. His eyes were unusually dark and cold as he looked at that shriveled old man. This old ghost was the one who had quietly intervened and rescued Saint Gu You back then. Xiao Yan might not be able to defeat him had he revealed himself back then, but it was completely different now.

Given Xiao Yan's current eyesight, he was naturally able to see through the strength of the First Tianzun. He was an intermediate two star Dou Sheng. Thus, he was a little stronger than Xiao Yan even after Xiao Yan's strength soared. However, it was not difficult for Xiao Yan to make up for such a gap.

"Big brother, why do you need to utter so much nonsense to this young fellow. Just kill him and extract his soul. Tsk tsk, a Dou Sheng soul can match the souls that this branch hall has collected over a hundred years!" Saint Gu You's eyes flickered. Back then, he had suffered a great loss by Xiao Yan's hands, and he had formed a grudge because of that

humiliation. Due to the other party's strength, he did not dare to get back at Xiao Yan, yet Xiao Yan dared to barge into the Hall of Souls at this moment. He needed to force him pay a great price no matter what!

"Ha ha, old ghost Gu You, you really speak too many unnecessary words. Allow me to block him." Saint Gu You's words had just sounded when the space in front of him became distorted. Yao Lao's body slowly appeared. He smiled as he looked at Gu You. There was some ill-intent within his eyes.

"Yao Chen!" Gu You's face sank as he saw Yao Lao appear in front of him. He was just about coldly ridicule Yao Lao when he suddenly sensed the faint pressure being emitted from Yao Lao's body. His expression immediately became ugly.

"You have actually broken through to the Dou Sheng class?"

Yao Lao smiled slightly as he looked at Gu You's somewhat distorted expression. He said, "I was merely lucky. You launched a sneak attack against me the last time. This time, I shall return that debt to you..."

"Hmph, do not think that I am afraid of you just because you have reached the Dou Sheng class. I am only a step away from being a Dou Sheng!" Gu You let out a cold snort, but he did not appear to be overly afraid. This place was the Hall of Souls territory. His fighting strength would be strengthened here. He pressed both his palms down. Monstrous black Qi surged out of his body as the many large chains around the hall began to tremble at this moment. Wave after wave of black Dou Qi surged out before finally entering his body.

"Yao Chen, I will see what right you possess to come to my Hall of Souls to collect debt. My Hall of Souls was able to capture you the last time around. This time, I will definitely capture and imprison you again!"

A black vapor surged. Gu You seemed like a demon god that had descended to this plane. He lifted his head and roared at the sky. After which, a clang clang sound could be heard. The black fog contained numerous black chains. They were accompanied by sharp cries as they rushed toward Yao Lao. That momentum appeared extremely frightening.

Yao Lao faintly laughed upon seeing this attack, but he did not pull back. Dou Qi erupted and he transformed into a bolt of lightning that collided with Gu You.

Xiao Yan also ceased uttering any unnecessary words to the First Tianzun while Yao Lao was exchanging blows with Gu You. His eyes swept over the experts from the Hall of Souls around him before he turned his head to the Little Fairy Doctor's group a short distance away. He laughed, "I'll leave the others to you..."

Although this Man Hall was tightly guarded with many Tianzuns present, the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin could fight an expert Ban Sheng at their current strength. Naturally, they were unafraid of the numerical superiority of the other party. If one included Qing Lin's Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils, it was difficult to predict just who would gain the advantage of numerical superiority during the fight.

"Hmph!"

The expression of the First Tianzun turned slightly cold upon seeing these battles erupt. The hands under his sleeves began to swiftly form a seal.

"Chi chi!"

The space around Xiao Yan fluctuated after the seal was formed. Many white figures flashed into Xiao Yan's eyes. The surrounding space had suddenly been filled by many sharp white bones that were piercing toward him with lightning-like speed.

"Mere child's play."

Xiao Yan merely grinned when he saw the lightning speed of the piercing bones. He gently waved his sleeve as a powerful flame erupted from his body. A terrifying temperature melted those piercing bones in an instant.

"Bone Emperor Piercing Sky!"

The piercing bones scattered and an unusually cold cry suddenly sounded. The space above Xiao Yan's head hurriedly fluctuated. An

enormous bone blade that contained a strange aura broke through the empty space. It shook as it hacked down at Xiao Yan.

“Swoosh!”

An unusual fluctuation scattered after this strange bone blade was swung down. It flew toward Xiao Yan with lightning-like speed.

“This is... spiritual attack.”

Xiao Yan was slightly startled upon sensing this mysterious fluctuation. It was unexpected that the First Tianzun actually knew how to use a spiritual attack. Unfortunately, Xiao Yan had never been afraid of anyone when it came to a clash in terms of spiritual attack!

“Shatter!”

Xiao Yan's fist was clenched. His expression was calm as he threw a punch forward. There were no fancy movements nor fluctuations of Dou Qi. Instead, Spiritual Strength erupted from Xiao Yan's brow when he threw his fist forward!

“Boom!”

An invisible spiritual palm wind rushed away from Xiao Yan's palm. It collided with that bone blade fluctuation in the air. The both of them annihilated each other.

The First Tianzun's body flashed after seeing Xiao Yan easily shatter that spiritual fluctuation. He appeared under the thousand-foot-large bone blade in the sky. Black fog surged from his hands before the fog turned into a giant hand that grabbed the hilt of the sword. With a cold cry, the bone blade tore through space itself. It was accompanied by an extremely frightening sharp fluctuation as it was slashed down in fury!

“That bone blade is a little strange. It seems to be able to injure one's soul...”

The enormous bone blade rapidly grew in Xiao Yan's eyes. His hands suddenly pressed against empty air as the ground below quickly protruded. Nearly a hundred lava pillars suddenly shot out and violently

collided with the bone blade from all directions.

“Hmph!”

The First Tianzun let out a cold snort after his attack was blocked. The enormous bone blade gently cut and the hundred plus enormous magma pillars actually began to explode. Even the violent fire energy underground was forcefully suppressed by the blade.

“Xiao Yan, this bone blade of this old man has been created from the bones of tens of thousands of people. There are many unknown spiritual blades contained within it. Once this blade invades one’s body, one will suffer the bitterness of being devoured by tens of thousands of souls!” The bone blade in First Tianzun’s hands slashed horizontally as he spoke in a sinister voice, “I think highly of you by using this to take your life.”

“Unorthodox actions.”

Xiao Yan coldly laughed. He maintained the Heavenly Flame to guard his body. The whatever blade aura that could injure his soul was blocked. He immediately waved his hand as five clusters of flames appeared in front of him. Including the Sea Heart Flame, which he had refined earlier, he had a total of five types of genuine Heavenly Flames!

“Since you place so much confidence in this broken bone blade of yours, I shall shatter it!”

Xiao Yan’s hand seals changed with lightning-like speed. Following his changing hand seals, the five clusters of Heavenly Flames in front of him began to swell. Within a short instant, they turned into a wolf, leopard... dragon, etcetera... enormous fire spirits. They floated in the sky and connected with each other. After which, they quickly formed an enormous flame formation.

The Five Ring Flame Expelling Technique. If four of the five spirits were formed by Heavenly Flames, its might could be comparable to a Tian class Dou Skills. Currently, Xiao Yan had used a Heavenly Flame to form them all. The five types of Heavenly Flames had unleashed the Five Ring Flame Expelling Technique to its limit!

“Buzz buzz!”

Five types of fire spirits swiftly merged together. They turned into a thousand-foot-large fire ring in the blink of an eye. The fire ring wildly rotated. Even space itself had completely collapsed at this moment, appearing like ferocious large black mouth.

“Hmph, how arrogant!”

The First Tianzun smiled in a dense manner. Black Qi surged from within before turning into many ferocious-looking souls. Sharp miserable screeches continued to charge into the bone blade. As these numerous souls surged into it, bright-red blood began to gradually appear on the dense, white surface of the bone blade. It appeared like a dark line of blood...

“Soul destruction slash!”

Following the strange trace of blood that appeared on the bone blade, a grave expression began to rise on the First Tianzun’s face. He suddenly waved his hand and an enormous bone blade violently hacked toward the fire ring suspended in the sky.

“Break it!”

A flushed red expression surfaced on the First Tianzun’s face. Space collapsed wherever the bone blade passed. The ground that was tens of thousands of feet under them was cut, forming a deep thousand-foot-wide gully.

“Rotate!”

Xiao Yan’s hand seal changed as he sensed the ferocity of the First Tianzun’s blade attack. The fire ring was wildly rotated. It appeared like a toothed plate that covered the sky. It emitted a buzzing sound and rushed forward with extreme speed. Finally, it violently collided with that huge bone blade without giving in.

“Clang!”

An earth-shaking sound immediately erupted over the space that had

been sealed. Monstrous energy storms swept apart with uncontrollable speed. That black large hall completely collapsed at this moment...

Chapter 1489: Defeat

“Clang!”

A terrifying energy fluctuation crazily spread to the sky. Even the spatial barrier that covered this area had been shaken to the point where an intense ripple appeared. A faint crack line began to vaguely spread...

“Boom!”

The storm wildly shook at the point where the two attacks collided. The enormous ring of fire was pushed back as it became more faint, but it still rotated with great speed. In the end, it completely disappeared. A large bone blade flew backwards from the storm the moment the ring of fire had disappeared. It finally landed on a mountain. A frightening force instantly shattered the mountain into complete ruins. The bone blade weakly lay on the shattered stone...

It was clear that both parties were unable to obtain much from this head-on collision. Both suffered some injuries.

“This bone blade is indeed a little mysterious...”

The large fire array above Xiao Yan's head slowly disappeared. It returned to five clusters of flames that were swallowed by him. His eyes were a little startled as he looked at the dense, white bone blade. He was able to sense a quiet and strange fluctuation being emitted from the bone blade upon contact. This kind of ripple was extremely harmful to one's soul. If his Heavenly Flame wasn't guarding his soul, he would have ended up suffering.

“You are indeed worthy of being someone who has caused my Hall of Souls to repeatedly fail to capture you. You do possess some ability...” The First Tianzun's eyes vaguely gained an additional solemnness as he looked at Xiao Yan. “You have advanced from a one star Dou Sheng to a two star Dou Sheng within a short year. Even I have to praise you for that. If you are willing to join my Hall of Souls, your position will definitely not be inferior to me.”

Xiao Yan revealed a strange smile upon hearing these words. The relationship between him and the Hall of Souls had reached a point where neither would rest until the other perished, yet this old fellow actually trying to recruit him?

Xiao Yan's strange expression was caught by the First Tianzun's eyes. This caused the First Tianzun to feel a little furious in his heart. He coldly laughed, "You arrogant fellow. In the future, you will understand just how powerful the Hun clan is across this continent. Someone like you is merely an ant-like existence. It is only too easy for my Hun clan to kill you!"

"Is that so?"

Xiao Yan was noncommittal. The corner of his mouth was lifted into a faint arc as he said, "Before this, however, I will first finish you off..."

"With just you?" A strange night-owl-like laughter was emitted from his mouth. His hand grabbed the mess below and an enormous bone blade flew up. It was stopped in front of the First Tianzun. His body moved before standing on the bone blade. Numerous ripples surfaced on the bone blade. The First Tianzun's body slowly merged into the bone blade.

"Man and blade merger..."

Xiao Yan involuntarily lifted his brow upon seeing this merger.

"Xiao Yan, I have bitterly trained for a couple of hundred years in order to merge my body with the Bone Emperor Blade. This is the first time I will use it against an opponent. You will be used as a sacrifice for the blade!" The enormous Bone Emperor Blade floated in the air. The First Tianzun's face appeared on its dense, white body. Countless tiny blood scars slowly spread over the blade, appearing as though they were densely packed blood vessels...

"Swoosh!"

The First Tianzun's voice had just sounded when the Bone Emperor Blade shook. Its existence quickly vanished.

"What great speed!"

Shock rose within Xiao Yan's heart the moment the bone blade disappeared. His body pulled back in reflex. The space in front of Xiao Yan fluctuated the moment he did so. A sharp blade suddenly slashed down. The blade was half-a-foot from Xiao Yan's head.

"Hee, your reaction is indeed quite quick!" A strange laughter was emitted from the Bone Emperor Blade after the slash missed. The blade shook and an unusual cry was suddenly emitted. Countless blade shadows appeared in a flash. They wrapped around Xiao Yan in the next moment before the sharp blade glows aimed at the lethal spots around Xiao Yan.

"Six Joint Body Flowing Ruler!"

Xiao Yan's expression became solemn as the sharp attacks from the Bone Emperor Blade pressed down on him. He clenched his hand and the Heavy Xuan Ruler appeared in it. The ruler shook as many ruler shadows formed a defensive net that wrapped around his body.

"Clang clang!"

Numerous sharp blade shadows poured onto the ruler figures like a storm, causing waves of sparks to erupt. The surrounding space would split and form a dark-black crack each time the ruler shadows and the blade shadows clashed.

Sizzle sizzle sizzle sizzle!"

The Bone Emperor Blade's attacks began to soar as it faced Xiao Yan's tortoise-shell-like defence. This extremely frightening attacking speed caused a grave expression to flash across Xiao Yan's eyes. Just this attack alone would enable the First Tianzun to fight against advanced two star Dou Sheng experts. Even Yao Ming would have difficulty defeating him. The so-called blade and man merger was indeed quite mysterious.

"Bang!"

Xiao Yan focused his mind as he built his defense. A sense of danger suddenly rose within his heart at a certain instant as his head was suddenly turned!

"Boom!"

A glaring blade light forcefully tore through the ruler shadows around Xiao Yan the moment his head turned. A sharp cold ray of light slashed Xiao Yan's shoulder. The ray of light emitted a wave of light the moment it made contact with his body. That sharp blade light was hindered. Soon after, the light was forcefully parted by a blade as the Bone Emperor Blade mercilessly hacked into Xiao Yan's shoulder.

“Clang!”

Sparks shot out the moment Xiao Yan was struck, but fresh blood did not flow from him. A couple of broken scale fragments shot out. Those scale fragments came from the Dragon Phoenix Ancient Armor hidden under his skin that had been summoned by him at this critical moment.

“Ding!”

The heavy ruler in Xiao Yan's hands was suddenly swung after the Bone Emperor Blade struck him. It ruthlessly smashed into the Bone Emperor Blade and sent the blade flying. He turned his head and looked at the faint bloody mark on his shoulder. His expression became slightly gloomy. It was the first time that his defensive formation had been forcefully broken after he had used the Six Joint Body Flowing Ruler. From this, one could tell just how frightening the offensive speed of the First Tianzun was after both man and blade merged.

“What a tough body.” The First Tianzun's body once again appeared on the Bone Emperor Blade that had been sent flying. He strangely laughed as he looked at Xiao Yan and said, “Your speed is too slow. It is unable to catch up with me after I have merged with the blade...”

Xiao Yan was without expression. He nodded slowly but did not deny the strength of this First Tianzun. Just this attack could challenge an advanced two Star Dou Sheng. This point alone allowed the First Tianzun to be proud.

“Hu...”

A long breath of air was slowly emitted from within Xiao Yan's mouth. His expression gradually became grave as both of his hands were placed together. After which, they swiftly changed and formed numerous

complicated hand seals. Following the change in these hand seals, the Spiritual Strength on his brow suddenly broke from his body. It transformed into a huge illusionary figure that covered his body.

“Since you are fast, I shall be faster than you!”

Xiao Yan’s hand slowly stilled. A cold smile was lifted on his face, “Yellow Spring Divine Anger!”

“Mou!”

Xiao Yan’s mind moved as the large illusionary figure slowly widened its huge mouth. A terrifying spiritual attack suddenly swept out like a storm!

“Boom!”

This terrifying sonic spiritual attack disseminated through the air. The bodies of nearly seventy percent of the Hall of Souls experts in this area suddenly stiffened at this moment. A ‘bang’ sounded as their bodies vanished. Both their souls and their physical bodies had been destroyed by this spiritual assault...

“Clang!”

The powerful spiritual attack was detected by the First Tianzun. Before he could do anything after just detecting it, that spiritual attack struck his body...

The enormous Bone Emperor Blade was sent flying at this moment. An elderly figure also flew out of the blade the moment this spiritual attack landed. A mouthful of fresh blood was wildly spat out. The First Tianzun was sent flying from the Bone Emperor Blade by Xiao Yan!

“Yellow Spring Finger!”

Xiao Yan suddenly pressed with his finger after watching the First Tianzun get forcefully thrown out of the Bone Emperor Blade. An enormous energy hand then appeared before it ruthlessly pressed onto the body of the First Tianzun. A frightening strength caused the First Tianzun’s body to explode almost instantly. His arm turned into a bloody fog...

“Yellow Spring Palm!”

A roar and a finger turned the situation around, but Xiao Yan did not show any mercy. He once again slammed his palm forward as an enormous energy palm formed. It struck the First Tianzun's body. The First Tianzun's body was like a cannonball as it shot down from the sky and ruthlessly pierced the ground. A frightening wave forcefully rose from the land, forming a pit a couple of thousand of feet deep.

In three strikes, the Demon Saint Haung Quan's three ultimate skills were unleashed by Xiao Yan with extreme familiarity—the Yellow Spring Divine Anger would harm one's soul while the Yellow Spring Finger and the Yellow Spring Palm would destroy one's body. Their combined might could only be described as terrifying.

Xiao Yan floated in the sky. He slowly exhaled a breath of air as his eyes looked at the deep pit with some indifference. There was a little aura lingering at that spot. Clearly, the First Tianzun still had a couple of breaths remaining.

“Die!”

Xiao Yan's eyes were cold and indifferent. His finger aimed at the bottom of the deep pit from a great distance. He suddenly clenched his hand as the large hall suddenly emitted an extremely powerful energy ripple. The space in front of Xiao Yan became distorted. A figure slowly appeared. At the same time, an unusually powerful aura also swept over this sealed space...

“Xiao Yan, how dare you!”

Xiao Yan grinned after hearing the low and deep sound. He looked at the ghost-like figure. It seemed as though he did not feel that it was strange for this human figure to suddenly appear. His voice was calm as he said, “Deputy chief of the Hall of Souls, are you finally unable to hold back any longer after hiding for such a long time?”

Chapter 1490: Bloodbath

The human figure that had appeared in front of Xiao Yan was completely wrapped within a black fog. Two unusually dark and dense eyes shot out of the fog, causing one's heart to feel a lingering fear. This mysterious person was surprisingly the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls, who had intervened when the 'Sky Mansion Alliance' was formed back then!

"Xiao Yan, you are forcing my Hall of Souls to hand you the corpse of Xiao Zhan..."

The black fog slowly rippled as an unusually pale face was revealed. That face did not appear old. Instead, it appeared like a youth, but the tone that this youth used was unusually sinister. This allowed one to understand that this person's age was definitely not what he revealed on the surface.

"I have said that if anything happens to my father, I will hand the Tou She Ancient God Jade to the Gu clan." Xiao Yan faintly smiled. He did not feel the slightest fear. If one were to reveal even the slightest weakness to these people from the Hall of Souls, these people would grab onto it and one would never be able to recover. Even though he was constantly worried about Xiao Zhan's safety in his mind, he did not reveal such thoughts through his actions. Otherwise, the ones who would end up suffering would be his father and him.

"There is no need for it. You will perhaps not be given such an opportunity. I will personally bring you back to the Hun clan this time around and allow the both of you to be reunited..." A cold and indifferent smile surfaced on the face of the deputy hall chief. "Originally, the clan was planning to allow you to live a little longer. However, it seems you do not treasure such an opportunity..."

Xiao Yan was noncommittal. He was too lazy to utter such nonsense to this deputy chief. With a wave of his hand, a hot flame suddenly shot toward the large pit below. He was planning on beating a dog when it was

down, so he would finish off the First Tianzun in this place.

The eyes of the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls immediately turned cold after he saw Xiao Yan attack to kill in front of him. He flicked his finger and a black vapor rolled out. The black vapor turned into a black dragon that swallowed the flame. After which, his large hand reached for Xiao Yan. Black fog shot out of his fingers in all directions. These black fogs transformed into five large chains that rushed toward Xiao Yan with a crashing sound.

“Do not think that you can act arrogantly just because you have broken through to the second star of the Dou Sheng class. You are not even worth mentioning in front of me!”

A ferocity surfaced on the deputy hall chief’s face. His strength was an advanced three star Dou Sheng, and he was only a little weaker compared to the three great dragon kings from the three dragon islands. This kind of strength could completely destroy Xiao Yan!

However, Xiao Yan’s expression continued to remain calm as the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls sharp attack came. Xiao Yan did not intend to do deal with this attack. Instead, he grabbed at the large pit below from a great distance. A large fire hand appeared in the sky and reached for the large pit below.

“You are seeking death!”

The eyes of the deputy hall chief turned gloomy when he saw Xiao Yan completely ignore him. He gave a dense smile as the black chains encircled Xiao Yan before suddenly tightening!

“Clang clang!”

The space around Xiao Yan suddenly fluctuated when the black chains were about to entwine around him. An extremely wild and violent chaotic spatial flow spread. A terrifying tearing force shattered those chains.

“Who is it?”

The sudden intervention caused the deputy hall chief to feel startled. His eyes hurriedly swept around as he cried out in a cold voice.

“You are also not worth mentioning in the eyes of this emperor!” A cold voice slowly sounded after the deputy hall chief uttered those words. The deputy hall chief then saw a lovely well-proportioned figure suddenly appear in front of Xiao Yan. He could sense a relatively dense pressure emanating from this figure.

“Who are you? This is a matter of my Hall of Souls. Outsiders should not intervene least you get implicated!” The deputy hall chief’s eyes were grave as he stared at the purple-haired figure and demanded in a deep voice.

“Is the Hall of Souls very great...” Zi Yan curled her lips upon hearing this. She appeared to hold great disdain. During the powerful and prosperous times of the Ancient Void Dragon tribe, they were not even afraid of the Hun clan. Even less needed to be said about a subordinate faction of the Hun clan, such as the Hall of Souls.

“Xiao Yan has said that he will turn this place into a bloodbath today...” Zi Yan’s pretty eyes swept over this deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls. She faintly smiled and said, “Wouldn’t it have been fine if you simply continued to hide inside? Why do you need to come out and seek death?”

“How arrogant! I’m afraid that you do not have the ability to kill me!” The deputy hall chief’s expression was extremely ugly as he cried out in a cold voice. This was the first time in many years that he had heard such an obvious threat and felt looked down upon. Although he could sense that Zi Yan was an expert who had reached the fourth star of the Dou Sheng class, he might not end up dead if they were to really fight.

Xiao Yan glanced at this deputy hall chief before completely ignoring him. He maneuvered his hand, causing the large flame hand to pull the First Tianzun from the large and deep pit. At this moment, the First Tianzun’s arm had exploded into a bloody fog as fresh blood covered his body. Even his soul had been wounded by the ‘Yellow Spring Divine Anger’ from earlier. His sight had even become a little blurry since his physical body and even his soul had suffered severe damage...

Xiao Yan’s eyes calmly observed the First Tianzun, who seemed to be so badly wounded that he was unable to retaliate. His large fire hand pulled

the First Tianzun over, but that dull old face suddenly revealed a renewed ferocity when the First Tianzun was less than a hundred feet from Xiao Yan. His body started to swell.

“Boom!”

The swelling body was only midway done when Xiao Yan clenched his fist without expression. The large fire hand mercilessly crushed the First Tianzun. This frightening force caused the First Tianzun’s physical body to burst apart.

“Swoosh!”

A black light suddenly shot away after the First Tianzun’s physical body had exploded. It wildly shot toward the deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls.

“Trying to escape?” Xiao Yan let out a cold snort after noticing that the soul of the First Tianzun was planning to flee. When it came to such an expert, it was possible to change to another physical body and be reborn as long as one’s soul was not destroyed. At that time, he would become a big threat again. Naturally, it was impossible for Xiao Yan to simply allow such a threat to escape, so he flicked his finger and the large fire hand turned into a fire web that wrapped around the First Tianzun’s soul.

“How dare you!” The expression of the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls sank upon seeing Xiao Yan’s attempt to capture the First Tianzun. He lifted his hand and a black fog erupted from his sleeve in all directions. The black fog blotted out the sun and permeated the air as it swept toward Xiao Yan.

“You will not be able to attack in front of this emperor!”

Zi Yan coldly laughed when this deputy hall chief attacked. Her hands formed a seal with lightning-like speed and a dark-golden luster erupted from her body. In the blink of an eye, this luster formed a huge golden dragon. The dragon widened its mouth and acted like a large whale that was swallowing water. Within a couple of inhalations, the dragon had devoured the black fog even with the fog’s extremely powerful erosion properties.

“The Ancient Void Dragon tribe?” The deputy chief of the Hall of Souls exclaimed after seeing the large golden dragon that Zi Yan had summoned.

“Come back!”

Xiao Yan reached out with his hand after Zi Yan blocked the deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls. The fire web wrapped around the First Tianzun’s soul. The high temperature radiating from the web caused the First Tianzun to let out a miserable screech. Soon after, the soul flew back and landed in Xiao Yan’s hands.

Xiao Yan looked at the cluster of black fog in the fire web in his hand. The black fog churned before gathering into the face of First Tianzun. There was an incomparable viciousness filling that face.

Xiao Yan ignored the hatred of the First Tianzun. He shrank the fire barrier and formed a fire jade bottle. After which, he placed a spiritual seal onto it and tossed it into his Storage Ring. Since that fellow was the First Tianzun of the Hall of Souls, he would definitely be aware of many secrets. It might be possible to gain some information about the Hall of Souls’ motive for gathering souls from his mouth...

“It is unexpected that you are even able to request the Ancient Void Dragon tribe to help you!” The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls involuntarily laughed in extreme anger after watching Xiao Yan seal the soul of the First Tianzun. A four star Dou Sheng could be considered a top expert even within the Hun clan. He had not expected Xiao Yan to be able to invite such an expert this time around.

“However, my Hall of Souls is not a place that a young fellow like you can turn into a bloodbath just because you wish to!”

The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls suddenly pulled back. At the same time, a silver jade token appeared in his hand. He shattered the token and an extremely dense spatial fluctuation began to rapidly spread, but he was stunned to find that a spatial tunnel did not appear after the spatial token was broken. The spatial energy fluctuated for a moment before slowly disappearing.

“I have already used the chaotic spatial flow to surround the space in this area. No spatial ripple can be emitted. Hence, you will not be able to summon any reinforcements even if you use a spatial jade token...” Zi Yan spoke with a smile as she mocked the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls, whose expression gradually became ugly.

The deputy hall chief’s face twitched. His heart finally sank. This time around, Xiao Yan’s group had really come prepared...

“The Hall of Souls has been chasing after both my teacher and me for so many years. It is now time to repay that debt. Relax, I will tear down the Heaven, Earth, and Man halls one at a time...” Xiao Yan’s eyes were filled with a dense promise as he looked at the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls and spoke.

“Xiao Yan, the only mistake that my Hall of Souls has made during these years is failing to kill you early on. This has allowed you to gain strength, but you should not be happy. Although my Hun clan cannot attack you because of the agreement between the ancient clans, it will not be long before the agreement will not be able to restrain my Hun clan. At that time, you will discover that my Hun clan far exceeds your imagination...”

The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls inhaled a deep breath of air. He looked at this devastated space. Even half of the large black hall had collapsed. A large number of the experts from the Hall of Souls had been lost during the energy wave that had been emitted from the earlier battle. This time around, the losses of the Man Hall were incomparably miserable...

“At that time... your Xiao clan and the Sky Manion Alliance will be completely eliminated!”

The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls laughed a dense laugh as his body suddenly exploded. Black fog spread and forcefully tore the chaotic spatial flow apart. His body moved, shot into the tear, and disappeared. This person had abandoned everyone within the Man Hall...

Chapter 1491: Soul Light Cluster

The retreat of the deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls before a fight had clearly exceeded the expectations of Xiao Yan's group. Hence, he was allowed to tear space and flee before anyone could react.

"This fellow is really quick to run..." Xiao Yan stared at the spot where the deputy hall chief had fled and frowned, but that frown quickly relaxed. The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls was not an ordinary person. He had the strength of an advanced three star Dou Sheng. If Zi Yan wasn't accompanying them today, an extremely miserable battle would definitely have broken out. Moreover, even after experiencing such a battle, Xiao Yan was not confident he could truly kill the deputy hall chief like he had killed the First Tianzun. After all, the strength of the deputy hall chief was far from what the First Tianzun could compare with.

"Although it is not difficult to defeat him, I am not able to stop him if he chooses to flee with all his strength..." Zi Yan also felt a little helpless. If an advanced three star Dou Sheng expert insisted on fleeing, she would not be able to stop that expert, and this deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls was extremely cautious. He had simply fled before even fighting. Therefore, Zi Yan would not be able to retain him.

"Forget it. It doesn't matter if he escapes. The Hall of Souls will sooner or later guess that we are the ones responsible for this matter. The alliance and the Hall of Souls are at odds with each other. Some time earlier, the Hall of Souls had launched an attack on the alliance. Time and time around, we will have return them the favor. Otherwise, outsiders might think that our alliance can only be suppressed by the Hall of Souls and act cowardly..." Xiao Yan nodded. His finger gently rubbed his Storage Ring as he faintly laughed. Being able to capture the First Tianzun and obtain the Sea Heart Flame meant that he had gained a lot during this trip. Moreover, they had even destroyed a branch hall of the Hall of Souls. This kind of loss was something that even the Hall of Souls would not be able to easily accept.

"You should also finish off the remaining people. Do not allow any of

them to escape...” Xiao Yan glanced at the experts from the Hall of Souls who were fleeing in all directions as both the Little Fairy Doctor and Qing Lin gave chase. After which, he turned to the battleground between Yao Lao and Saint Gu You. The Saint Gu You had already fallen into a disadvantage at this moment. Even his aura had become a little weary. Although he tried to act tough with his words, he was only a high level Ban Sheng. It was impossible for him to fight with Yao Lao, who was an elite Dou Sheng. It was only a matter of time before he was finished off.

“Pay attention to Gu You. Do not allow this old ghost to flee...”

“Aye.” Zi Yan nodded. Her delicate figure moved and rushed forward. She became a huge dragon that charged over to a herd of goat. Wind swept all around. Within a short minute, those experts from the Hall of Souls were completely killed by her.

Xiao Yan was too lazy to split his attention to handle this one-sided slaughter. He lowered his head to look at the large hall below. After which, he clenched his hand and the Heavy Xuan Ruler appeared in a flash. He ruthlessly slashed at the large hall. A thousand-foot-large flame pillar erupted and split the large hall apart, revealing countless black chains inside. A couple of spiritual light clusters hung on the ends of those chains.

The corner of Xiao Yan’s eyes involuntarily twitched upon seeing the tens of thousands of spiritual bodies. These bastards from the Hall of Souls were using these souls as nourishment!

Xiao Yan gently waved his hand. A frightening wind blew like a wild storm. Those chains were shattered apart and the souls within those light clusters opened their eyes at this moment. They looked around them in a frail and lost manner. After which, wildly joyous spiritual fluctuations were emitted. Although they were unaware of what exactly had happened, they could taste freedom. They had been locked in this place for an unknown number of years as prisoners. At times, even death itself had become their only hope...

“All of you should leave. Do not allow the Hall of Souls to capture you

again.”

Xiao Yan softly sighed. He then spoke as he watched those souls. Some of them seemed to be so happy and excited that they were tearing up.

Numerous souls lingered in the sky. Some knelt to Xiao Yan while other deeply bowed to him. Finally, they charged out of the barrier with a whistle and crazily headed to the outside world.

Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head as he watched those souls flee. He was just about to turn around when a thought suddenly passed through his heart. His eyes looked at the hall that had turned into ruins as he vaguely sensed a strange fluctuation from deep within it. He hesitated for a moment before he slowly landed. He gently waved his hand as a frightening wind sent a thousand-foot-large rock pillar flying.

Xiao Yan swiftly dug deeper. The ruins parted to reveal a large pit in the blink of an eye. There was a five-foot-large light cluster suspended in the pit. The light cluster was transparent. Its exterior was attached to tons of black chains. The other end of these chains had been connected to those souls that had fled earlier. This light cluster was the thing that had formed from those spiritual bodies earlier...

“This is...”

Xiao Yan frowned as he looked at this light cluster. He could sense an extremely terrifying spiritual fluctuation within the light cluster. Moreover, this spiritual fluctuation was extremely pure. There was not one impurity mixed within it.

“This is the essence of a soul...” Yao Lao’s voice was transmitted from behind Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan turned his head and saw Yao Lao descend from the sky. That old ghost Gu You had quickly been finished off after Zi Yan intervened. Hence, Yao Lao was free to look around.

“Soul essence...” Xiao Yan slowly muttered. At this moment, he naturally understood something. The soul was the basis of life. All living creatures possess a soul and deep within the soul was a hint of soul essence. This was the foundation for the formation of a soul. It could be described as the most mysterious but purest energy in the world.

“Such a large amount of soul essence requires at least a million souls...” Yao Lao’s expression was a little complicated as he said, “This soul light cluster should be the collection of the Man Hall over the years. The deputy hall chief was in such a hurry to escape that he failed to even bring such an important thing with him...”

“A million souls.” Xiao Yan softly exhaled. The methods of this Hall of Souls were indeed vicious. In order to obtain this soul essence, they had to consume a million souls. Moreover, this was only the Man Hall. There were still quite a number of branch halls across the Central Plains. Those places would likely also possess such a mysterious thing.

“This Hall of Souls is really the scourge of the entire continent...”

“They are indeed a scourge...” Yao Lao was unable to hide the hatred on his face. This Hall of Souls used all sorts of methods to attain its despicable goals. Such a mysterious and cruel method was little different than obtaining the blood or flesh of a living person. Moreover, this method was perhaps even more vicious.

“I wonder just what the Hall of Souls is planning to do by gathering so much soul essence.” Xiao Yan knit his brows. He felt that this soul essence definitely involved a grand scheme.

“Absorbing the soul essence will strengthen one’s Spiritual Strength. If one possesses an extremely vast amount of soul essence, one might be able to step into the legendary ‘Di State’ if one is lucky...” Yao Lao slowly explained.

“Does teacher mean... that someone from the Hall of Souls, no, the Hun clan is planning to raise his Spiritual Strength to the ‘Di State’? Is this the reason why they have been capturing souls? To remove the soul essence from them?” Xiao Yan asked with a startled voice.

“This is likely the case, but I cannot be certain. They planned to get me to submit to them when I was captured by the Hall of Souls back then. It seems that they require my alchemist skills to help them do something, but I did not agree to help them. Hence, I do not know just what they needed me to do. Based on my guess, it should be related to this soul

essence...” Yao Lao fondled his chin and spoke with a frown.

Xiao Yan knit his brow upon hearing this guess. These various signs indicated that the Hall of Souls seemed to be preparing something. The collection of souls to refine soul essence seemed to be one step of many.

“These people, just what are they planning to do...”

Xiao Yan had once met the Demon Saint Huang Quan. This peak expert had trained until his soul had reached the Di state, but based on what his lingering soul fragment had said—even if one’s soul reached the Di state, one would not be able to reach the Dou Di class. Perhaps, the thing that he mentioned to be missing in this world was the key to resolve this mystery.

“Could it be that the thing that Demon Saint Huang Quan claimed to be missing was soul essence?” Xiao Yan shook his head while feeling at a loss. He sighed. He did not have a clue even after thinking about what he meant. All he could say was, “What should we do with this thing?” Xiao Yan was naturally talking about the soul essence in front of him. This thing was something that the Man Hall had formed after much difficulty. Its value was extremely great and unmeasurable. There was no telling just how many alchemists would go crazy if this thing were to be brought to the outside world.

“This was created from slaughtering an unimaginable number of people. It should not exist in this world. Since it has already been formed, there is naturally no reason to abandon it. You should take it. Your spiritual level is currently at the advanced Heavenly State. There is still a way to go to the perfect Heavenly State. This will definitely help you to snatch the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...” Yao Lao hesitated for a moment before replying.

Xiao Yan was startled upon hearing this suggestion, but he did not put up an act. He turned his head and looked at the spiritual light cluster. With a wave of his hand, he shattered those chains. After which, his hand slowly touched the surface of the light cluster and softly said, “I will help take revenge for all of you...”

The soft sentence suddenly caused the faint luster to send a signal. There seemed to be many different messages being emitted from the soul light cluster.

Xiao Yan quietly accepted these messages. Far too much soul essence had been gathered within this light cluster, so there was no form of intelligence within it. Only some hatred, unwillingness, and other emotions that existed before the complete death of a soul remained. It was extremely difficult to completely refine these emotions. If one were to randomly absorb them, they would end up warping one's mind. However, that single sentence from Xiao Yan seemed to have quietly resolved these hidden negative emotions. This could be considered another form of intelligence that had formed by this soul essence. Even when they died, they would use their final strength to make things difficult for those who killed them. Although it appeared easy to resolve these emotions, those from the Hall of Souls would never utter such words...

Chapter 1492: Absorbing the Soul Essence

“Those with affinity have the right to obtain any spiritual object in this world. It seems that both you and this soul essence fit each other...”

Yao Lao involuntarily smiled and remarked after watching Xiao Yan use one sentence to resolve the hidden negative emotions within the soul light cluster.

“These people from the Hall of Souls have committed all sorts of evil deeds...” Xiao Yan softly sighed. He waved his sleeve as he put this soul light cluster within his Storage Ring. After which, he looked around him. At this moment, the remaining people within the Man Hall with the exception of the deputy hall chief, who had escaped, had all been killed. Although many of the experts from the Hall of Souls were spiritual bodies that would vanish from the world upon death, there were still many of them who possessed a physical body. Hence, this area was covered with corpses. A rich bloody scent rose to the sky.

A slight ripple appeared in Xiao Yan’s eyes when he observed this scene. He quickly became indifferent. He had seldom engaged in such a massacre, but he would not feel the slightest mercy for these people who aided others in committing atrocities. All of these people had hands that were stained with lives. Even the Xiao clan had nearly been eliminated by these people from the Hall of Souls!

“Let’s leave.”

Xiao Yan did not wish to stay in this corpse-covered territory for long. After grabbing the soul light cluster, he turned around and rushed out of the mountain range. Yao Lao and the rest behind carefully searched the area once more before they swiftly followed him.

Around ten minutes after Xiao Yan’s group left, the space on a mountain a short distance away began to fluctuate. A black figure appeared from it and finally entered the ruins of the hall. His expression quickly became gloomy after seeing the dug up ruins. Fury and regret filled his eyes.

“The souls that my Man Hall has collected with much difficulty for a

hundred years were taken away by that brat. If word of this reaches the clan, even I will be severely punished!”

That black figure was naturally the deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls, who had fled earlier. At this moment, he was looking at the empty depths of the hall. His expression had turned a little pale. The Man Hall was considered an important branch hall within the Hall of Souls. The souls that it imprisoned were also relatively strong. Thus, the soul essence it had collected was extremely powerful. Now, that soul essence had been taken by Xiao Yan and those imprisoned souls had also been released by him. This loss was something that even the Hall of Souls could not endure!

“That brat has an expert from the Ancient Void Dragon tribe guarding him. With my strength alone, I am no match for her. Other than the hall chief, no one within the Hall of Souls can kill that brat. This is the danger that comes from allowing a tiger to grow.” The deputy hall chief of the Hall of Souls shook his head in frustration. Back then, Xiao Yan had been an extremely tiny ant in the eyes of the Hall of Souls, yet after a decade, the ant from back then had slowly grown to a point where the entire Hall of Souls could not deal with him. The speed at which he had grown really caused one to feel an endless regret from just thinking about it. If they had paid a little more attention back then, they would have been able to get rid of a great enemy early on!

“The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame will descend on this world in two months. The hall chief will definitely get involved then. If the clan is able to obtain the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, we will be able to jump our plans forward. This can help make up for the losses of the destruction of the Man Hall...” The eyes of the deputy hall chief rapidly flashed. A moment later, he finally clenched his teeth. The space around him fluctuated as his body slowly disappeared.

“We failed snatch the Purifying Lotus Demon Flame the last time around, delaying the Hun clan’s plans. This time around, our Hun clan will definitely obtain it. Once we obtain that demon flame, the clan will no longer need to follow the so-called clan agreement. At that time, the clan’s experts will intervene and Xiao Yan will only end up dieing!”

“Hmph, Xiao Yan. Just you wait My Hun clan will definitely have our revenge. You have destroyed our Man Hall, but the next time around, we will destroy your Sky Mansion Alliance!”

The deputy chief of the Hall of Souls disappeared from the world, but his wicked, vicious voice slowly lingered and did not disappear for a long time.

The news that a Hall of Souls hall had been destroyed might not have been announced, but it was obvious that one could not hide such shocking information. Hence, within a short one week after the incident, this matter seemed to have grown wings and rocketed around the Central Plains, stirring a ton of shock.

The factions in the Central Plains were all clearly aware of the strength of the Hall of Souls. This overbearing existence had been standing at the top of the Central Plains. Even the Pill Tower had ended up at a disadvantage during many battles with them. Hence, many people did not dare to take revenge despite having suffered to the Hall of Souls. All they could do was suppress the hatred in their hearts. After hearing such news, it was natural that some people would feel a great joy. The new super faction known as the Sky Mansion Alliance also began to be regarded seriously.

Back then, no one had thought much about this alliance. After all, the Hall of Souls was too strong, and the alliance had been attacked some time earlier. This had caused many to think that the alliance was beginning to sway in the face of a storm. However, the alliance had taken this action to inform everyone that the ‘Sky Mansion’ was unafraid of the Hall of Souls...

Something like destroying the Man Hall of the three Tiangang Halls was something that the Pill Tower had never accomplished even during their war with the Hall of Souls. This time around, the alliance had succeeded in doing what they couldn’t. The ‘Sky Mansion Alliance’ had undoubtedly shown everyone that they possessed the strength to fight with the Hall of Souls.

Due to the destruction of the Man Hall, the entire Central Plains and the alliance ended gaining an extremely excited atmosphere. While this

occurred, Xiao Yan spent a couple of days resting, so he could refine and absorb the soul essence soon. His spiritual state was at the advanced Heavenly State. He was a little stronger than even Yao Lao, but there was still one state after this advanced state. It was the Perfect Heavenly State!

Only after reaching the Perfect Heavenly State would it be possible to progress to the legendary “Di State”!

A Di State soul was seldom formed even during the ancient times. Those who could reach this level were mostly peak existences during that era. An example was someone like Demon Saint Huang Quan...

Although stepping into the ‘Di State’ did not mean that one would be able to become a genuine Dou Di, there was one point that need not be doubted. After reaching the peak of the ninth star of the Dou Sheng class, one’s spiritual strength would allow one’s strength to soar beyond the limit and progress again. One might even be able to become the so-called “Half Di” existence like Demon Saint Huang Quan!

Of course, the advancement of one’s spiritual state was extremely difficult. Hardly anyone had reached the Perfect Heavenly State even across the entire continent. That mysterious ancestor of the Small Pill Tower, who liked to have fun roaming the world might be one person. The Gu clan’s and the Hun clan’s heads might also have reached that state, but regardless of how one counted, the numbers would be miserably small...

Xiao Yan sat on a large rock on a mountain in the star realm as a layer of clouds floated around it. There was a five-foot-large light cluster floating in front of him. A gentle and pure luster continued to be emitted from it. Light landed on the surrounding grass and leaves, causing them to become a richer green.

Xiao Yan’s eyes studied this soul light cluster as he gently exhaled. He extended his hand and touched the light cluster. Following this contact, Xiao Yan was able to sense the vast and mighty strength that this soul essence cluster contained. That feeling caused the soul on his brow to feel extremely warm...

“Puff!”

Xiao Yan widened his mouth. A cluster of grayish-brown flames with a faint blue was spat out. The Heavenly Flame within his body had already refined the 'Sea Heart Flame.' Of course, the growth after refining this Heavenly Flame was insignificant, something that Xiao Yan had expected. His strength had merely advanced a little, but not enough to reach the intermediate second star of the Dou Sheng class. The 'Flame Mantra' had also improved a little, but it had merely advanced from a Quasi-Tian class Qi Method to a Tian class low level Qi Method. The increase was not obvious.

Xiao Yan did not feel depressed because of this situation since his heart had been prepared for this. He was already an elite Dou Sheng, which was different from his strength back then. An ordinary Heavenly Flame would no longer be able to catch his eye...

The flame appeared and floated below the soul light cluster before it turn into a raging flame that wrapped around the light cluster. Although the soul essence was relatively pure, this was something that had been obtained from the Hall of Souls. It was always good to be extra careful.

The high temperature gradually seeped into the soul light cluster before it began to boil. There was whips of extremely faint black vapor that was were emitted from it. This black vapor quickly vanished.

Xiao Yan lifted his brow upon seeing these black vapors. He could sense extremely weak thoughts within them. These had been inserted by the experts from the Hall of Souls. If one absorbed these black tendrils into one's soul, they would end up resulting in a severe sequela.

"These people from the Hall of Souls are indeed extremely vicious..."

Xiao Yan waved his sleeve. The flame soared as it completely refined all of the black vapors hidden deep within the light cluster. After removing these black vapors, the soul light cluster became more crystal clear. At a glance, it looked as though it was an illusion.

This refinement continued for half an hour before Xiao Yan slowly scattered the flame. He looked at the crystal-like soul cluster in front of him and finally sighed. His hands moved to form a seal as his Spiritual

Strength surged out of his brow. It turned into a human figure that looked like Xiao Yan. This figure sat in front of the soul light cluster before widening his mouth. A suction force surged from it...

The soul light cluster trembled after this suction force appeared. An unusually pure soul essence drifted from the soul cluster. It lingered around Xiao Yan's body before flowing into his mouth, nostrils, and pores as it continuously surged into him...

The surface of Xiao Yan's soul began to form a mysterious crystal-like layer as he began to absorb more and more of the soul essence...

Chapter 1493: Perfect Heavenly State

“Crash crash!”

The soul light cluster slowly fluctuated. Wave after wave of clear voices spoke as an unusually pure soul essence poured into Xiao Yan’s soul...

The face of the body that Xiao Yan’s soul had turned into gradually revealed an intoxicated expression after this energy poured in. His soul seemed to have been immersed in a warm light. That feeling was just like a baby in a womb.

Layer after layer of faint mysterious crystals quietly began to appear on the surface of his soul. At a glance, his soul appeared just like an actual person, causing the soul to appear extremely mysterious.

The interior of the soul light cluster contained an extremely frightening soul essence strength. These essence strength was formed after the Hall of Souls had extracted a million souls. Before such a vast and mighty soul essence, even Xiao Yan ended up feeling as though he was extremely tiny...

“Crash!”

As more soul essence was absorbed by Xiao Yan, circular waves of invisible ripples began to form with him at the middle. This invisible ripple caused the area within ten thousand feet of the mountain to suddenly become completely quiet. All living creatures within the mountain forest sensed a pressure that originated from their souls. This pressure caused even the most ferocious Magical Beast within the mountain to lay on the ground in fear. They did not even dare let out a roar.

“Swoosh!”

Xiao Yan’s training activity was quite intense. That fluctuation might appear invisible, but it possessed a pressure that one could not resist. Soon after the ripple spread, it was quickly detected by the many experts within the Falling Star Pavilion. Numerous figures hurried over, but they suddenly felt their heads become giddy when they were ten thousand feet away

from the mountain Xiao Yan was training on. Some of them weren't able to keep their bodies stable and showed signs of falling from the sky. The many experts felt shock appear within their hearts. They hurriedly pulled back and only gradually felt better after leaving a ten-thousand-foot-radius of the mountain. Their eyes were startled as they looked at the mountain with clouds lingering over it...

"This fellow's Spiritual Strength is really becoming terrifying..."

Yao Lao's group also appeared in the sky. Their eyes looked at the distant mountain with grave expressions. Even they could not resist that kind of spiritual pressure. Xiao Yan had far surpassed Yao Lao both in terms of Dou Qi and his soul...

"Perfect Heavenly State... other than the ancestor, it has been over a thousand years since someone within the Small Pill Tower has reached this state. You have really accepted a good disciple this time around. Xiao Yan's achievements are enough to shame the younger generations from the Yao clan and even some of their old demons." The eyes of the First Elder from the Small Pill Tower were a little envious as he stared at the mountain where Xiao Yan trained. He softly sighed. His spiritual state had remained at the advanced Heavenly State for a hundred years, yet he had not been able to touch the perfect Heavenly State. It was possible to tell just how difficult it was to raise one's spiritual state.

Yao Lao slightly smiled. There was a joy that could not be hidden within his eyes. Xiao Yan's ability to reach this stage had exceeded even his wildest expectations. If one were to discuss talent, there were many people that were more talented than Xiao Yan, but Xiao Yan slowly persevered. He took one step at a time to a level that left those extremely talented individuals looking up. Achieving this level required some luck, perseverance, and many life and death experiences...

"Yao clan... once I have the time in the future, I will definitely make a trip there with Xiao Yan. I do not have any other thoughts regarding this clan, but I must ensure that my parents names are carved onto the clan tablet. This was the promise that I gave them when they died back then..." Yao Lao placed both his hands behind him and looked at the distant

western sky. His eyes contained some sadness that was rarely seen. His entire life had been quite bumpy. Fortunately, the heavens had bestowed him with hope at his most desolate moment. In that far back mountain of the Xiao clan in Wu Tan City in the distant past, he had placed his final bet on that tender youth...

“I wonder how long Xiao Yan will train this time around. Counting the days, the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame will appear soon. Based on the information that I have obtained, the Hall of Souls has quietly started to move. They are targeting the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...” Feng zunzhe, who was behind Yao Lao, revealed some news.

“Relax, he will wake up in time. Now, we will just have to quietly wait for him to breakthrough. Additionally, issue an order that no one is allowed to enter the area within ten thousand feet from where Xiao Yan is training!” Yao Lao slightly smiled. He did not continue to remain. Instead, his body moved, and he slowly returned to the main hall.

“Understood!”

One day after another passed amid this quiet training, but the spiritual fluctuation that spread from the mountain did not disappear. Instead, it gradually grew stronger, and after a month, almost the entire star realm was affected by that ripple. Hence, other than a couple of people, the others could only give up flying with bitter faces. They could only endure the spiritual pressure that pressed onto their backs by choosing to run on the ground.

Yao Lao’s group was helpless to deal with the pressure. Even they could only barely resist that spiritual pressure, so naturally, they did not have much strength left to help others. Moreover, this kind of pressure was considered another form of training to the Falling Star Pavilion’s disciples. Just simply walking about could be considered training...

With the upper echelons of the Falling Star Pavilion adopting such a mentality, the disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion ended up enduring the bitter spiritual pressure for an entire month. Although this spiritual pressure caused many to feel extremely terrible, they felt their spiritual

Strength vaguely grow after gradually getting used to the pressure. This caused many disciples to feel pleasantly surprised. They were not alchemists and naturally found very few opportunities to strengthen their Spiritual Strength. They were happy to be able to improve because of this special training. A strong Spiritual Strength would greatly aid one's training...

After having tasted some benefits, no one continued to complain. Some of the talented disciples viewed the situation as a rare training experience. Not only did they try not to leave the Star Realm, they even began to try to slowly walk in the direction of the mountain where Xiao Yan was training. The disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion who sought the pressure, would experience their Spiritual Strength began to soar. After all, the spiritual pressure from the perfect Heavenly State was not something just anyone could endure. While Xiao Yan was training, some of that soul essence began to scatter across the star realm under his control. If the Falling Star Pavilion disciples were lucky to absorb and merge with a piece, it would be no different than if a divine pill fell from the heavens.

After the first batch of disciples experienced the benefits, an increasing number of disciples began to follow in their footsteps. In an instant, the entire star realm once again became lively. Tens of thousands of Falling Star Pavilion disciples slowly walked one step at a time toward the mountain where Xiao Yan was training. It was as though they were walking within a quagmire. Every step they took exhausted them.

Of course, this exhaustion increased the disciples training speed while bringing about some fatigue...

After this desire to train spread, even some of the Elders from the Falling Star Pavilion could not resist joining this kind of special training.

Even Yao Lao's group was dumbfounded by the state of the star realm. They felt neither able to laugh nor cry. It was unexpected that Xiao Yan's would cause such a big commotion. Fortunately, this kind of training was an extremely rare experience for the disciples of the Falling Star Pavilion. After sensing the feeling of a Perfect Heavenly State's soul, they would be able to avoid some unnecessary detours during their future journey...

This strange atmosphere within the star realm continued for about fifty days. Only then did this atmosphere disappear as the spiritual pressure slowly diminished.

The expressions of Yao Lao's group gradually became grave after this spiritual pressure, which had spread all over the star realm, diminished. They could sense a mighty world-like invisible ripple quietly gathering deep within the mountains...

"Xiao Yan is about to awaken..."

Yao Lao's group was aware that Xiao Yan's training was gradually approaching its end...

Another two days passed while Yao Lao's group waited...

Xiao Yan sat on the top of a mountain. There was a human figure that was covered by a strange crystal-like layer in front of him. The appearance of this figure was the same as Xiao Yan.

That originally five-foot-large soul essence in front of this crystal human figure was only half the size of a head. Waves of extremely pure soul essence slowly drifted from it.

"Hu..."

The crystal human figure sat as still as a statue. It was a long while later before his tightly shut mouth was suddenly opened. A suction force surged and the half-a-head-large soul cluster rushed forward. It turned into a ray of light that entered the mouth of the crystal 'Xiao Yan!'

"Bang!"

The body of the crystal Xiao Yan suddenly trembled after that soul light cluster entered his mouth. A dazzling light erupted from his body as an invisible world-like fluctuation swept in all directions like a storm!

At this moment, dark clouds covered the sky while wild lightning danced!

[a]I feel that this part is a little awkward so I did not include it

Chapter 1494: Chief of the Hall of Soul

“Rumble!”

Dark clouds covered the sky. Lightning flashed like silver snakes while thunder roared and echoed across the star realm. At the same time, an overwhelming invisible ripple quietly swept from the mountain like a storm.

“What a terrifying spiritual fluctuation.”

Yao Lao’s group revealed grave expressions as they observed the unusual phenomenon in the sky that had been stirred by the vast and mighty Spiritual Strength. Yao Lao’s eyes revealed an expression of shock. The Spiritual Strength of the Perfect Heavenly State was actually this powerful.

“Now, just Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Strength alone will be able to fight against a two star Dou Sheng...” The First Elder of the Small Pill Tower fondled his beard and slowly stated.

Some surprise appeared in Zi Yan’s eyes by the side. The Ancient Void Dragon’s physical body was incomparably strong, but their Spiritual Strength was unbelievably weak. Even someone as strong as her still felt a little shaken by such a spiritual fluctuation.

“It is rumored that if one advances to the legendary ‘Di State,’ one’s soul will be indestructible. Even if one’s soul is forcefully shattered, the lingering soul seed will gradually gather together, allowing one to be reborn. This Perfect Heavenly State might be inferior to the ‘Di State,’ but its strength is definitely not something the Advanced Heavenly State can compare with.” Yao Lao spoke in a grave voice.

“Once one’s soul reaches the Perfect Heavenly State, it is no different than one’s physical body. It is possible to separate one’s soul when fighting so that it could join hands with one’s physical body. The cooperation between those two would be unmatched. One’s strength would also soar many times over.” The First Elder from the Small Pill Tower laughed. His laughter contained some envy. Before advancing to the Perfect Heavenly State, one’s soul will still appear a little weak.

Normally speaking, no one would summon it out. After all, the damage one would receive if one's soul was hurt was simply too great. However, upon stepping into the Perfect Heavenly State, one's soul will be able to exist in another form. Moreover, the strength that it possessed would not be inferior to the actual body. The strength of its defenses would leave one speechless. It would be extremely powerful when joining hands with the actual body in a fight.

The Perfect Heavenly State might still be within the Heavenly State, but it was completely different than the advanced state.

From a certain point of view, one could be said to have gained an additional companion with unmatched cooperation once one's spiritual strength reaches the Perfect Heavenly State. This fighting companion's strength was determined by one's own strength. In other words, it was somewhat similar to a Dou Skill like the Three Thousand Lightning Illusory Body, which could form an avatar, but the strength and other aspects of the avatar formed by the Three Thousand Lightning Illusory Body could not compare with the body formed when one's soul reached the Perfect Heavenly State...

The invisible Spiritual Strength quietly rippled from the dense clouds like waves of water. The entire star realm had been reflected into Xiao Yan's mind. At this moment, he was able to sense the slightest emotional fluctuation of everyone within the star realm. Xiao Yan was aware of the thoughts of many individuals through these emotional fluctuations alone.

This was another form of control, an insight into the hearts of others. Such a technique was achieved by Xiao Yan with his Perfect Heavenly State soul.

"Is this the Perfect Heavenly State..."

A low mutter sounded within Xiao Yan's heart. He could clearly sense the difference between his current self and his previous self. If the Spiritual Strength in the past were to be described as a growing youth, his current soul could be considered an experienced person at the prime of his life with a sharp weapon in his hand!

“Swoosh swoosh...”

With a thought from Xiao Yan, invisible spiritual fluctuation spread like floodwater. In the blink of an eye, they had extended beyond the star realm before they spread apart with lightning-like speed. Within a short one minute, the many happenings within a five-hundred-kilometer-radius of the Falling Star Pavilion was reflected into Xiao Yan’s mind. Moreover, the speed of this spiritual fluctuation was continuing to grow instead of reducing...

The invisible fluctuation swept over a countless number of experts, but other than some of those experts with sharp senses, who felt their skin turn slightly cold, the remaining individuals, including some who had reached the peak of the Dou Zun class, were unable to sense anything despite being monitored by another...

Xiao Yan’s spiritual fluctuation spread beyond five hundred kilometers. He even met some strong souls along the way. He was even able to detect some souls from deep within the sparsely populated mountains observing him. Clearly, they had discovered his spiritual fluctuation.

The Central Plains was indeed filled with many hidden experts!

The spiritual fluctuation swiftly spread. Xiao Yan was about to withdraw it when he suddenly sensed a fervor being emitted from deep within his soul. His mind moved and the spiritual fluctuation headed in the direction that had stirred his soul with lightning-like speed.

The speed at which the spiritual fluctuation spread far surpassed that of one’s physical body. Within a short moment, Xiao Yan’s soul had reached the source that had stirred the heated feeling. That place was filled with mountains and hills. There was an extremely distorted feeling in the air above it. White light was vaguely seeping out of the distorted space. An extremely powerful searing pain was suddenly emitted from deep within his soul when the spiritual fluctuation touched this cream-white light.

“This is...”

This sudden searing pain caused Xiao Yan to become somewhat dull. There were five types of Heavenly Flame merged within his soul. An

ordinary Heavenly Flame would not be able to cause him to feel even the slightest heat, much less a searing pain!

Boom boom boom!

While Xiao Yan was feeling shocked, the mysterious light cluster in his mind, which had been obtained from the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame ancient map, violently shook at this moment. This violent movement caused Xiao Yan to suddenly comprehend something. He felt incredibly shocked as he looked at the distorted space in the air. His heart muttered, "This place... is the location where the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame will descend!"

Only the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame was able to cause the mysterious light cluster in the back of Xiao Yan's mind to react.

Only the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame was able to cause Xiao Yan, who had the protection of five types of Heavenly Flames, to feel a searing pain!

"Bang!"

The surrounding space suddenly churned while Xiao Yan was looking at the distorted space with great shock in his heart. An extremely powerful spiritual fluctuation suddenly surged out of the space. It violently collided with Xiao Yan's spiritual fluctuation!

This sudden terrifying clash caught Xiao Yan off-guard. A buzzing sound continued to reverberate within his mind. He even felt somewhat giddy.

"Who is it?"

Xiao Yan's reaction was quite quick. He recovered an instant after having suffered the attack and quickly shrank his soul. At the same time, a furious roar was emitted. Since the attacker was able to cause him to suffer some damage, it was obvious that the other party's Spiritual Strength was not any weaker than his.

"You are that young fellow from the Xiao clan, Xiao Yan?"

Xiao Yan's heart was slightly startled upon hearing the faint voice being

emitted from empty space. At the same time, Xiao Yan emitted a spiritual fluctuation, “Who are you? Why have you attacked me?”

“It seems that the soul essence collected by the Man Hall has already been swallowed by you. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for you to reach the Perfect Heavenly State. You are indeed worthy of being someone who has caused my Hall of Souls to fail many times. You really embody some of Xiao Xuan’s style...” That mysterious person did not reply to Xiao Yan as his calm voice was slowly transmitted into Xiao Yan’s heart.

“You are the chief of the Hall of Souls!”

An intense fluctuation was suddenly emitted from within Xiao Yan’s soul. Who else within the Hall of Souls other than the hall chief, who had yet to show himself, was able to train his soul to such a level?

“Originally, I was planning to wait until the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame appeared before settling some problems, but since you have dared to peep at the location where the demonic flame will be born, you should follow this chief back to the Hall of Souls. The soul essence of my Hall of Souls is not something that anyone can enjoy!” After that indifferent voice sounded, Xiao Yan suddenly sensed everything around him seemed to have turned into a prison. Even his soul had become sluggish.

“Your Spiritual Strength is indeed very powerful. Unfortunately, your actual body is too weak...” The empty space fluctuated as a large black hand, which was a couple of thousand feet in size, formed in the sky. It reached for the space where Xiao Yan’s soul was located.

“Hun Mie Sheng, isn’t it a little overboard for you to attack someone from the younger generation given your status...” A faint elderly voice suddenly sounded while the large black hand was attacking Xiao Yan. A similarly large hand was formed in the sky and the two suddenly clashed against each other. A terrifying spiritual storm expanded as the restriction of the surrounding space was shattered.

“Old ghost, you are indeed also monitoring the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame!”

The hall chief of the Hall of Souls immediately cried out after his attack was blocked.

“I merely do not wish for it to land in the hands of your Hall of Souls...”
That elderly voice slowly replied.

“Leave this place...”

An elderly voice sounded within Xiao Yan’s heart the moment the spatial prison was shattered. Xiao Yan sensed his soul seemed to have been violently pushed. A thunder-like sound appeared beside his ear. Within a short moment, he had withdrawn to his mind. His head revealed some cold sweat.

A cow was slowly feeding on the grass in a field thousands of kilometers from the Falling Star Pavilion as Xiao Yan’s soul returned to his body. There was a man in his teens on the back of the cow. He slowly lifted his head and looked into the distant north sky. An old and experienced expression, which seemed to have seen through everything in the world, filled those clear eyes.

“The birth of the demonic flame will involuntarily lead to an earth-shaking fight...”

The youth herding the cow sighed with a tender voice. He swung his whip and the cow slowly headed into the distance.

Chapter 1495: Demonic Flame Descending In the World!

On the top of a mountain, Xiao Yan opened his eyes with a cold sweat all over his body. His eyes were filled with a grave expression. He did not expect his roaming soul to lead him to meet that elusive hall chief of the Hall of Souls. If that mysterious expert did not help, it would have been a little difficult for Xiao Yan to escape. Although Xiao Yan was not inferior to that chief of the Hall of Souls in terms of a spiritual collision, the chief was right in saying that there was too much of a gap between Xiao Yan's and his actual strength...

"The chief of the Hall of Souls is likely even greater than Zi Yan..."

Xiao Yan slowly exhaled. He suppressed his rapidly beating heart. The matter from earlier was far too dangerous. That person was indeed worthy of being the chief of the Hall of Souls. Just his soul alone could cause Xiao Yan to feel helpless.

"However, I wonder just who that mysterious expert is? I don't think I am acquainted with such a strong person. Why has he aided me?" Xiao Yan knit his brow. He finally managed gain an idea of just how many hidden experts there were within the Central Plains after this spiritual tour. He had nearly met with mishap even with his Perfect Heavenly State soul.

"Since that mysterious expert was willing to lend me a hand, he is likely a friend rather than an enemy. If I can discover his identity, he might be a great help." Xiao Yan's eyes flickered. That mysterious expert from earlier was clearly unafraid of the chief of the Hall of Souls. He did not even end up in a disadvantage when they clashed. Xiao Yan was even able to detect some fear in the hall chief's cry!

There were not many people within this continent who could frighten an expert like the Hall of Souls' chief...

Xiao Yan frowned and mused for a moment, but it was to no avail. He

could only shake his head. He lifted his head and looked to the north-west. An extremely hot flame danced within those black eyes of his. He had managed to gain a lot from this spiritual tour. Not only did he meet the chief of the Hall of Souls, he had also discovered the location where the demonic flame would appear. That distorted space sealed the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame inside.

However, from the way the chief of the Hall of Souls and that mysterious experts had appeared in that area, it was obvious that these peak experts had already detected it. Hence, they had been standing guard. Meeting with the Hall of Souls' chief this time around seemed as though Xiao Yan was delivering himself to be captured.

“From the looks of the damaged appearance of that space, it is obvious that the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is planning to break free. Perhaps, it will descend on this world in the next few days...” Xiao Yan gently rubbed his hands together. This collision with the chief of the Hall of Souls had allowed Xiao Yan to understand his strength. The current Xiao Yan would not have a chance of victory if he met with him. Hence, Xiao Yan needed to obtain the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame at all cost!

With Xiao Yan's current strength, his strength would only soar quickly if he swallowed the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. At that moment, he would not even need to fear the chief of the Hall of Souls!

Though, behind the chief of the Hall of Souls was the even more terrifying Hun clan. How could Xiao Yan clash with the Hun clan if he could not even deal with the people from the Hall of Souls? It should be known that this frightening faction had even killed his ancestor Xiao Xuan...

“I must definitely obtain the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame!”

Xiao Yan clenched his fist. His hand suddenly touched his forehead. That mysterious cluster of light in his head, which had been obtained from the ancient map, had once again become calm after his soul returned to his body. Even with Xiao Yan's Perfect Heavenly State Spiritual Strength, he was unable to enter that light cluster.

“This thing seems to have reacted to the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. It is likely something that the legendary Purifying Demon Lotus Saint left behind back then. I wonder what it is used for...”

Xiao Yan slightly frowned. He had spent a lot of effort to gather all of the map fragments only to obtain a secret that many had already known. If this light cluster had no other use, Xiao Yan would feel the impulse to drag the Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint out to curse at him.

“Hu...”

Xiao Yan’s fingers helplessly rubbed his head. He returned these thoughts to his heart and stood up. A thought passed through his mind and the Spiritual Strength in his brow surged out. It agglomerated into a life-like human figure.

Xiao Yan looked at the spiritual figure in front of him, who shared the same appearance as him. ‘Xiao Yan’s’ face was also filled with life. It did not appear dull or sluggish. Both of them looked just like twins from a distance.

“Xiao Yan...”

Xiao Yan smiled toward ‘Xiao Yan’ in front of him as he extended his hand.

“Please take good care of me.” The ‘Xiao Yan’ formed by Xiao Yan’s soul also smiled. He extended his hand and took Xiao Yan’s hand. This scene appeared extremely comical and a little strange.

“Ah, there are actually two Xiao Yans...”

A slight fluctuation appeared in the sky as a group of people appeared. They looked at the two figures grasping hands and were startled. Zi Yan let out an exclamation. She hurried down with a curious face and grabbed the two of them for a closer inspection.

“A spiritual avatar that looks exactly like one’s actual body. The Perfect Heavenly State does live up to its reputation...” The First Elder from the Small Pill Tower slowly landed. He looked at Xiao Yan’s avatar, which was filled with life, as he involuntarily praised.

“Moreover, its strength is not any weaker than the original body. Any cooperation between the two can also be described as perfect. The two complement each other and possess a relatively frightening strength.” Yao Lao fondled his beard as he spoke with a smile.

Xiao Yan grinned. He waved his hand and the spiritual avatar in front of him disappeared. It turned into Spiritual Strength that rushed into Xiao Yan’s brow.

“Ha ha, you have finally completed your training. Based on the time, the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame will appear in the world soon. We are still not certain where it will appear. However, when the time comes, it will definitely be an earth-shaking event...” Feng zun-zhe laughed.

“I am already aware of the location where the demonic flame will appear.” Xiao Yan slightly grinned. He hesitated for a moment after seeing Feng zun-zhe stunned face. Finally he said, “I discovered it when my soul was roaming around earlier. Additionally, I made contact with the chief of the Hall of Souls...”

The expressions of everyone present changed slightly upon hearing this information. Many pairs of eyes gathered on Xiao Yan. The chief of the Hall of Souls was an extremely powerful existence and the most mysterious person within the Hall of Souls. His strength could split the sky and cut through the earth. He was outrageously strong.

“What happened?” Yao Lao asked with a grave expression.

Xiao Yan spread his hands and roughly explained the incident earlier.

“It looks like the Hall of Souls is indeed targeting the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. They are already standing guard...” Yao Lao slightly frowned. He mused for a moment before speaking, “I am unable to guess the identity of that mysterious expert. However, he is likely a friend since he has helped you.”

Xiao Yan slightly nodded.

“You need not pay much attention to the matter regarding the chief of the Hall of Souls. The appearance of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame

will be an earth-shaking great event. At that time, those ancient clans will definitely intervene. The Gu clan will not be an exception. There will naturally be other experts dealing with the chief of the Hall of Souls at that time. All we need to do is wait for an opportunity to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.” Yao Lao clenched his hand. A jade bottle appeared in it. A pill cloud lingered within the jade bottle and a dark-red medicinal pill quietly floated on it. Waves of an unusually icy-cold aura were slowly emitted from within the jade bottle, causing some flakes of ice to fall from the sky within a hundred feet of this bottle.

“This is the Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill. During your two months of training, both First Elder and I joined hands to successfully refine it...”

Xiao Yan received the jade bottle and a chill rose from his feet to his heart. He exhaled a long breath. His breath had just left him when it turned into an icy pillar that fell with a cracking sound.

“It is indeed the Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill. I have troubled teacher and First Elder.” Xiao Yan felt some joy as he immediately thanked those two. The Nine Yin Yellow Spring Pill was a tier 9 treasure pill. It was likely that it was not easy to refine even with both the First Elder and Yao Lao working together.

Yao Lao smiled and quickly said, “Now that everything is ready, all we need to do is to wait for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame to be born... whether we will be able to obtain it will depend on fate. After all, this Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame has not been subdued by anyone even when it appeared in this world in the past...”

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. He was aware of how difficult it was to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Regardless of what the case was, he needed to do his best!

Xiao Yan, who had successfully trained his soul to the Perfect Heavenly State, gradually became free during the subsequent days. Spies from the alliances had also been dispatched. They reached the location Xiao Yan’s soul had found and began an investigation.

Of course, the ‘Sky Mansion Alliance’ was not the only one taking such

actions. Those ancient sects and factions across the Central Plains, who usually did not reveal themselves, had all placed their focus on that area...

The appearance of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame had stirred most of the open or secretive factions who had the ability to snatch it!

That mountain forest, which was usually deserted, had become extremely lively.

These hidden operations continued for another four days...

Xiao Yan, who was seated on a towering tree in the Falling Star Pavilion, suddenly opened his eyes. He lifted his head and looked into the distant sky. Two moons, one above and one below, had suddenly appeared.

At the same time, nine bright stars in the sky slowly shifted in front of numerous pairs of stunned eyes. Finally, they formed a straight line...

Two moons simultaneously appearing, nine stars aligning, a world tide rising, the demonic flame descending!

The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame had finally descended the world at this moment!

Chapter 1496: Commotion Everywhere

“Bang!”

The moment the nine bright stars in the sky were aligned, the entire world suddenly emitted a powerful energy fluctuation. A strange fog spread from the emptiness as a sound wave vaguely spread across the world.

“The world tide... it is indeed the same as what was stated on the ancient map.”

Xiao Yan slowly stood up on the top of the tree. He lifted his head, looked at the faint fog that covered the land, and muttered to himself.

“Swoosh!”

A couple rays of light swiftly rushed over from the star realm while Xiao Yan was muttering to himself. They appeared beside Xiao Yan in a couples of flashes. These rays of light were Yao Lao’s group.

“The demonic flame is about to descend on the world...” Yao Lao landed beside Xiao Yan and spoke in a grave voice.

Xiao Yan nodded. Countless experts would be rushing to location of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame from tomorrow on. Even though many people knew that they did not possess the ability to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame, all of them would adopt a hopeful attitude. After all, anyone who could obtain the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame and refine it would undoubtedly experience a great leap in strength. At that time, one would even be able to easily win against an expert who far surpassed one’s strength. That temptation was just too much to resist.

“When shall we get moving?” Yao Lao asked.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment upon hearing this question. His expression suddenly changed just before he could speak. He suddenly lifted his head as he looked at the night sky to the north-west. An intense light was emitted from the distant sky at that moment. This light contained an extremely terrifying temperature. It spread like a wave and

reached an unbelievably large area. It was still possible for one to feel a heat rising within one's heart within the Falling Star Pavilion.

"This is... the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame has appeared in this world." Yao Lao sensed this unusual phenomenon. He inhaled a gentle breath of cool air. He had not expected this demonic flame to break its seal with such anxiety.

"Bang bang!"

Xiao Yan's hand gently pressed on his forehead. The mysterious light cluster suspended in his head had once again formed an intense ripple at this moment.

"Hu..."

Xiao Yan exhaled a long breath of air. A thought passed through his mind as he gradually suppressed the unusual movements of the light cluster. With his Perfect Heavenly State Spiritual Strength, he might not be able to enter the cluster of light, but it was not much of a problem for him to suppress it.

"We will leave now. Regardless of what the situation is like, we should head over to take a look before deciding what to do..."

Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice. His eyes flashed after suppressing that light cluster. The speed at which the demonic flame had appeared was much faster than he had anticipated. It was likely that various experts were beginning to hurry over. Xiao Yan's group needed to swiftly reach that place. Even if they did not intend to act immediately, it would be best to gain a clear view of the situation as soon as possible.

Yao Lao was startled, but he did not say anything more. A long whistle was emitted from his mouth. That whistle spread over the well-lit star realm as many figures began to hurriedly fly over from various parts of it. Finally, they floated in the sky. The people right in front of this group was the First Elder of the Small Pill Tower, Ancestor Huo Yun, and the Flower Sect's Fairy Qing and Fairy Hua...

"This trip is extremely critical. I already invited them over two days

ago...” Yao Lao smiled as he informed Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan tilted his in acknowledgement. At this moment, each additional person was more strength, meaning an additional chance of success.

“Everyone, this trip is fraught with danger. If anyone meets with danger that you are no match for, please withdraw. The most important thing is to preserve one’s strength.” Xiao Yan spoke in a deep voice. The experts present were considered the elite forces of the alliance. If their losses were too great, it would severely hurt the core of the alliance. Snatching the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame might be important, but there was no need for unnecessary sacrifices in order to obtain it.

“Understood!”

The many human figures in the sky cried out in unison upon hearing Xiao Yan’s orders. Xiao Yan’s strength and reputation within the alliance was not inferior to Yao Lao’s prestige. No one dared to go against his words.

“Let’s go!”

Xiao Yan did not utter any unnecessary words upon hearing them agree. He waved his hand and his body turned into a ray of light that swiftly rushed out of the star realm. After which, they rushed toward the location where the demonic flame had appeared with lightning-like speed. A large group shot through the sky behind them.

Large groups of people were flying from various sects and factions across the Central Plains while the Falling Star Pavilion was maneuvering their people. After which, every group was accompanied by the buzzing sound of rushing wind as they flew through the sky a batch at a time. Their destination was the north region of the Central Plains.

Within a short night, the entire Central Plains had turned into a mess...

“Swoosh!”

The loud sound of wind being split suddenly blew across the sky as a large group of people flew over from the distant horizon.

“We are entering the area five hundred kilometers from where the demonic flame has appeared...” Xiao Yan lifted his head. His eyes observed the distant area in front. A glaring light was being emitted like a dazzling sun in that direction. Wave after wave of terrifying heat came pouncing over as they approached. Even though those present in this trip were all extremely strong individuals, many of them were still covered in perspiration.

“It is indeed worthy of being the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Just the heat that is being emitted will make it difficult for six star and above elite Dou Zuns to resist...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes swept over the people behind him. His brow was involuntarily knit. A six star elite Dou Zun could be considered a top tier expert across the continent. However, this strength was barely able to resist the remnant heat of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. From this heat, one could tell just how terrifying the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame was.

“Xiao Yan, we have met at least ten groups along the way. Their aim is clearly the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. It seems like there will be an earth-shaking fight over it this time around.” Zi Yan’s pretty eyes swept around her as she spoke.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. They had indeed met quite a number of groups with the same intentions along the way, but he did not pay much attention to them. Although those people were quite strong, they were still a little too weak to snatch the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.

“I wonder whether the Hun clan and the other ancient clans have already reached...” Xiao Yan’s eyes scanned the area far in front of him as this thought flashed through his heart. He once again waved his hand and cried out in a deep voice, “Increase our speed....”

The five hundred kilometer distance could be covered by experts like Xiao Yan within a couple of minutes. Although there was a large group delaying him, the entire group gradually reached the mountainous region where the demonic flame had descended around twenty minutes later. The

lush green mountain range had completely vanished. Only a cream-white desert remained. A terrifying heat radiated from the ground, causing the area within a five-hundred-kilometer radius to reveal a distortion.

“What a terrifying flame this Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is. It has actually incinerated such an enormous mountain range into a desert...”

Yao Lao involuntarily inhaled a breath of cool air as he looked at the enormous desert that appeared in front of him. His face was filled with shock.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. A flame surged from his body and wrapped around everyone from the alliance. Only then was the searing pain on his skin reduced. After which, he lifted his head and looked at the distant sky. That area had already been split apart. A cream-white light broke from the space and poured down. The light emitted a terrifying temperature that even the soul was unable to endure.

“The space that sealed the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame has already been broken. However, the demonic flame has not appeared. It is probably still in that realm. This cream-white light is merely its lingering heat...”
Xiao Yan softly explained after seeing this scene.

“Lingering heat...”

Even with Zi Yan’s strength, her face involuntarily changed upon hearing these words. A little lingering heat was able to incinerate the mountain range and turn it into a desert. Just how frightening would it be if they entered that realm?

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Soon after Xiao Yan’s group appeared in this desert, waves of the sound of rushing wind were transmitted from every direction. Numerous figures came to a halt far from that broken space. Their eyes contained some horror as they stared at this cream-white desert. They were aware that this place had originally been a mountainous region that had been filled with life before this night...

“From the looks of it, it seems that we must enter that realm in order to

obtain the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...” Yao Lao stared at the space above for a long time before speaking.

“There is no need to hurry. This realm is fraught with all sorts of danger. We are not qualified to be the first to step forward...” Xiao Yan shook his head. Even he could sense an immense danger. If this group of theirs were to hastily enter, hardly any of them would be able to escape alive...

Yao Lao nodded. Being an alchemist, he was naturally able to detect just how frightening it would be within that broken space.

“Chi...”

The space near them suddenly fluctuated while Xiao Yan’s group carefully waited. A dense black fog seeped out in all directions from this fluctuation. A frightening aura that caused one’s expression to alter, quietly spread. It immediately attracted all the eyes present.

Many pairs of eyes glanced at the spot where the black fog had appeared. Finally, the black fog slowly scattered, and a couple of human figures appeared in front of everyone’s sight.

“That is... the chief of the Hall of Souls?”

Yao Lao’s group narrowed their eyes as they looked at the black-robed human figure leading the group. That figure possessed a frightening aura. The Dou Qi within their bodies began to quietly circulate.

Chapter 1497: Eight Wasteland

Destruction Flame

Three figures slowly surfaced from the black fog. One of them was wearing black robes. There was nothing special about his face. He appeared just like an ordinary person as a pair of rough hands rolled from his sleeves, but it was this ordinary figure that caused most people present to cease breathing. Their eyes were grave and afraid...

Chief of the Hall of Souls!

These four simple words held a prestige that no one in this Central Plains could compare with. Even though this mighty name had been accumulated through years of bloodshed, not a single faction other than the new 'Sky Mansion Alliance' dared to openly display their hostility to them. Part of the reason for this might be due to the Hun clan, but the Hall of Souls also possessed a deterrence that belonged to them.

In the distant past, the chief of the Hall of Souls had once exterminate dozens of sects overnight. Blood flowed like a river that night while corpses were scattered all over the land. Five experts who had reached the second star of the Dou Sheng class had fallen miserably to his hands.

That night established the ferocious reputation of the Hall of Souls. It also led to the Hall of Souls being the overlord of the Central Plains. Even the Pill Tower did not dare to easily clash with him!

At this moment, this mighty person, whose fierce reputation was once infamous across the entire Central Plains, was quietly floating in the sky. His eyes were just like a meditating old monk since they did not reveal the slightest fluctuation. Regardless of whether the gazes from his surroundings were filled with fear or hatred, he never shifted his eyes.

"Chief of the Hall of Souls..."

Xiao Yan's eyes slightly narrowed. His gaze roamed the figure. The faint spiritual fluctuation that was emitted from within the chief's body was the same as the powerful soul Xiao Yan had met a couple of days ago.

While Xiao Yan was observing the chief of the Hall of Souls, the chief of the Hall of Souls seemed to have detected something and slowly turned his head. Those ancient rippleless-well-like eyes landed on Xiao Yan. He observed Xiao Yan before speaking in an indifferent voice, "The fallen Xiao clan has actually produced someone with such talent. This is a failure on the part of my Hall of Souls..."

"Hall chief, this brat is too cunning. Although we never viewed him seriously in the past, the experts we dispatched each time were all more than enough to kill him, but each time around, he always overcame the danger. Moreover, his strength also ended up soaring..." A human figure behind the chief of the Hall of Souls spoke in a respectful manner. He slowly lifted his head and revealed half of his face. It naturally belonged to the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls.

"In time to come, this fellow might end up becoming another Xiao Xuan." The chief of the Hall of Souls ignored the deputy chief's words and continued to speak in a calm voice. His voice remained calm, appearing a little strange and mysterious...

The deputy hall chief widened his mouth after hearing the chief of the Hall of Souls give Xiao Yan such a high evaluation. He looked at the figure next to him who had yet to speak and dryly laughed, "Regardless of how strong that brat is, he is not be stronger than junior clan head. Even if Xiao Yan will be the next Xiao Xuan, it should be known that Xiao Xuan's fate was not a good one..."

"Ha..." An undefined laugh was emitted from the nostrils of the Hall of Souls's chief. He slowly shook his head and softly said, "That's hard to predict..."

"He possesses five types of Heavenly Flames, namely the Green Lotus Core Flame, Falling Heart Flame, Sea Heart Flame, Bone Chilling Flame, and the Three Thousand Burning Flame... Heavenly Flames are far too wild and violent. They will definitely try engulfing each other upon contact, but he is able to deal with them peacefully. This should be an effect of his Qi Method." That human figure slowly lifted his head while the chief of the Hall of Souls looked at him. Light landed on his face,

revealing the face of a man that was in his thirties. The face appeared quite young, but there was no expression on it. Joy and sadness were absent. It gave one the feeling that all his features were stiff. Of course, the most eye-catching feature was this person's eyes.

Both of his eyes were dark-black. They were a kind of extremely pure black. There were no whiteness in his eyes. Only a cluster of ink-like blackness was present. Looking from a distance, it appeared as though two black beads had forcefully been inserted into his eyes. A chill would rise within one's heart upon being looked at by that pair of eyes.

This person turned his head and observed Xiao Yan from a great distance. His voice was soft and cold. "Based on what I am aware of, Yao Chen once obtained a mysterious Qi Method that could merge Heavenly Flames from that Ancient Remains. Xiao Yan is practicing that Qi Method. The reason he is able to swiftly advance to this level is because of that Qi Method. Of course, one must also not underestimate his ability. Even if an ordinary person practices this Qi Method, that person might not end up better than him."

After having merely observed Xiao Yan from afar, this person was not only able to see through the Heavenly Flames within Xiao Yan's body, he was also able to guess the origin of the Qi Method that Xiao Yan practiced. His observation skills would cause one to break out in cold sweat.

"He is a very difficult opponent to deal with... however, I should be able to kill him." The black-robed man slowly stated.

"Ha ha, that's only natural. Although junior clan head is merely an advanced two star Dou Sheng, even I would not be able to defeat you. It is an easy matter for you to kill the initial two star Dou Sheng Xiao Yan. Looks like the position of clan head of the Hun clan will belong to junior clan head in the future." The deputy chief of the Hall of Souls smiled as he tried to curry favor.

The black-robed man curled his mouth upon hearing these words. However, he looked at the deputy chief of the Hall of Souls and said, "You should listen to what the hall chief is thinking before uttering these

words.”

“Junior clan head is thinking too much. The clan head has an overwhelming strength and has been in control of the Hun clan for thousands of years without showing any sign of tiring. It is too early to talk about these matters...” The hall chief faintly smiled before he shook his head and replied.

The black-robed man gently lifted his eyelids, but did not continue discussing this somewhat taboo topic. His eyes shifted away from Xiao Yan as he looked at the shattered space. He asked, “When should we act?”

“Wait... wait for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame to break the seal. This will make it lose quite a lot of energy. We will act once it is about to break the seal...” The rough large hands of the Hall of Souls’ chief crossed each other as he spoke.

The black-robed man slightly nodded. His pure black eyes once again glanced at Xiao Yan in the distance before he shut his eyes.

“Is that the chief of the Hall of Souls? He is indeed frightening...” Ancestor Hou Yun and the rest withdrew their gazes. Their faces were filled with a grave expression as Ancestor Hou Yun made a comment.

Xiao Yan slightly nodded. Only after seeing the chief of the Hall of Souls in person, he realized just how terrifyingly strong he was. Even Xiao Yan felt that he did not have any chance of victory against such an expert.

“This person is a great enemy. Be careful...” The smile on Zi Yan’s face by the side had disappeared. Her lovely body gently shifted half-a-step and coincidentally blocked half of Xiao Yan’s body. She was the only one among those present who could block the chief of the Hall of Souls. Moreover, she understood that even if she fought him, she would be no match for him. The best result would be to retreat alone.

“Relax, they will not attack before obtaining the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame.” Xiao Yan shook his head and laughed.

“Ha ha, brother Xiao Yan, you have also come to join the fun...” A loud and clear laugh was suddenly transmitted over from the distance while

Xiao Yan was reassuring everyone. The rushing sound of wind immediately appeared as a couple of figures appeared beside him with lightning-like speed.

Xiao Yan's eyes followed the rushing sound of wind. A stunned expression flashed across his eyes. He hurriedly headed over before he cupped his hands together and warmly smiled. "It is actually brother Hou Xuan. It has been a long time since we last met. How are you?"

There were three human figures who had appeared from the rushing wind. The person leading them was a handsome man with white clothes. That familiar face was that of a member from the Yan clan whom Xiao Yan had become acquainted with in the Gu Realm, Hou Xuan. Beside him was the same red-clothed lady with a veil over her face. This time around, there was an additional purple-clothed old man with them.

"Brother Xiao Yan is indeed an extraordinary person. It has only been a short couple of years since we have last met, yet you have actually reached the Dou Sheng class..." Huo Xuan cupped his hands to Xiao Yan as he praised. He had likely discovered Xiao Yan's current strength.

"Ha ha, isn't brother Huo Xuan also a high level Ban Sheng?" Xiao Yan slightly smiled. His heart was somewhat shocked. The speed at which Hou Xuan's strength was increasing was quite ferocious. Had Xiao Yan not consumed the Bodhisattva Heart, it was likely that he would have been left far behind.

"Huh... inside your body..." Xiao Yan's eyes carefully observed Huo Xuan in front of him while he felt surprised. He let out a 'huh' sound as he looked at the smiling Huo Xuan and asked, "You... have refined a Heavenly Flame?"

"With the help of the Elders, I have luckily subdued the Eight Wasteland Destruction Flame from the clan. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for my strength to soar by such an extent..." Huo Xuan smiled and did not hide anything.

"The Eight Wasteland Destruction Flame ranked eighth on the Heavenly Flame Ranking?" Xiao Yan's hand trembled. He was aware that the Yan

clan possessed four types of Heavenly Flames. Two among them were ranked in the top ten, but he had not expected the other flame, besides the Red Lotus Ye Flame, to actually be the Eight Wasteland Destruction Flame!

“It is indeed worthy of being an ancient clan. It possesses such a collection...”

Xiao Yan was filled with envy within his heart. He had run all over the continent, but the highest ranked Heavenly Flame he had obtained was merely ranked ninth, the Three Thousand Burning Flame. It was unexpected that this Hou Xuan had obtained such a high ranking Heavenly Flame after simply making a trip back.

“Brother Xiao Yan, this is my Yan clan’s Elder Huo Yao. He also possesses a Heavenly Flame, but it is only ranked sixteenth, the Fire Cloud Water Flame...” Huo Xuan pointed at the purple-clothed Elder beside him and laughed.

“Another Heavenly Flame...”

Xiao Yan once again bitterly laughed upon hearing this. Putting it this way, the three people in front of him were carrying three types of Heavenly Flames from the Yan clan. If the five types of Heavenly Flames in him were included, would it not mean that a total of eight types of Heavenly Flames were present?

“Ha ha, Xiao Yan ge-ge, there are more than eight types...”

A clear chime-like voice suddenly rinto Xiao Yan’s ear as though it was aware of Xiao Yan’s thoughts.

“Xun Er?”

A joy immediately surged onto Xiao Yan’s face the moment that bone deep familiar voice was heard.

Chapter 1498: Reunification With Xun Er

Xiao Yan lifted his head, which was filled with joy. He saw an intense ripple appear within distant space before a couple of figures slowly surfaced. The person in front was wearing elegant green clothes and appeared as lovely as a flower. Her pretty face displayed a gentle smile. Her black hair was randomly restrained by a pale-green ribbon. It fell down like a waterfall before spread across her delicate waist. A gentle breeze blew over, causing her hair to drift. Her demeanor appeared just like a fairy that had descended to the mortal realm.

Who else could that extremely elegant demeanor belong to other than Xun Er, whom Xiao Yan had not met for a long time...

Two people were following behind Xun Er. One of them possessed a familiar face. It was Gu Qing Yang, a genius within the Gu clan, whose talent and bloodline was barely inferior to Xun Er. The other person was extremely unfamiliar. He was a white-haired old man in blue robes. A warm smile was always maintained on his face. That smile gave one a friendly feeling, but only a person with strong eyesight could vaguely sense the sharpness hidden under that smile.

The sudden appearance of Xun Er's group immediately attracted many pairs of eyes. Numerous pairs of eyes swept over the trio before soft private conversations sprang up around them. The people and factions who could appear in this place were not ordinary people. They naturally understood that even though these ancient clans could truly be described as unparalleled super factions even though they seemed to keep a low profile.

"The members of the Gu clan have indeed come..." The deputy chief of the Hall of Souls frowned and softly spoke after Xun Er's group appeared.

"The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is not an ordinary Heavenly Flame. Even our Hun clan desires it. It is only natural that the Gu clan has acted aa well..." The eyes of the Hall of Souls' chief swept once over those three. After which, they paused on the blue-robed elder. Surprise flashed across

his eyes as he spoke in a faint voice, “Gu Nan Hai... it is unexpected that the Gu clan has dispatched him this time around.”

“Although Gu Nanhai is powerful, it should not be difficult to stop him with hall chief’s strength...” The junior clan head in black clothes lifted his eyes and said. “There is an agreement between our ancient clans. Those who are five star Dou Shengs and above cannot randomly intervene. The good thing is that the hall chief’s strength is such that few people within this limit can beat you.”

“Although those powerful individuals cannot intervene, they are definitely observing this place...” The chief of the Hall of Souls laughed in a faint voice. He lifted his head and looked at empty space. It was as though there was someone lingering in that emptiness.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge, you have finally become a Dou Sheng...”

The elegant girl stood in front of Xiao Yan. A warm smile also spread across his face as he looked at the girl’s pretty smile. Gu Qing Yang and the blue-robed elder by the side involuntarily shook their heads. They had never seen Xun Er this happy within the Gu clan.

Something seemed to have hit the soft spot in Xiao Yan’s heart as he looked at that ethereal-like girl in front of him. His thoughts, which had been suppressed, suddenly surged out from deep within his heart like floodwater. He immediately ignored the many pairs of eyes as he extended his hand to grab Xun Er’s soft long arm. After which, he gently pulled and heavily hugged the beauty in front of him.

The current Xiao Yan had truly grown. Regardless of whether it was in age or strength, Xiao Yan’s current achievements made him completely worthy of her despite her being in possession of a divine bloodline that is seen only once in a thousand years. Although Xun Er’s strength was not weaker than his, such a young two star Dou Sheng was someone even an ancient clan like the Gu clan could not underestimate. In other words, even if the current Xiao Yan were to head to the Gu clan to propose marriage, no one would dare to say that he was not qualified to do so!

A gentle arc surfaced on Xun Er’s beautiful face after she was hugged by

Xiao Yan. She gently leaned her face on Xiao Yan's shoulder as she somewhat greedily absorb the familiar scent that she had not experienced for a long time. It had been three full years since they had last separated. Due to her being in possession of the Gu clan's divine bloodline, she could not randomly leave the Gu clan before she had become a Dou Sheng. She could only endure the bitter torture of missing Xiao Yan in her heart in order to protect the continuation of the bloodline. She had put all her effort into training in order to obtain the freedom that belonged to her after reaching that class...

"Xiao Yan ge-ge, I have really missed you..."

Xun Er slightly turned her head. She looked at the side of Xiao Yan's face and curled her lips. A faint bewitchment surfaced on her elegant and beautiful face. Her mutter was quietly transmitted into Xiao Yan's ear, "Xun Er will be free in the future. I will continue to accompany you..."

She had grown up in the Xiao clan since young because of the Gu clan. She had also parted with Xiao Yan a long time ago because of the Gu clan. Each meeting with Xiao Yan was short and hurried because of the Gu clan. After each short meeting was year after year of waiting... she had gradually endured the days. From this moment on, she was finally able to arrange her time as she pleased. There was no need for her to be tightly managed by the Gu clan...

Xiao Yan was startled upon hearing her words. He immediately smiled and nodded.

"I'll say... the both of you aren't treating us as non-existent, are you?" Gu Qing Yang by the side helplessly opened his mouth and spoke while Xiao Yan and Xun Er were softly talking with each other.

Xun Er's face reddened after hearing Gu Qing Yang's words. She quickly regained her composure and gently freed herself from Xiao Yan's embrace. After which, her pretty eyes landed on Yao Lao, who was behind Xiao Yan. She bowed to him as someone from the younger generation. "This must be elder Yao Chen, right?"

"Ha ha, little girl, we are acquainted with each other, but we have never

met face to face.” Yao Lso laughed. Xun Er had discovered him hiding on Xiao Yan a long time ago. At that time, she was unable to determine what his intentions were. Hence, she had even secretly warned him, but this was indeed the first time they had formally met.

“Elder Yao Chen, please do not continue to keep what happened in the past in your heart.”

Xun Er was a little apologetic upon hearing Yao Lao’s reply. She had suspected that Yao Lao harbored ill-intent for Xiao Yan. Hence, her tone was a little impolite back then, but the subsequent events indicated that if Yao Lao had not secretly aided Xiao Yan, the route that Xiao Yan would have taken would have been much worse.

“Ha ha, it’s a small matter. I’m Xiao Yan’s teacher. It would really be inappropriate if I am not magnanimous to my disciple’s wife.” Yao Lao fondled his beard and loudly laughed. His heart felt some joy upon seeing a somewhat embarrassed expression surface on Xun Er’s face. He naturally understood Xun Er’s status within the Gu clan. Having someone of this status as his disciple’s wife was something that would give him pride.

Xiao Yan smiled. After which, he introduced Zi Yan by the side. Zi Yan and Xun Er were acquaintances, having met each other at Jia Nan Academy back then, but Xun Er had subsequently left and the two of them did not meet each other again due to various reasons. Now that they had met again, they felt as though they had changed. After all, one had been a young girl in Jia Nan Academy and the other had been a little girl who only knew how to play all day long. However, at this moment, the both of them possessed a peak strength on this continent.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge, this is Elder Gu Nanhai from my Gu clan. He is accompanying me to investigate the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame this time around...” Xun Er sweetly smiled and introduced the blue-robed old man behind her.

“Is the Gu clan also interested in the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame?” Xiao Yan’s eyes looked at the blue-robed elder and felt shock within his

heart. Although the feeling that this elder gave him was not as profound and unfathomable as the chief of the Hall of Souls, he was still much stronger than Zi Yan. These ancient clans really possessed a strong foundation.

“It is not that we are interested in the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. It is likely that hardly anyone in this world can subdue that thing. It is fine as long as that flame does not land in the hands of the Hun clan...” The blue-robed old man laughed. He did not try to show superiority through age. His tone was as though he was speaking to an equal and was extremely calm. He did not make things difficult for Xiao Yan like some Elders from the Gu clan.

“The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame has appeared in the past, but no one has managed to subdue it. The spatial seal present had been placed by the Purifying Demonic Lotus Saint. It is extremely mysterious. Even the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is not able to destroy it within a short amount of time. As long as it slows its attack by even a little, the seal will absorb the surrounding natural energy and repair itself before continuing to seal the flame...” Xun Er grinned and explained. “The Hun clan, on the other hand, has always been targeting the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. They have always come prepared. I wonder just what they are planning to do this time around.”

“They do not seem to be doing anything.” Xiao Yan glanced at the trio from the Hall of Souls and commented.

“They are waiting, waiting for the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame to exhaust its strength from breaking the seal...” Xun Er’s eyes glanced at the man with black eyes among the trio from the Hall of Souls. She bunched her eyebrows as she softly said, “Xiao Yan ge-ge should be careful of that person. That person is called Hun Feng. Those from the Hun clan call him madman. This Hun Feng has extremely shocking talent and possesses the divine bloodline of the Hun clan. He is many times stronger than that Hun Yu, whom you met back then. According to the information that we have gathered, he is likely going to be the next clan head of the Hun clan if no accidents occur...”

“Hun Feng specializes in fighting the levels above him. Since he has begun training, he has seldom fought against those weaker than him. Moreover, he is ruthless and merciless in his attacks. Even when sparring in the clan, there are injuries and deaths when he fights. As more time passed, no one in the same generation dared to fight with him. Even some of the Elders within the Hun clan are quite afraid of him. You should be exceptionally careful when fighting him this time around.”

Xiao Yan's brows twitched. His eyes drifted over that man called Hun Feng before slowly nodding his head. The next clan head of the Hun clan was extremely frightening. Just what were his chances of victory if he fought with this person?

Chapter 1499: Yao Wangu

“However, Xiao Yan ge-ge has also advanced to the second star of the Dou Sheng class, and your actual fighting strength far surpasses this level. This is similar to that Hun Feng. It is impossible to predict just who will be defeated if you exchange blows...” Xun Er sweetly smiled as she spoke.

Xiao Yan grinned. His heart would not underestimate anyone. The members of the Hun clan were not friendly characters, yet this Hun Feng was able to become one of its top-notch experts and was even called the next clan head of the Hun clan. This was enough to indicate just how terrifying he was. Xiao Yan understood that this person would be a relatively troublesome enemy.

“Why is it that all of the ancient clans only dispatch a few people?” Xiao Yan withdrew his focus and suddenly asked. He discovered that regardless of the Hun clan, the Gu clan, or the Yan clan, each of these clans only dispatched three people.

“Subduing the Heavenly Flame does not rely on a large number of people. It is best that these people of yours do not follow you in when you enter the realm. Otherwise, your losses will be unbearable.” Gu Qing Yang glanced at the group behind Xiao Yan. These were the elites within the Sky Mansion Alliance. They were large in numbers and possessed a strong aura, but he simply shook his head somewhat helplessly.

“Ugh...”

Xiao Yan, Yao Lao, and the others were startled upon hearing this information.

“That space is fraught with danger after being managed by the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame for thousands of years. Even an elite Ban Sheng will barely be able to preserve one’s life after entering it...” The blue-robed Gu Nanhai laughed as he added some more information.

“Thank you for the reminder.”

Xiao Yan was quietly speechless. He quietly felt a little fortunate. They

were indeed inexperienced and could not be compared with these ancient clans. If Xun Er's group hadn't informed Xiao Yan's group, it was likely that Xiao Yan's group would have suffered serious injuries and deaths.

"Our ancient clans have an agreement among ourselves. Those top experts, whose strength exceeds the fifth star of the Dou Sheng class, cannot randomly intervene. Hence, the experts that have been dispatched will not exceed the fifth star of the Dou Sheng class." Xun Er softly explained.

"No wonder..." Xiao Yan came to a sudden understanding. He had been feeling a little surprised as to why the Hun clan did not dispatch any experts to deal with him after he had destroyed an important branch hall of the Hall of Souls. This was the reason why. The only person in the current Hall of Souls who caused Xiao Yan to feel fear was the chief of the Hall of Souls himself. However, this person was busy subduing the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame and did not have time to deal with him. Hence, the Hall of Souls could only endure the losses.

"The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame is extremely powerful. It will be a great help to anyone who subdues it, but it will be difficult to subdue it if one simply relies on experts below the fifth star of the Dou Sheng class. No wonder no one has managed to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame for thousands of years..." Xiao Yan's eyes slightly flickered. This limiting condition did not really benefit these ancient clans, but it seemed that they were willing to create trouble for others. The Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame was far too powerful. Even if they could not obtain it, they would definitely not allow others to do so.

"Ha ha, Elder Huo Yao, it is unexpected that the Yan clan has actually dispatched you this time around..." While this thought lingered in Xiao Yan's heart, Gu Nanhai's eyes suddenly shifted to Huo Xuan's group, who were remaining quiet behind him.

That purple-robed old man twitched his eyebrows slightly upon hearing this greeting. He immediately said, "The clan head has instructed that it is best that the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame remains without an owner. It will be best for everyone that way."

Although this Elder Huo Yao's words seemed calm, Xiao Yan could still hear some irritation in them.

Gu Nanhai bitterly smiled and shook his head after hearing these words. He said, "Elder Huo Yao, don't tell me that you really think that the disappearance of the Ling clan was caused by my Gu clan?"

Elder Huo Yao was quiet. Huo Xuan and the red-clothed lady beside him exchanged looks but did not interfere in this matter.

"It is impossible to investigate this matter. However, the Gu clan and the Hun clan are the biggest suspects. It is necessary to remain cautious. Our Yan clan does not wish to share the same fate as the Ling clan." Huo Yao was quiet for a moment before he slowly opened his mouth and replied. He waved his hands after uttering those words. Finally, he turned around and hurried away. Huo Xuan could only helplessly spread his hands to Xiao Yan before following Hou Yao.

"Ugh..."

Gu Nanhai sighed after seeing Huo Yao leave. He continued to frown.

"It seems that the disappearance of the Ling clan has caused great discord to form between the ancient clans?" Xiao Yan thought within his heart upon witnessing this exchange. If there was a party who was the murder between the Gu clan and the Hun clan, Xiao Yan would naturally think that the party would be from the Hun clan. The Ling clan had completely vanished without anyone realizing. No one could detect even the slightest clue. Even the many peak experts from the Gu clan were unable to discover anything beforehand. This had undoubtedly caused them to feel suspicious. After all, the only ones who could barely manage to quietly destroy the entire Ling clan were the Gu clan and the Hun clan.

"This matter was most likely done by the Hun clan. Their aim is to cause the few large ancient clans to be cautious against each other, making it impossible for any cooperation to occur." Xun Er's pretty eyes drifted in the direction of the Hall of Souls trio as she softly inferred.

"No one will believe us without evidence..." Gu Nanhai shook his head while feeling a little helpless. He waved his hand and ceased getting

entangled over this topic. His eyes swept around him before he said, “The Lei clan, the Yao clan, and the Shi clan will definitely not miss the appearance of the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame. Perhaps they will come here soon...”

“Yao clan...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes shifted upon hearing these words. He looked at Yao Lao and saw a complicated expression flash across Yao Lao’s eyes.

“Now, we should quietly wait for the best opportunity to enter the realm. After that we can try and see if it is possible to subdue the Purifying Demonic Lotus Flame...” Gu Nanhai let out a long sigh. Both of his hands were placed behind him as he lifted his head. His eyes locked onto the distorted space in the distant sky.

A terrifyingly high temperature continued to spread from that tear in space. Cream-white light was appearing more frequently. In the end, the desert below had vaguely become sticky. The sand began to gradually melt...

The number of sounds of rushing wind appearing around the distortion increased as this desert gradually turned into magma. More and more experts had been attracted by the unusual phenomenon. Within half an hour, many figures had appeared, crowding the sky. However, most of these people were waiting a great distance from the broken space. Only those true experts like Xiao Yan dared to approach the area within a thousand feet of the shattered space.

The Lei clan and the Shi clan among the eight ancient clans also arrived one after another while everyone was waiting. However, they did not approach after seeing Xun Er and the chief of the Hall of Souls. Instead, they hesitated for a moment before withdrawing some distance. From the looks of it, the disappearance of the Ling clan had caused them to feel fear and caution for the Gu clan and Hun clan.

In the face of this kind of reaction, Xun Er could only shake her head. They did not have any evidence to prove that the Ling clan’s disappearance was caused by the Hun clan. Hence, they felt helpless

because of this suspicion that had appeared out of nowhere.

Time passed. Around half an hour after the Lei clan and the Shi clan arrived, the rushing sound of wind once again echoed from the horizon. There was a medicinal fragrance that was vaguely emitted from the wind.

“The members of the Yao clan...”

Xiao Yan’s eyes became focus as he smelled this unique scent. He sensed Yao Lao’s skin suddenly become a lot more tense.

“Swoosh!”

Three figures flashed and appeared from the distant fluctuation within Xiao Yan’s eyes. In a flash, they appeared in front of everyone.

Three unknown individuals appeared. There was a man, a woman, and an elderly person. The man was wearing a beautiful robe. His face was handsome and even contained some traces of feminine aura. His lips were a little thin, revealing an icy-cold harshness. The lady beside him had long blue hair with an exquisite face, but she appeared like frost, looking like an ice beauty. The last elder was wearing an alchemist robe. Both of his hands were inserted into his sleeves. An occasionally stern glint flashed across his narrow eyes.

“That young man is called Yao Tian. He is the most outstanding person among the younger generation of the Yao clan. His Spiritual Strength has already reached the Advanced Heavenly State. He has once swallowed a medicinal pill that had nearly become a tier 9 Treasure Pill. His actual strength is an intermediate one star Dou Sheng, and he can be considered the most outstanding person in the Yao clan. It is rumored that he has once successfully refined a tier 9 Treasure Pill.” Xun Er softly spoke beside Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan slowly nodded. These ancient clans possessed an endless amount of resources. Even an idiot could be trained into an expert by them. Even less needed to be said of the people who possessed an extraordinary talent. Their achievements would be extremely terrifying.

“That lady is his younger sister, Yao Ling. Her strength might only be an

initial Ban Sheng, but her Spiritual Strength is extraordinary. She is called the person with the highest possibility of training her soul to the 'Di State' within the Yao clan.

"That old man is an extremely experienced Elder within the Yao clan. He is called...

Yao Lao's somewhat hoarse voice continued before Xun Er could finish speaking, "Yao Wangui, he manages discipline and punishment within the Yao clan and possesses great authority. His words can decide the life and death of a member of the Yao clan."

Xiao Yan was slightly startled. He looked at Yao Lao, only to see that Yao Lao's body was trembling as he stared at the old man called Yao Wangui.

"Teacher?"

Xiao Yan softly called out. His hand also grabbed Yao Lao's arm. He could see that Yao Lao's emotions were in a bad state.

"I'm fine..." Yao Lao softly sighed and shook his head.

"Is there a grudge between teacher and Yao Wangui?" Xiao Yan softly asked.

Yao Lao slightly tightened his fist. He was quiet for a moment before he explained in a somewhat hoarse voice, "Back then, he had failed to distinguish what was right from what was wrong. Just one sentence from him and I was expelled from the clan..."

Xiao Yan quietly nodded. He gently patted Yao Lao's arm and a smile immediately surfaced on his face. Murderous intent filled that smile.

"It's fine. This disciple promise you that I will take this person's life..."

Credits

Translator: [Goodguyperson](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)